HISTORY OF BELL COUNTY KENTUCKY

VOLUME 1

By

HENRY HARVEY FUSON
I began this history while County Superintendent of Schools for Bell County, in 1907. At that time I wrote two chapters that appear in this book: "The Cumberland Ford Settlement" and "Cumberland Gap in the History of the State." These chapters appear practically as written at that time. A few additions have been made to the first one mentioned. The chapter on Cumberland Gap has been abridged and some few additions made.

There has been no attempt to write a complete history of Bell County. Even if the attempt had been made, it would have been hard of fulfillment. I have tried to cover the main facts of the history of the county, and give some idea of its place in the history of the counties of the state, I have considered of first importance the early settlers of the county, and have given to this subject three chapters. These chapters form the background of the book and stand as a basis for all that is Bell County today.
I am indebted to many people for information used in writing this book. To P. W. Woollum, former Superintendent of Schools of Bell County, for information about the people of Left Fork of Straight Creek; to Jasper Howard for information about the people of Right Fork of Straight Creek; to Simon Delph, former County Superintendent of Schools of Bell County, for information about this family and about the Asher and Kellems families; to C. G. Turner for information about the people of Yellow Creek and Clear Fork of Yellow Creek; to Rev. Joe H. Peace for information about the people of Clear Fork of Yellow Creek; to H. C. Chappell, editor of the THREE STATES, for information in general and encouragement to finish this history; to Howard Douglas, Secretary of the Chamber of Commerce of Middlesborough, for the businessmen of Middlesborough; to Scott Partin, of South America, for information about the people of South America; to Rev. Hiram M. Frakes for information about the Henderson Settlement School; to Rev. W. T. Robbins for the chapter on "History of the Churches," which he wrote in its entirety; to Bob Hollingsworth for the names of the Circuit Court Clerks; to the late W. T. Rice, of Harlan, Kentucky, for information about the boundary and origin of Bell County, and information about the Rice family; to Judge M. J. Moss and Captain W. M. Bingham, in their lifetime, for information on the "The Cumberland Ford Settlement"; to William Lowe, in his lifetime, for information on "The Cumberland Ford Settlement" and Swift's Silver Mine; to Raleigh V. Trosper, County Agricultural Agent of Bell County, for "The Present Status of Agriculture in Bell County"; to the Filson Club, Louisville,
Kentucky, for "The Building of Middlesborough-A Notable Epoch in Eastern Kentucky History" by Charles Blanton Roberts; to the late J. D. Tipton for his book, THE CUMBERLAND COAL FIELD AND ITS CREATORS; to Anna Walker Burns for information in the chapter on "Some Early Statistics of the County"; to the late Dickey Thompson for information about the people of Greasy Creek; to the late Shelton Evans, of Middlesborough, Kentucky, for information about the people of Little Clear Creek; to Robert Partin for information about the people of Big Clear Creek; to Joe Parsons for information about the people of Upper Cumberland River; to Levi H. Lee, Gilmore Cox, and J. B. Cox for information about the people of Browney's Creek; to John M. Durham, J. C. Hoskins, and Rev. J. C. Buell for information about the people of Hances Creek; to Ben Risner for information about the people of Hances Creek; to Elmer Decker for some information on the early history of Bell County and Cumberland Ford; to Frank Durham for information in regard to the veterans of World War One and some facts about his father, Dr. C. C. Durham; to Herndon Evans for information about the newspaper and editors in Pineville and vicinity; to J. J. Howard, County Court Clerk of Bell County, for a list of county officers; to E. G. Asher, Louisville, Kentucky, for the chapter on "History of the Schools of Bell County, continued"; to Maurice Tribell for "The Present Status of the Bell County Schools"; to J. L. Lair, Superintendent of the Pineville Schools, for information on "The Present Status of the Pineville Schools"; to A. E. Lehman, Superintendent of the Red Bird Settlement School, for information in regard to the school; to W. M. Slusher, Superintendent of
the Lone Jack High School, for information in regard to that school.

I am especially indebted to H. C. Chappell, Editor of the THREE STATES in Middlesborough. He came to me about two years ago (1937) and asked me to complete this History of Bell County, and stated that he would aid in selling it through the press, if I did so. I told him, at the time, that I would consider it and let him know. The more I thought about it the more it appealed to me, and so I wrote him that I would undertake the task. The two years (1937-1939) work on the manuscript have been pleasant years, but the task has been laborious at times. It tried my persistence to the limit. I was tempted time and again, to give up the task; but interest in the work held me to it. After having gone over the field and having done what I reasonably could to write the history of the county, I realize how far short of what it should be, it is. However, the attempt will show something of the history of the county and will be a basis for future histories of this Gateway to the West.

I feel that this is a debt I owe to my people, and, having performed it in the best way I could, under the circumstances, I am sure that they will accept it, with all of its short-comings, and will give me credit for having been faithful to my task. With a heart full of love for each individual in Bell County, with malice toward none, I send this history on its mission.

H. H. Fuson
CONTENTS

PREFACE

I BELT COUNTY THE GATEWAY TO THE WEST

II ORIGIN AND BOUNDARY OF BELL COUNTY

III PHYSICAL FEATURES OF THE COUNTY

IV THE CUMBERLAND GAP REGION IN THE HISTORY OF THE STATE

V THE CUMBERLAND FORD SETTLEMENT
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Section</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>VI</td>
<td>EARLY SETTLERS OF BELL COUNTY</td>
<td>69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VII</td>
<td>EARLY SETTLERS OF BELL COUNTY,</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CONTINUED</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VIII</td>
<td>EARLY SETTLERS OF BELL COUNTY,</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>CONTINUED</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IX</td>
<td>SOME EARLY STATISTICS OF BELL COUNTY</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td>POLITICAL HISTORY OF BELL COUNTY</td>
<td>162</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
BELL COUNTY THE GATEWAY TO THE WEST

During the Revolutionary War, and immediately after, a mighty impulse stirred the people of the Atlantic Coast region—an impulse to cross the mountain barrier that impeded their progress to the West. A vast wilderness lay across these mountains and beyond toward the Pacific Coast. It was an unknown country, a new country to be discovered and occupied. Its vagueness and vastness intrigued their imaginations. From time to time hunting parties penetrated eastern Kentucky through Cumberland Gap and gradually learned of the possibilities of the new country. Immigration began to flow into the region and the movement to settle the West had begun. Bell Countystood at the very gateway to this movement and passed the moving hosts on into the mountain region of Kentucky, into the bluegrass,and on into the West.

Speed says of this movement: "Less than two hundred miles inland,
and parallel with the Atlantic Coast, were the mountains. Beyond these lay a wilderness of unknown extent, the occupation of which presented obstacles scarcely less formidable than those which attended the first planting of the colonies."

"With the accomplishment of independence, however, the time came for passing the western barriers; the section of occupied territory was to widen from a narrow ribbon along the coast line to the whole extent of the continent. Space was to be cleared for the gigantic growth to the new Republic, and the coming wonders of railway and steam navigation.

"It was in the far-distant region of Kentucky that the permanent occupation of the West began. In the heart of that region, full five hundred miles as the crow flies from the sea--coast, and more than three hundred miles beyond the crests of the mountains, population suddenly gathered and civilization suddenly bloomed.

"It was not an adventure of bold men alone, but a movement of men, women and children. It is equally wonderful that from the first they were imbued with the idea of permanent settlement and residence in the far-west country. It was to be their home; return was not thought of. They carried with them all their possessions, and as the alter-fire for the distant colony they carried with them a clear perception of the prime necessity of stable government, of obedience to law, and the observance of order."
From, Captain Imlay we get a very distinct statement of the two routes of travel: the one, down the Ohio River, which was made perilous on account of the number of fighting Indian tribes; the other, through the great wilderness by way of Cumberland Gap, which was freer from Indian warfare.

William Brown, on his route to Kentucky in 1782, says: "From thence (from Cumberland Gap) until you pass Rockcastle River there is very little good road; this tract of country is very mountainous, and badly watered along the trace, especially for springs. There is some good land on the water-courses, and just on this side Cumberland River appears to be a good trace, and within a few years I expect to have a settlement on it. Some parts of the road is very miry in rainy weather. The fords of Cumberland and Rockcastle are both good unless the waters be too high."

Bell County's line joints that of Virginia and Tennessee along the top of Cumberland Mountain and includes part of the Gap itself and the land on the side of Cumberland Mountain facing Middlesborough. The march of the pioneers, crossing through the Gap, trod the soil of Bell County in their movement into Kentucky and the West. Bell County was the first to receive these hosts and send them on to create an Empire of the West. Some tarried within her confines, settled and built homes. Thus was the territory of Bell County the earliest to feel the tread of these pioneers and the first to open the gates to the oncoming hosts of a new civilization, a civilization that was to people the new country from the mountains on the
Dr. Thomas Walker, Daniel Boone, Finlay and others were the advance guards of the new movement. Walker in 1750 came through the Gap and descended into the Yellow Creek Valley. There on a beech tree Ambrose Powell, one of Walker's party, carved his name and the date, "A. Powell 1750." This record became the cornerstone of the history of Bell County and of the Commonwealth of Kentucky. Walker's Journal, which will be found in more detail in the chapter on "Cumberland Gap in the History of the State," details his route through Bell County along the present highway between Middlesborough and Pineville and out of the county near Flat Lick. Walker camped on the Rufus Moss farm near the mouth of Clear Creek, went down the creek to where it empties into Cumberland River, saw Cumberland River for the first time and gave it the name Cumberland from the "Bloody Duke" of Cumberland in England. Walker tells in his Journal why he camped on the Moss farm. His moccasins had worn out and he made a new pair there. He named Clear Creek, "Clover Creek," because of the presence of so much wild clover growing there.

Following Walker, came Daniel Boone in 1769, whose imagination had been fired by the accounts of Kentucky from Findlay who had preceded him. Later, in 1775, Boone, with others, had opened up the Wilderness Road, which passed through the Gap, down Yellow Creek, through the gap in Little Log Mountain, through Ferndale, up Moore's
Branch, through the gap in Big Log Mountain, through the "Narrows" south of Pineville, through Cumberland Ford in Pineville, and down Cumberland River to Flat Lick, and on to Boonesborough.

Very little is known of Findlay, who soon disappears after the pioneer movement began. He had been a trader with the Indians, and, in this way, had became acquainted with the Kentucky wilderness.

Cumberland Ford is one of the important landmarks in the early history of Bell County and the state of Kentucky. An account of the Cumberland Ford Settlement will be found in a chapter under this title further on in this history. As a small boy, before the days of bridges in this county, I was familiar with this Ford, and it was in use some time after I was a grown man. In the fall of the year, when the water in the smaller streams was low, I was accustomed to leave our home on Little Clear Creek and go to Pogue's gristmill near Flat Lick in Knox County to get corn ground into meal. I passed through this Ford on these occasions. The town of Pineville was thus early known as Cumberland Ford.

Probably the first white men to come to and through the Gap were some roving bands of hunters. They came in, no doubt, before 1750, the date of Doctor Walker's visit, or exploring expedition. Then came Doctor Walker's in 1750. He was followed by Swift in 1761, 1762, 1763, and in 1767. After the Treaty of Watauga, between Henderson and the Indians, in 1775; after our Independence had been declared in 1776; and after the
break-up of the State of Franklin, under Sevier and others, in 1788, the
influx of pioneers into southeastern Kentucky began in earnest.

It was about this time that Bell County was settled.

Thomas Fuson, the Kentucky pioneer of the family, came into this section with different hunting parties just before and just after 1800. His son John Fuson, under the name of John Fuston or Funston (which spelling was probably due to the enlistment officer who got the name wrong) was in the War of 1812 from Kentucky. This would indicate that Thomas Fuson and this son were in Kentucky at that time. Later, in 1826, Thomas Fuson settled near Chenoa, lived and died there. It is known that Thomas Fuson lived at the mouth of Brush Creek, opposite Artemus, Kentucky, prior to 1826, where he and his sons, in that pioneer day, raised a thousand bushels of corn with hand-made plows and shopmade hoes. It is barely possible that he was living here at the time John Fuson, his oldest son, joined the army.

A large number of people had settled in Bell County prior to 1800. Abraham Buford took up the land at Cumberland Ford, now Pineville, on a Virginia Treasury Warrant, in 1781, and it is said that shortly thereafter he built a log house on the land near where the Indian Mound was located, on which, years afterwards, Dr. W. J. Hodges built his house. Thus Cumberland Ford, in all probability, was the first occupied land by whites in what is now Bell County.
At a later date, June 28, 1799, it seems that Evan Shelby, father of Governor Isaac Shelby, took up some of this same land under a Military Warrant, and, shortly thereafter, built a brick house on the property at the Ford, or the house was built by his son Isaac Shelby.

This brick house was the first brick house erected in the present limits of Bell County, and was the first brick house erected in Southeastern Kentucky. Governor Shelby had some difficulties with the title of his father to this land, and cleared the title up by purchases from Abraham Buford in 1814 and James Johnson in 1816. Mr. Elmer Decker, of Barbourville, Kentucky, in delving in the old records of Knox County, has this to say, quoting from these old records in regard to this Shelby house:

"Governor Shelby early acquired title to one hundred acres 'lying at the Ford of Cumberland, on the south side of said river, where the Wilderness Road crosses the same.' It was patented 'under a Military Warrant,' June 28, 1799, to Evan Shelby, father of the Governor. On December 16, 1816, Governor Shelby, in order to clear up a cloud on his title, bought the same tract from James Johnson 'for and in consideration of two likely negroes, a man and a woman, of the value of one thousand dollars, paid to him by the said Isaac Shelby on the 4th day of February, one thousand eight hundred, and for the further sum of one hundred and fifty dollars.'
"Sometime between the date of the above patent and July 11, 1811, when 'Joseph Eve, assee of the County Court of Boone,' entered 'four acres of land in the County of Knox (now Bell) on Cumberland River to begin 6 1/2 poles north of the door of Shelby's brick house between the state road and said river.' The Governor erected the first brick house in southeastern Kentucky near the old Ford within the present city limits of Pineville.

"I added the information about Morgan moving the house during the Civil War to the Gap, giving you credit for that information. I know the above land was said to have been patented by Buford much earlier. However, the date I give is taken from our deed and surveyor's books here."

From these quotations from Mr. Decker, based upon these early Knox County records, we know that Shelby's brick house was there at the Ford in 1811, because the four acres taken up by Joseph Eve, between the road and the river, calls for Shelby's brick house; but, as to when it was built, it must have been some time between 1800 and 1811.

This brick house was built upon the site of the present J. J. Gibson house there at the Ford. This brick house passed to the Renfros and then to the Gibsons, and was torn down during the Civil War by Gen. George W. Morgan, who used it as headquarters while stationed there at Pineville, and taken to Cumberland Gap, where the brick was used in building
fortifications, when Morgan occupied the Gap with the Union forces.

Thus it will be seen that Pineville was settled, in the name of Cumberland Ford, about 1781, and the names of Abraham Buford, Evan Shelby, Governor Isaac Shelby, son of Evan Shelby, James Johnson, Joseph Eve, and the Renfros were connected, in one way or another, in this early settlement. For a long time after the settlement, it went by the name of Cumberland Ford, but, sometime prior to the establishment of the County of Bell, in 1867, the name of the place had been changed to Pineville, and has been known as Pineville ever since. Pineville was confined to the Narrows in the early days, and the entire town was lodged on either side of the road in the Narrows until about 1888, when the Louisville and Nashville Railroad reached Pineville. Then Fred Hull, as President of the Pineville Land & Lumber Company, purchased the bottom where Pineville is now located from J. J. Gibson, and the town was built around the square now occupied by the courthouse. This part of the town then was known locally as new Pineville and that part of it in the Narrows was known as old Pineville. Pineville was designated as the county seat of Bell County upon its formation and has remained the county seat since, although in recent years Middlesborough shares a part of the Circuit Court term.

Middlesborough is the largest town in the county and is known as a new town. The foundations of the city of Middlesborough were laid around 1889 to 1890. An English company, headed by Arthur, laid out the town.
and promoted the building of it. In the chapter in this book on "Middlesborough," the founding and development of this town will be found adequately treated.

The main points of historical interest for Bell County, aside from the people who compose the County itself, are: Cumberland Gap, because of it being the gateway for the early pioneers into Kentucky and the west; Cumberland Ford, which includes the history of Pineville, because it was one of the principal points on the Wilderness Road and the first place settled in the county; Middlesborough, because it is the largest town in the county and is directly connected with the industrial development of the county and grew out of that industrial development. These three points of interest, because of their significance, are adequately treated in this book, a chapter having been assigned to each of them.

The settlement of the Yellow Creek Valley, in and around Middlesborough, was begun shortly after 1780, as was also the Cannon Creek region around Ferndale. Settlements began along the Wilderness Road in Bell County shortly after this road was built in 1775.

The second brick house in the county was that of Rev. John C. Colson, Middlesborough. This house stands on the main highway leading into Middlesborough and near the bridge that spans the railroad tracks, just before you reach the grounds of the old iron furnace. The house is still standing. Rev. John C. Colson was father of D. G. Colson, who afterwards
went to Congress from the old Eleventh District of Kentucky.

The farming period of Bell County took its rise between 1780 and 1820, and was continued with increased force and efficiency until 1889, when the industrial period began. Farming has been carried on, more or less, in the county from the earliest pioneer day to the present, but, after 1889, it was carried on to a less extent than before that period, because many men left the farms, after this industrial era began, to work in the mines or around the mines. The greatest period of farming in the county was from 1840 to 1889. During that period the inhabitants depended almost entirely upon farming, with occasional logging jobs thrown in.

The logging industry started up after the Civil War ended in 1865, and continued up into the industrial era of the county, to about the year 1900. Of course, the lumber industry is still going on. Mills are located in different parts of the county and are getting out a limited amount of lumber, but the most active years of the industry were between the years of 1865 and 1900.

At first, logs were floated down the streams to the mills at Williamsburg, Kentucky. The Jones Lumber Company and the Kentucky Lumber Company held the logs with log-booms across Cumberland River, there to await their turn to be sawed into lumber. Most of the best poplar timber was taken out in this way.
But, in the early '90's T. J. Asher and Sons erected a large sawmill on their property at Wasioto, and carried on a large lumber business until after 1900, when the firm went out of the lumber business and went into the coal business. This mill was the largest that ever operated in the county.

Then came the coal business after 1888. This was brought about when the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company entered Bell County in that year. This railroad entered Bell County just south of Flat Lick and followed up Cumberland River, through Pineville, to a point just above Wasioto, where it left the river and went up Patterson's Branch to Ferndale, and from Ferndale, through the tunnel at Little Log Mountain, to Yellow Creek and up Yellow Creek and up Yellow Creek to Middlesborough and Cumberland Gap. Since that time, the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company have built spur lines from, this main line to different points in the county. One branch extends up Four Mile Creek from Four Mile Station; another up Greasy Creek from just below the mouth of Four Mile Creek; another up Straight Creek from Pineville, which road divides at old Straight Creek Mines, one branch extending up the left Fork of Straight Creek and the other up the Right Fork of Straight Creek; another branch road leaves the main line just above Wasioto and goes up Big Clear Creek to Chenoa; another one extends up Yellow Creek, leaving the main line at the mouth of Yellow Creek; another extends up Pucketts Creek; another branches off to Cardinal near the Harlan County line; another line leaves the main line in Middlesborough and extends up Bennetts Fork, and, where Bennett's Fork and Stony Fork join, this road divides, one branch extending
up Stony Fork. The Southern Railroad Company has a Short line in Bell County on Clear Fork River across the mountain from Middlesborough, and the Southern enters Middlesborough, from the direction of Knoxville, through the Cumberland Gap Tunnel. This net of railroads have contributed more to the industrial development of Bell County than any other agency.

Mines opened, after 1889, with the coming of the L & N Railroad, in the following fields: on lower Greasy Creek in the Dean coal; on Four Mile Creek in the Straight Creek seam; on the two Straight Creeks in the Straight Creek seam; in the Chenoa field on Big Clear Creek; on Bennett's Fork and Stony Fork in the Middlesborough area; and later on Cumberland River between Pineville and the Harlan County line. Bell County reached its highest development in the coal business around 1915, and since that time, it has declined in output of coal.

A few years ago, a new line of railroad was built up the Left Fork of Straight Creek, which opens up a new coal field. This will give a new impetus to the coal business in the county, and will tend to bring the output back to a higher level.

Today, the inhabitants of Bell County depend for a livelihood upon a small amount of farming, and to a greater extend the coal and lumber business. County, state and government road work furnishes occupation for some of the inhabitants. The coal industry still furnishes more employment
for the inhabitants of the county than any other one industry.

Chapter II

ORIGIN AND BOUNDARY OF BELL COUNTY

Bell County was the one hundred twelfth county formed in the state. It lies between the thirty-sixth and thirty-seventh meridians north latitude, and between the parallels eighty-three and eighty-four west longitude. The Cumberland Valley Division of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad passes through its territory and the Southern Railroad enters the southern part of the county at Middlesborough and Fonde. The main highway south parallels the railroad through the county and passes out through Cumberland Gap. Both the Southern Railroad and the Louisville and Nashville Railroad pass out of the state through a tunnel under Cumberland Gap.

Bell County is located in southeastern Kentucky, in the mountainous portion of the state. Its boundaries extend from the Knox County line on the west to the Harlan County line on the east, and from the Clay County line on the north to the Tennessee-Virginia line on the south. Bell County is bounded on the north by Clay, Leslie and Knox counties; on the south by Tennessee and Virginia; on the east by Harlan and Leslie
counties; and on the west by Tennessee, and Whitley and Knox counties. It has an area of 384 square miles.

Bell County is located in the Ninth Congressional District, Seventh Senatorial District, and the Twenty-sixth Judicial District.

Bell County, known at the time of its formation as Josh Bell, was established by an act of the Legislature in 1867 from portions of Knox and Harlan counties. The act establishing the county and the description of the boundary of the county follow:

CHAPTER 1553. ACTS 1867

AN ACT to establish the County of Josh Bell

BE IT ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY
OF THE COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY:

Approved February 23, 1867

1. That, from and after the 1st day of August, 1867, all parts of Harlan and Knox Counties lying within and included in the following
boundary shall be, and the same is hereby, stricken from said counties and erected into a district or county, to be called and known as the county of Josh Bell, to-wit: Beginning at the Narrows on Cumberland River, in Harlan County, about one mile above C. J. Calloway's; thence crossing said river and running on the dividing ridge between William G. Howard and William S. Howard, crossing Puckett's Creek about half way between John W. Slusher's and Samuel Creech's; thence up the dividing ridge between the Pond Mill Branch and Bond Branch; thence with the same ridge dividing Puckett's Creek and Browning's Creek to the head of James Howard, Sr's, Mill Creek; thence straight to Browning's Creek, at the lower end of Isaac Ely's old farm; thence a straight line south to the Virginia line on top of Cumberland Mountain; thence with the Virginia and Kentucky line to the Tennessee line to the Whitley County line; thence with the line between Whitley and Knox counties to the head of Clear Creek; thence with the dividing ridge between Turkey Creek and Greasy Creek to Cumberland River, in Knox County, so as to include the Reuben Hendrickson farm; thence crossing the river to the top of the ridge west of Four Mile Creek; thence with said ridge to Mulberry Gap; thence with dividing ridge between Stinking and Straight creeks to the Clay County line; thence with the line between Clay and Harlan counties to the head of Big Run; thence down Big Run with its meanders to Straight Creek; thence a straight line to the beginning.

It occurs to me that the first survey of Bell County would be an interesting historical document, sufficiently interesting to find a place in this
history. The survey was made by James B. Partin under the authority of the Legislature of Kentucky. The act follows:

BE IT ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF

THE COMMONWEALTH OF KENTUCKY:

Sec. 1. That the second section of an act, entitled 'An Act to amend an act to establish the County of Josh Bell,' be amended by striking out the name of William F. Westerfield, and inserting the name of James B. Partin, Surveyor of Josh Bell County.

Sec. 2. This act to take effect from its passage.

Approved January 28, 1870

(Acts of 1879, Ch. 185)

William F. Westerfield was at first appointed by the Legislature to run this line, but, for some reason, he failed to perform the duties and James B. Partin was selected in his stead. The act which selected Westerfield to run the line of Bell County is given below because it contains the names of other men, as commissioners, who were to aid him in doing the work. The act follows:

BE IT ENACTED BY THE GENERAL ASSEMBLY
Sec. 1. That so much of the fifth section of an act, entitled 'An Act to establish the County of Josh Bell,' approved 28th February, 1867, as appoints Isaac Dean a commissioner to run and mark the boundary line of said county of Josh Bell, agreeably to the boundary designated in said Act, be, and the same is hereby repealed.

Sec. 2. That William F. Westerfield be, and is, appointed a commissioner, in conjunction with Robert Howard and William North, and such assistants as they may employ, to do and perform all the duties required by the Act to which this is an amendment, so far as the running and marking of the said boundary line is concerned.

Sec. 3. This Act to take effect from its passage.

Approved March 4, 1869

(Acts of 1869 Ch. 1701)

It will be noticed by this act that Isaac Dean was at first selected by
the Legislature to run and mark the line, or limits, of Bell County, which selection was later changed to William F. Westerfield, and, when he did not accept, to James B. Partin, who ran the line.

James B. Partin, 1844-1917, lived in the Big Clear Creek section of Bell County. He was a surveyor by profession, but lived on and cultivated a farm, as a side issue or occupation. I was well acquainted with him in his lifetime, since he lived to be an old man, and was, at the time he surveyed the boundary of Bell County, comparatively a young man. Along in the nineties sometime, he associated himself with some others in the promotion of a company to mine silver in the region of Chenoa, Kentucky, claiming to have located such a mine, either in the Pine Mountain or in Log Mountain; but nothing came of the project. However, the company was incorporated and some digging was done at the proposed mine. James B. Partin was an intelligent man, with but little education, and played an important part in the early history of Bell County. The fact that he was its first surveyor, the engineer who first ran its boundary line, places him as one of the first citizens of Bell County at the time of its formation.

Following these paragraphs I am giving the survey of the boundary line of Josh Bell County, in metes and bounds, as surveyed by James B. Partin, and which was reported by Partin as the official survey of the boundary line for the first time.

STATE OF KENTUCKY
BELLCOUNTY

September the 15th, 1873

I, James B. Partin, being appointed by the Legislature of Kentucky to run the lines of Bell County (to wit)

10

Beginning at a large rock and elm on the bank of Cumberland River at the narrowes, about one mile above C. J. Calaweyes (C. G. Calloway's); thence up said river, N 24 E 160 poles to two white oaks on top of Barnets Ridge between John and Green Howards near Cumberland River, thence S 70 E 140 poles to a black oak on top of a small ridge; thence S 51 # 390 poles to three chestnuts and chestnut oak on top of the ridge that divides Sale's (Saylor's) Creek and pides branch; thence with the same. S 33 E 188 poles to a saves (sarvis) and two small bushes on top of the hanging rock, thence due South 414 poles to Pucketts Creek above William R. Howards, and above the mouth of Black Snake Creek, course continued in all 482 poles to a poplar; thence S 21 W 120 poles to a Pine and Hickory on top of the Buzzard ridge; thence with the meanders of said ridge S 220 poles to three chestnuts on top of said ridge; thence with the meanders of said ridge, S 26 W 438 poles to four chestnut oaks on top of Buck Butt at the head of Black snake between Brownyes Creek and Pucketts Creek; thence
S 30 E 600 poles to the top of the ridge at the head of James Howards Mill Creek; thence with the meanders of the ridge that divides Howards Creek and Browneys Creek, N 85 E 104 poles to two white oaks at the head waters of James Howards Mill Creek; thence S 20 E 500 poles to Browneyes Creek Road at two rocks at the lower end of Isaac Ealey's Old Farm on Browneys Creek; thence crossing said creek due South 196 poles to the top of the Brush Mountain, course continued in all 966 poles to the top of the Cumberland Mountain to a large rock and spotted oak tree in Bailes medders at the State line between Kentucky and Virginia; thence with the State line, N 88 W 330 poles to a forked Burch on top of some rocks; thence with the State line N 85 W 606 poles to Chadwells Gap on top of Cumberland Mountain course continued in all 4176 poles to Cumberland Gap; thence S 1 mile and a half and 12 poles to seven pines and three black oaks on top of Cumberland Mountain On Walkers line at the corner of the State of Kentucky; thence with Walkers line N 86 W 1600 poles to a stone erected on said line on the West bank of benets fork, course continued, in all 15 miles to a stone erected on Walkers line on the trace branch above George Teagues and at the County Road that leads from Kentucky to Tennessee; thence with the meanders of said Road, N 2 W 340 poles to Wilsons Gap, course continued in all 800 poles to a Hickory at Andy Lamdens; thence N 50 W 400 poles to a White Oak Tree at Laurel Fork Bridge; thence N 21 W 70 poles to a sign-post at the forks of the road at John Lamdens; thence N 50 W 320 poles to two poplars and hickory on top of the Pine Mountain at the Hesse Shoe Gap; thence with the top of Pine Mountain N 65 E. 7210 poles to the Henderson Gap on top
of said mountain, course continued in all 1656 poles to the narrowes on top
of the Pine Mountain at a large square rock and poplar and chestnut oak;
thence N 15 W 180 poles to the divide between Greesey Creek and Poplar
Creek; thence with the dividing ridge between Greesey Creek and Poplar
Creek N 38 W 80 poles to the top of the first ridge; thence N 7 W 566
poles to a hickory and sassafras and three chestnuts on top of the dividing
ridge that divides Greesey Creek and Harps Creek; thence with the
meanders of said ridge, N 35 E 100 poles to a Peach Tree and Stone,
including Arch legers Houses; thence N 60 E 58 poles to a stone on top of
a ridge that divides Greesey Creek, Harps Creek and Brush Creek; thence
W 49 E 286 poles to the Brush Creek Gap at the main head of Brush Creek
where the Road crosses from Greesey


11

Creek to Brush Creek; thence with the meanders of the Brush Creek Ridge,
N 65 E 174 poles to a chestnut and chestnut oak tree on top of the Brush
Creek ridge; thence with the meanders of the same, N 35 E 341
poles to two chestnut oaks; thence N 5 W 562 poles to a locus and
chestnut oak on top of a ridge dividing Greesey Creek and Brush Creek;
thence N 85 E 282 poles to two lynns in a low gap of the mountain that
divides Greesey Creek and Brush Creek; thence with the meanders of the
same, N 48 E 68 poles to two buckeyes and spanish oak on top of said
mountain; thence N 48, course continued in all 110 poles to an Ash tree and black gum tree on top of the ridge that divides Brush Creek and the Left Hand Fork of Locks Branch, the waters of Greesey Creek; thence N 27 W 70 poles to six chestnut oaks on top of the ridge that divides Greesey Creek and Brush Creek; thence with the meanders of the same, N 18 E 296 poles to a sugar tree and hickory on the ridge that divides Brush Creek and the left hand for of Goodins Branch, the waters of Greesey Creek; thence N 10 E 110 poles to a hickory and dogwood; thence N 40 E 62 poles to a dogwood and white oak; thence N 18 W 278 poles to two chestnut oaks on top of the ridge that divides the head of Marsees Branch of Greesey Creek and Brush Creek; thence N 42 W 46 poles to three white oaks; thence N 25 E 134 poles to the path on the Brush Creek ridge that crosses from Greesey Creek to Brush Creek, course continued N 25 E 60 poles to three chestnut oaks on top of the mountain at the head of Deens Branch, the waters of Greesey Creek; thence N 160 poles to an ash, spanish oak and hickory on top of the ridge at the head of opossum Branch that divides Greesey Creek and Brush Creek; thence N 21 E 30 poles to a chestnut oak and two hickories on top of the pinnacle of the mountain that divides Greesey Creek and Brush Creek at the head of Deens Branch; thence N 87 E 350 poles to three hickories on top of a high pinnacle and divides Parets Branch and Deens Branch, the waters of Greesey Creek; thence S 41 E 124 poles to a white oak; thence E 160 poles to a elum on the bank of Cumberland River, thence up said river S 6 E 120 poles to a hickory and maple on the bank of Cumberland River at the mouth of Greesey Creek; thence N 80 E 268 poles to two maples on the bank of Cumberland River
at the divide between Hendrickson's farm and Tinsley's farm; thence crossing said river, N 20 E 260 poles to two chestnut oaks on top of the ridge that divides four mile Creek and Marks Branch; thence with the top of same, N 15 E. 8.40 poles to a stone set up in the mulberry Gap at the head of Moores Creek and four mile Creek; thence N 280 poles to a black oak and chestnut oak on top of the ridge that divides Moores Creek and Four Mile Creek; thence S 76 E 286 poles to a large white oak on top of the ridge that divides the head of Four Mile Creek and Caney Fork of Strate Creek; thence N 40 E 692 poles to a black gum and chestnut oak on top of the mountain between Caney Flork and Strate Creek and Moores Creek; thence N 3 W 496 poles to a white oak and black gum on top of the mountain that divides the waters of Strate Creek and Stinking Creek; thence N 78 W 230 poles to the chestnut gap; thence N 60 W 202 poles to three chestnut trees; thence N 11 W 264 poles to a white oak on top of the mountain that divides the head of Strate Creek and the waters of Stinking Creek, N 58 E 380 poles to a gap of the right hand fork of the head of the trace branch, course continues in all 658 poles to a beach and dogwood and three hickories, course continued in all 908 poles to a dogwood and three hickories at the gap of the mountain between Strait Creek and the waters of Stinking Creek; thence N 70 E 580 poles to two
white oaks at the minyard Gap near the head of Straight Creek; thence with the meanders of said mountain N 35 E 630 poles to a chestnut oak and poplar at a gap of the mountain that divided the main head of Stinking Creek and the waters of Red Bird; thence with the meanders of said mountain, N 50 E 260 poles to a forked chestnut in the gap of the mountain between the head waters of Stinking Creek and the head of Lock Fork; thence S 87 E 1108 poles to the mouth of the rich branch, where it empties into Red Bird; thence up said branch S 65 E 428 poles to four chestnut oaks on top of the mountain that divides rich branch and Phillips Branch; thence S 13 W with the top of said mountain, 1053 poles to the but of the ridge that divides the Dow Fork and Phillips Fork; thence S 85 W with the meanders of the ridge 1100 poles to two white oaks and a black gum on the top of the mountain that divides middle fork and Phillips fork; thence S 85 W 960 poles to the head of the Stoney Fork; thence S 30 E with the meanders of said mountain 960 poles to two hickories at the head of Big Run; thence down Bigrunn S 35 E 1048 poles to a white oak and maple at the mouth of Bigrunn where it empties into the right hand fork of Straight Creek; thence S 28 W, crossing the Pine Mountain----poles to a sugar tree and ash and horn beam at the beginning corner on the Cumberland River about one mile above C. J. Calaways.

James B. Partin, S.B.C. A. M.

Goodin)

John Begley) Chaimian
State of Kentucky
County of Bell

I, J. B. Knuckles, Surveyor of Bell County hereby certify that the foregoing is a correct and complete copy of survey of Bell County as surveyed by James B. Partin, as appears of record in my office in Book No. I at Page 175 &c.

Given under my official hand this the 18th day of June 1904.

J. B. Knuckles, Surveyor of Bell County

By C. Hurst, Deputy Surveyor.

Copied from and compared with certified copy on file in the office of Charles H. Davis, at South Yarmouth, Massachusetts.

This October 14, 1912 George S. Ward

It is interesting to note how Bell County, at the gateway to Kentucky and the West, came into being. I wish here to relate some of the details leading up to the formation of Kentucky and the
establishment of Bell County within the Commonwealth. A. B. Lipscomb, in his POLITICAL HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, says: "The territory now comprised within the boundaries of Kentucky was originally part of the grant from James I of England, in 1606, to the Virginia Colony, of all the land from the thirty-fourth to the forty-fifth parallels of latitude, and extending back from the coast westwardly to the South Sea, as the Pacific Ocean was then called, the distance between the two oceans being unknown or vaguely surmised."

Kentucky County of Virginia originally embraced all of Kentucky and the Northwest Territory, including Ohio, Illinois, Indiana and Michigan, and west to the South Sea as the Pacific was then called. In 1776 this Kentucky County was divided by the Virginia Assembly into three counties: (1) Montgomery, (2) Washington, (3) Kentucky. Then it was that Kentucky County was confined to the limits, or nearly so, it occupies today.
Under boundaries with reference to Tennessee and Virginia, 
Chapter IX, Dembitz on KENTUCKY JURISPRUDENCE (1890 ed., p. 
152 ff.) has the following to say on the approval of the boundary of 
Kentucky and how it originated:

Section 51. Boundaries. In 1776 the county of Fincastle, of the 
newly arisen state of Virginia, comprised all of its wild western lands, and 
among them all the territory now known as Kentucky. By a Virginia Act of 
that year the county was divided into the new Counties of Montgomery, 
Washington, and Kentucky, the last named of which became afterwards the 
District, and a few years later the state of the same name.

In 1776 Kentucky County was created out of part of Fincastle 
County, as shown in Littell's LAWS OF KENTUCKY (vol. I, p. 626, chap. 
245, "Acts of Kentucky of 1797"). The act follows:

AN ACT CONTAINING SO MUCH OF EVERY ACT OR 
ACTS AS ASCERTAINS THE BOUNDARY OF THE STATE, 
AND OF THE SEVERAL COUNTIES:

Approved February 25, 1797

From and after the last day of December ensuing, the said County 
of Fincastle shall be divided into three counties; that is to say, all that part 
thereof which lies to the south and westward of a line beginning on the
Ohio, at the mouth of Great Sandy Creek, and running up the same and the
main or northeasterly branch thereof to the Great Laurel Ridge, or
Cumberland Mountain; thence south-westerly along the said mountain to
the line of North Carolina, shall be one distinct county, and called and
known by the name of Kentucky.

In 1780 Kentucky County was divided by the Virginia Legislature
into Jefferson, Fayette, and Lincoln counties, as shown by Littell's LAWS
OF KENTUCKY (vol. I, p. 626, chap. 245, "Act of Kentucky of 1797").

Approved February 25, 1797

The Act is as follows:

From and after the first day of November next, the said County of
Kentucky shall be divided into three counties, that is to say, all that part of
the south side of Kentucky River, which lies west and north of a line
beginning at the mouth of Benson's big creek, and running up the same and
its main fork to the head; thence south to the nearest waters of Hammond's creek, and down the same to its junction with the town fork of Salt River; thence south to Green River, and down the same to its junction with the Ohio, shall be one distinct county, to be called and known by the name of Jefferson. And all that part of said County of Kentucky which lieth north of the line, beginning at the mouth of the Kentucky River, and up the same to its middle fork to the head; thence south-east to Washington line, shall be one other distinct county, and called by the name of Fayette. And all the residue of the said county of Fayette shall be one other distinct county, and called and known by the name of Lincoln.

From and after the first day of January next, the county of Jefferson shall be divided into two distinct counties by Salt River, and all that part of said county lying south of said river, shall be called and known by the name of Nelson, and all the residue of the said county shall retain the name of Jefferson.

From and after the first day of May, one thousand seven hundred and eight-six, the county of Fayette shall be divided into two distinct counties, that is to say, so much of the said county within the following lines: Beginning at the mouth of Upper Howards creek on Kentucky River, running up the main fork thereof to the head; thence with the dividing ridge between Kentucky and Licking creek, until it comes opposite to the head of Eagle Creek; from thence a direct line to the nearest part of Raven creek, a branch of Licking, down Raven Creek to the mouth thereof;
thence with Licking to the Ohio; thence with the Ohio to the mouth of
Sandy Creek, up Sandy Creek to the Cumberland Mountain; thence with
the said mountain to the line of Lincoln County; thence with that line, and
down the Kentucky River to the beginning, shall be one distinct county,
and called and known by the name of Bourbon. And the residue of the said
county shall retain the name of Fayette.

From and after the first day of August next, the county of Lincoln
shall be divided into three distinct counties, that is to say: so much of the
said county bounded by a line beginning at the confluence of Sugar Creek,
and Kentucky River; thence a direct line to the mouth of Clark's run; thence
a straight line to Wilson's station in the fork of Clark's run: thence the same
course continued to the line of Nelson County; thence with the said line to
the line of Jefferson County; thence with that line to the Kentucky River;
thence up the said river to the beginning, shall be one distinct county, and
called and known by the name of Mercer; that such farther parts of said
county within the following lines, to-wit: Beginning at the confluence of
the Kentucky River and Sugar Creek: thence up the said creek to the fork
James Thompson lives on; thence a straight line to where an east course

15

from John Ellis's will intersect the top of the ridge that divides the waters
of Paint Lick from the waters of Dick's river; thence along the top of said
ridge southwardly opposite to Hickman's lick; thence south forty-five degrees east to the main Rockcastle River; thence up the said river to the head thereof, thence with the ridge that divides the waters of Kentucky River from the waters of Cumberland River to the line of Washington County; thence along the said line to the main fork of Kentucky river that divides the county of Fayette from the county of Lincoln; thence down the said river to the beginning, shall be one distinct county, and called and known by the name of Madison. And all the residue of the said county shall retain the name of Lincoln.

From and after the first day of May next, the county Fayette shall be divided into two distinct counties, that is to say; all that part of the said county lying westward of a line to begin one mile and half above Todd's ferry, on Kentucky River; thence a direct line to the eight mile tree, on the Lees-town road; thence a direct course crossing the north fork of Elkhorn, four miles on a straight line below William Russell's; thence the same course continued to the line of Bourbon County; thence with Bourbon County line to the mouth of Licking; thence down the Ohio to the mouth of Kentucky River; thence up the river to the beginning, shall be one distinct county, and called and known by the name of Woodford. And the residue of said county shall retain the name of Fayette.

Between 1784 and 1792 the three counties of Lincoln, Jefferson and Fayette, were divided into nine counties, as follows: Jefferson, Nelson, Fayette, Bourbon, Woodford, Mason; Lincoln, Mercer, Madison. There
were two counties of Jefferson; four counties of Fayette; and three counties of Lincoln. These nine counties comprised the Commonwealth of Kentucky when she formerly entered the sisterhood of states, on June 1792.

The Virginia Legislature erected the district of Kentucky into an independent state. The act follows:


Commonwealth of Virginia

An Act concerning the erection of the district of Kentucky into an Independent State.

Passed the 18th day of December, 1780

Whereas it is represented to this present General Assembly, that the act of last session entitles "an act concerning the erection of the district of Kentucky into an independent state," which contains terms materially different from those of the act of October session, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five, are found incompatible with the real views of this commonwealth, as well as injurious to the good people of the said district:
Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the General Assembly, that in the month of May next, on the respective court days of the counties within the said district, and at the respective places of holding courts therein, Representatives to continue in appointment for one year, and to compose a convention, with powers, and for the purposes hereinafter mentioned shall be elected by the free male inhabitants of each county above the age of twenty-one years, in like manner as the delegates to the General Assembly have been elected within the said district, in the propositions following: In the county of Jefferson shall be elected five representatives; in the county of Nelson five representatives, in the county of Mercer five representatives; in the county of Lincoln five representatives, in the county of Madison five representatives, in the county of Fayette five representatives, in the county of Woodford five representatives, in the county of Bourbon five representatives, and in the county of Mason five representatives: Provided, that no free male inhabitant above the age of twenty-one years, shall vote in any other county except that in which he resides, and that no person shall be capable of being elected unless he has been a resident within the said district at least one year.

Sec. 2. That full opportunity may be given to the good people of exercising their right of suffrage on an occasion so interesting to them, each of the officers holding such elections, shall continue the same from
day to day, passing over Sunday, for five days including the first day, and
shall cause this act to be read on each day immediately preceding the
opening of the election, at the door of the court house or other convenient
place; each of said officers shall deliver to each person duly elected a
representative, a certificate of his election, and shall transmit a general
return to the clerk of the Supreme court, to be by him laid before the
convention.

Sec. 3. For every neglect of any of these duties hereby enjoined on
such officer, he shall forfeit one hundred pounds, to be recovered by action
of debt by any person suing for same.

Sec. 4. The said convention shall be held at Danville on the
twenty-sixth day of July next, and shall and may proceed, after choosing a
president and other proper officers, and settling the proper rules of
proceeding, to consider and determine whether it be expedient for, and the
will of the good people of the said district, that the same be erected into an
independent state, on the term and conditions following:

Sec. 5. First, that the boundary between the proposed state and
Virginia, shall remain the same as at present separates the district from
the residue of this commonwealth.

Sec. 6. Second, that the proposed state shall take upon itself a
just proportion of the debt of the United States, and the payment of all the
certificates granted on account of the several expeditions carried on from the Kentucky district against the Indians, since the first day of January, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-five.

Sec. 7. Third, that all private rights and interests of lands within the said district, derived from the laws of Virginia prior to such separation, shall remain valid and secure under the laws of the proposed state, and shall be determined by the laws now existing in this state.

Sec. 8. Fourth, that the lands within the proposed state of non-resident proprietors, shall not in any case be taxed higher than the lands of residents, at any time prior to the admission of the proposed state to a vote by its delegates to congress, where such non-residents reside out of the United States, not at any time either before or after such admission, where such non-residents reside within this commonwealth, within which this stipulation shall be reciprocal; or where such non-residents reside within any other of the United States, which shall declare the same to be reciprocal within its limits; nor shall a neglect of cultivation or improvement of any land within either the proposed state or its commonwealth, belonging to non-residents, citizens of the other, subject such non-resident to forfeiture or other penalty, within the term of six
years, after the admission of the said state into the federal union.

Sec. 9. Fifth, that no grant of land or land warrant to be issued by the proposed state, shall interfere with any warrant heretofore issued from the land office of Virginia, which shall be located on land within the said district, now liable thereto, on or before the first day of September, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one.

Sec. 10. Sixth, that the unlocated lands within the said district which stand appropriated to individuals or description of individuals, by the laws of this commonwealth, for military or other services, shall be exempt from the disposition of the proposed state, and shall remain subject to be disposed of by the Commonwealth of Virginia, according to such appropriation, until the first day of May, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two and no longer; thereafter the residue of all lands remaining within the limits of the said district, shall be subject to disposition of the proposed state.

Sec. 11. Seventh, that the use and navigation of the river Ohio, so far as the territory of the proposed state, or territory which shall remain within the limits of this commonwealth lies thereon, shall be free and common to the citizens of the United States, and the respective jurisdiction of this commonwealth and the proposed state on the river as aforesaid, shall be concurrent only with the states which may possess the opposite shores of the said river.
Sec. 12. Eighth, that in case of any complaint or dispute, shall at any time arise between the commonwealth of Virginia and the said district, after it shall be an independent state, concerning the meaning or execution of the foregoing articles, the same shall be determined by six commissioners, of whom two shall be chosen by each of the parties, and the remainder by the commissioners so first appointed.

Sec. 13. Provided, however, that five members assembled, shall be a sufficient number to adjourn from day to day, and to issue writs for supplying vacancies which may happen from death, resignations, or refusals to act; a majority of the whole shall be a sufficient number to choose a president, settle the proper rules of proceeding, authorize any number to summon a convention during a recess, and to act in all other instances where a greater number is not expressly required. Two thirds of the whole shall be sufficient number of determine on the expediency of forming the said district into an independent state on the aforesaid terms and conditions: Provided, that a majority of the whole number to be elected concur therein.

Sec. 14. And be it further enacted, that if the said convention shall
approve of the erection of the said district into an independent state on the
designated terms and conditions, they shall and may proceed to fix a day
posterior to the first day of November, one thousand seven hundred and
ninety-one, on which the authority of this commonwealth, and of its laws,
under the exceptions aforesaid, shall cease and determine forever over the
proposed state, and the said articles become a solemn compact mutually
binding of the parties, and unalterable by either without the consent of the
other.

Sec. 15. Provided, however, that prior to the first day of
November, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, the general
government of the United States shall assent to the erection of the said
district into an independent state, shall release this commonwealth from all
its federal obligations arising from the said district as being part thereof,
and shall agree that the proposed state shall immediately after the day to be
fixed as aforesaid, posterior to the first day of November, one thousand
seven hundred and ninety-one, or at some convenient time future thereto,
be admitted into the federal Union.

Sec. 16. And to the end that no period of anarchy may happen to
the good people of the proposed state, it is to be understood that the said
convention shall have authority to take the necessary provisional measures
for the election and meeting of the convention, at some time prior to the
day fixed for the determination of the authority of this commonwealth, and
of its laws over said district, and posterior to the first day of November,
one thousand seven hundred and ninety-one, with full power and authority to frame and establish a fundamental constitution of government for the proposed state, and to declare what laws shall be in force therein, until the same shall be abrogated or altered by the legislative authority acting under the constitution so to be framed and established.

Sec. 17. And be it further enacted, that the electors going to, continuing at, and returning from an election of members to the said convention, shall be entitled to the same privileges from arrest, as are by law allowed at an election of members to the General Assembly; and each person returned to serve as a member in said convention, shall be entitled to the same privileges from arrest in going to, during his attendance on, and returning from said convention, as are by law allowed to the members of the General Assembly.

Sec. 18. This act shall be transmitted by the Executive, to the representatives of this commonwealth in Congress, who are hereby instructed to use their endeavors to obtain from Congress a speedy act to effect the above specified.

Following this act of the Virginia General Assembly to make and
establish the district of Kentucky into an independent state, the Congress of the United States proceeded to take Kentucky into the Federal Union. The action of Congress follows:

1791. An Act admitting Kentucky into the Union, 1st Congress, third session, February 4, 1791.

An Act declaring the consent of Congress, that a new state be formed within the jurisdiction of the commonwealth of Virginia, and admitted into the Union by the name of the state of Kentucky.

Approved February 4, 1791.

Whereas the Legislature of the commonwealth of Virginia, by an act entitled "an act concerning the erection of the district of Kentucky, into an independent state," passed the 18th day of December, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, have consented that the district of Kentucky, within the jurisdiction of the said commonwealth, and according to its actual boundaries at the time of passing the act aforesaid, should be formed into a new state: And whereas a convention of delegates, chosen by the people of the said district of Kentucky, have petitioned Congress to consent, that on the first day of June, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, the said district should be formed into a new state, and received into the Union, by the name of "The State of Kentucky."
Sec. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, of the United States of America in Congress assembled, and it is hereby enacted and declared, that the Congress doth consent that the said district of Kentucky, within the jurisdiction of the commonwealth of Virginia, and according to its actual boundaries on the eighteenth day of December, one thousand seven hundred and eighty-nine, shall, upon the first day of June, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, be formed into a new state, separate from and independent of, the said commonwealth of Virginia.

Sec. 2. And be it further enacted and declared, that upon the aforesaid first day of June, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-two, the said new state, by the name and style of the state of Kentucky, shall be received and admitted into this Union, as a new and entire member of the United States of America.

Knox County was created from a part of Lincoln, December 19, 1799; Whitley from Knox County in 1817; Harlan from Floyd and Knox in 1819; Jose Bell from Harlan and Knox in 1867; later changes were made between Knox and Josh Bell, between Whitley and Josh Bell, where the district known as South America was added to Jose Bell from Whitley, and
the prefix Josh was cut off the name Josh Bell, leaving the name thereafter
Bell County, a change of the line between Harlan and Bell, and numerous
smaller changes so as to include certain farms of individuals. Finally,
through all these changes, Bell County emerged into what it is today.

The line between Harlan and Knox counties, prior to the formation
of Bell County, ran as follows: Beginning at Cumberland Gap and running
a straight line to the mouth of Straight Creek; thence north to the Knox
County line. This line from Cumberland Gap to the mouth of Straight
Creek passed through what is now Ferndale, and the north line from the
mouth of Straight Creek passed up the ridge to the left of the Left Hand
Fork of Straight Creek, so as to include all the waters draining into the Left
Fork. All the territory east of this line from Cumberland Gap to the Knox
County line, in what is now Bell County, originally was included in Harlan
County, and all of the land west of this line was originally included in Knox
County. The Cumberland River country above "The Narrows" at Pineville
and the two Straight Creeks were in Harlan County, and most of Yellow
Creek Valley, Cannon Creek, the two Clear Creeks, Greasy Creek and
Four Mile Creek were in Knox county.
Chapter III

PHYSICAL FEATURES OF THE COUNTY

According to the geologists, long after the mountains in this region were formed, Pine Mountain was thrown up by a mighty upheaval across the path of the other mountains. Some parts of the other mountains, near the path of the Pine Mountain upheaval, were titled up in the upheaval. The upheavel of the mountain across the streams formed a vest lake over all the northern and most of the western portions of the county. This lake extended from Pineville up Cumberland River into Harlan County, up Yellow Creek to the Gap itself and the Log Mountain at the Heads of Bennett’s Fork and Stony Fork of Yellow Creek, and up Big and Little Clear Creeks to Log Mountain and Cumberland Mountain systems on the south and east. This lake found outlet, at first, through Cumberland Mountain, hollowed out the Gap and flowed out through Powell’s River. Later, as time went on the waters of this lake broke through Pine Mountain at the southern edge of what is now Pineville and cut Pine Mountain in two, forming what is know as "TheNarrows," with walls of rock on either side some 1300 feet high. The waters drew off through Cumberland River and the lake was no more. I am told that even today, when drilling wells in this region, pieces of wood and even tree trunks and stumps are found at considerable depths below the level of the ground. I have heard depths of from 40 to 200 feet mentioned in this connection.
Pine Mountain extends in almost a straight line from the Whitley County line in the Southwestern portion of the county, in a northeastern direction, to the Harlan County line between Molus and Cardinal. This mountain, 1000 to 1500 feet in height, divides Bell County into two parts: (1) a northwestern part and (2) a southeastern part. The northwestern part is drained by Cumberland River, the two Straight Creeks, and Greasy Creek. The southeastern and southern part is drained by Cumberland River, Puckett's Creek, Browney's Creek, Hance's Creek, Yellow Creek, and the two Clear Creeks.

Pine Mountain is a rough, rugged mountain, with the coal broken up in it, and is good only for timber, grazing and scenic views. The south side of the mountain is smoother and more regular than the north side, where the break occurred. The mountain on the south side is a series of smooth ridges, with deep gorges between. Rugged cliffs, long cascades and waterfalls are to be found in the gorges. The north side, where the break occurred, is nearly all rough and rugged, lined along the top of the mountain with a huge stone wall many feet in height. The heavier timber grows on the north side of the mountain, where the
limestone is thrown up, consisting of oak, hickory, poplar, pine, etc., while on the south side pine is the principal growth, although there is some beech, oak, hickory and poplar.

There are numerous gaps in Pine Mountain, through which roads cross between the settlements. The principal gap is "The Narrows" at Pineville, where the mountain is cut completely in two. This gap is on the main highway and railroad through the county. The "Lee Gap," named after Philip Lee, grandfather of the author, lies between Big Clear Creek and Greasy Creek, and is one of the best known and most frequently traveled of any of the gaps, save "The Narrows." Then there is the gap in South America, on the Bell-Whitley border; the gap at Chenoa, between Big Clear Creek and Greasy Creek; and the gap near Tanyard Hill, between Cumberland River and Right Fork of Straight Creek. "Bear Wallow Gap" is located a few miles from "Lee Gap" and is so called because in the pioneer days bears came there to wallow in the watery mud and were killed by those in hiding. It is told, on good authority, that this wallow was keenly contested by some of the early pioneers, and that, on one occasion, when some of the hungers visited the place, they found two men in the trees over wallow, looking for bear, and they promptly shot the men out of the trees and waited for the bears themselves.

Cumberland Mountain bounds a portion of the south and southeastern part of the county, on the border of Virginia and Tennessee. This is the highest mountain chain in the county. The Pinnacle at
Cumberland Gap is the highest peak in this range, towering above the surrounding country at an elevation of sixteen hundred feet. The Gap is the lowest point in all the Cumberland Range and was the pioneer gateway into Kentucky and the west. The main highway south today passes through the Gap. Baptist Gap, in the region of Bennett's Fork of Yellow Creek, in this same mountain chain, has also been used as a highway or crossing. The southern wall of this mountain is a ledge of solid stone some three hundred to eight hundred feet high.

Log Mountain lies in the southwestern part of the county, wedged in between the waters of Big and Little Clear Creeks, on the one side, and Yellow Creek, including Bennett's Fork and Stony Fork, and Laurel Fork and Clear Fork River, on the other side. The main Log Mountain extends from near Wasioto in a southwestwardly direction, between Yellow Creek Valley and the headwaters of Clear Fork River, on the one side, and Big and Little Clear Creeks, on the other side. One range leads off between Big and Little Clear Creeks and is known as Fork Ridge. Another range extends westward between the headwaters of Clear Fork River and Stony Fork of Yellow Creek. And another range extends northwestwardly between the headwaters of Big Clear Creek and Laurel Fork.

Parallel with Cumberland Mountain, in the southeastern part of the county, is Brush Mountain, extending from the head of Shallalah Branch of Clear Fork of Yellow Creek to the headwaters of Browney's Creek. An extension of this mountain from the head of Shallalah, southwest, between
the headwaters of Clear Fork of Yellow Creek and Crane Creek of Yellow Creek, on the one side, and the headwaters of Black Snake of Browney's Creek, Hance's Creek and Williams's Branch, on the other side, is known as Black Mountain. A Range leads off between Hance's Creek and Browney's Creek and is known as Hance's Ridge. A range of Black Mountain system extends along the eastern border of the county between Path Fork and Brownley's Creek.

The Kentucky Ridge Mountain System lies in the northern and northwestern part of the county. One chain of this system lies along the northwestern border of the county from near Ely's to the Clay County line. Another range of this same system lies between the Left Fork of Straight and the main Straight Creek, with Red Bird Creek rising on the northern side of this range flowing north. Another range lies along the northern border from Red Bird Creek to Big Run Creek of Straight Creek.

According to Professional Paper No. 49, 1903 edition, Geological Survey of the United Stated Government, the elevations for Bell County, as shown on the map, accompanying this report, are as follows:
For Pine Mountain 2000 to 2500 feet, with the elevation in Pine Mountain State Park of 2392, and Clear Creek Springs, which lies at the foot of Pine Mountain, at 1000. The three peaks surrounding Pineville are from 2306 to 2500 feet high.

The Cumberland Mountain, on the Tennessee-Virginia state line, are shown to be on Shillaly Creek 2432, the Pinnacle 2510, Cumberland Gap 1649, Baptist Gap 1956, Butchers Gap 2800, and the highest point above Butchers Gap and at the head of Shillaly 3200, Hance's Ridge 1720 to 1753, Browney's Ridge 2500, Cubage 1135, Laurel Hill 1600, Crane's Spur 2000, and Jackson Mountain (Tom's Creek) 2200. Rocky Face, near Ferndale, is shown to be 2400.

The Log Mountain, which covers the most of Bell County, runs, in places, as follows: Stony Fork below Rocklick's Branch 1327, Fork Ridge between Stony Fork and Bennett's Fork 2800, Log Mountain between Stony Fork and Bear Creek 3000, Excelsior 1135, Middlesborough 1150, Ferndale 1172, Ralston 2140, Chenoa 1327, and the State Road opposite Moore's knob 1412.

It will be seen that the highest point in the county, at the head of Shallalah in Cumberland Mountains, is 3200 feet. The next highest peak in the county is on the Log Mountain, 3000 feet.

Numerous streams line the surface of Bell County. Cumberland
River enters Bell County near Molus, Kentucky, and flows in a southwestern direction to the mouth of Clear Creek and from there it flows in a northwestern direction through Bell County and enters Knox County near Ely's, a distance of approximately 28 miles. Greasy Creek rises near the Whitley County line in the southwestern part of the county and flows northeast for a distance of ten miles and enters Cumberland River between Ely's and Four-mile. Big Clear Creek rises in the Log Mountain in the southwestern part of the county and flows fourteen miles parallel with the Pine Mountain, northeast, and joins Little Clear Creek at Clear Creek Springs, to form Clear Creek which empties into Cumberland River near Wasioto, Kentucky. Little Clear Creek rises in Log Mountain, flows in a northeastern direction for nine miles and joins Big Clear Creek at Clear Creek Springs. Laurel Fork Creek heads up in Log Mountain, flows west for about four miles and enters Whitley County. Back Branch, Sowders Creek, and Marcy's Branch all rise in Log Mountain and flow two to three miles south and enter Clear Fork River near the Tennessee border. Bennett's Fork rises in Tennessee, enters Bell County at Bosworth, Kentucky, flows for about five miles northeast and enters Yellow Creek near Middlesborough, Kentucky. Stony Fork rises in Log Mountain, flows
east for about six miles and enters Yellow Creek just west of Middlesborough, Kentucky. Lick Branch rises in Log Mountain, flows south for four miles and enters Yellow Creek in Middlesborough, Kentucky. Yellow Creek, formed by the junction of Stony Fork and Bennett's Fork west of Middlesborough, flows through Middlesborough and north for fifteen miles and enters Cumberland River at Ponza, Kentucky. Clear Fork Creek rises in Brush Mountain, flows west for about eight miles and enters Yellow Creek. Cannon Creek rises in Log Mountain, flows east for about six miles and enters Yellow Creek one and a half miles below Ferndale, Kentucky. Hance's Creek rises in Hance's Ridge, flows northwest for four miles and enters Cumberland River near Page, Kentucky. Browney's Creek rises in Brush Mountain, one of the Cumberland ranges, flows southwest for fifteen miles and enters Cumberland River at Miracle. Puckett's Creek rises in Martin's Fork Range of Cumberland Mountain in Harlan County, enters Bell County below the mouth of Rocky Branch and flows for two and half miles west into Cumberland River near Hulen. Four Mile Creek rises in Kentucky Ridge, flows south three miles and enters Cumberland River at Fourmile. Straight Creek rises in Kentucky Ridge across the ridge from Bledsoe, Kentucky, in Harlan County, flows southwest for twenty-two miles, fourteen miles of which flows through Bell County, and enters Cumberland River in Pineville, two miles below its junction with the left Fork of Straight Creek. Left Fork of Straight Creek rises in Kentucky Ridge, flows southwest for twelve miles and joints Straight Creek two miles from its mouth. Stony Fork, six miles long, Mill Creek, two and a half miles long, are branches of
Straight Creek. Symm's Fork, five miles long, and Caney Creek, three miles long, are branches of Left Fork of Straight Creek. Martin's Fork of Cumberland River rises in Brush Mountain in Bell County and flows east for three miles and enters Harlan County. Fern Lake, the water reservoir for Middlesborough, lies across, about half and half, the Tennessee-Bell County border in the southern part of the county and can easily be seen from the Pinnacle as it lies stretched out between the mountain ranges.

The level land of Bell County consists of narrow river and creek bottoms along the streams. Middlesborough occupies the largest level area of the county. In the region of Pineville, including the mouths of Straight Creek and Clear Creek, is another level area. Down the river from Pineville, including the mouth of Greasy Creek, to the Knox County line are some broad bottom lands. Along the Cumberland River, below the Harlan County line, down past the mouth of Puckett's Creek and Browney's Creek is to be found some more level land. Little Clear Creek, in the Fuson Settlement, is a good sized level tract of creek bottom land. Around the mouth of Clear Fork of Yellow Creek, in South America, and on Greasy Creek a other sections of level land. South America is largely a plateau section, partly level and rolling. Bell County is blest with many
mountains, numerous streams, and a smaller amount of level land.

Mr. R. V. Trosper, Agricultural Agent of Bell County, in a recent letter to the editor of the THREE STATES, says of the physical features of Bell County:

"In round numbers there are 245,000 acres of land in Bell County. The U.S. Census data show 1,800 farmers owning a portion of these acres. The remainder belongs to corporations. Here are how these 245,000 acres are roughly classified: (1) About 10,000 acres of level lands; (2) About 10,000 acres of level lands occupied with buildings; (3) About 35,000 acres too steep to be plowed, but considered good pasture lands; (4) About 5,000 acres of upland occupied with buildings; (5) About 185,000 acres good for timber growing. Millions of dollars' worth of soil are lost by erosion annually. Only soils that are bare permit erosion. Grasses and legumes prevent erosion."

Ashley and Glenn in "Geology and Mineral Resources of the Cumberland Gap Coal Field,, Kentucky,- in 1906, say of the geology of the Cumberland Mountain, Rocky Face fault, and the Pine Mountain:

The structure of Cumberland Mountain presents two types. In one type the mountain is a simple monocline, and the rocks all dip about uniformly at angles of from 25 degrees to 50 degrees. In the other type the rocks are bent sharply upward at the north foot of the mountain at angles
closely approaching a right angle, then they are fractured sharply or bent into a nearly horizontal position with a dip of 20 degrees or less. It is of interest that the second type coincides with that portion of the mountains that appears to have been pushed bodily to the north. Beginning at Cumberland Gap the valleys following the foot of the mountain lie a mile or more north of a line from the valley of Little Yellow Creek to the valley of Martin's Fork below the end of Brush Mountain. Over much of that distance there is a corresponding northward movement of the escarpment of the southern face. Furthermore, at the southwest end the change from the first type to the second comes sharply at Cumberland Gap and is closely associated with the fault at that point. At the summit of the gap on the west side the rocks are quartzitic sandstones that dip N. 55 degrees W. at an angle of 65 degrees and no trace of the Newman limestone is found until the limestone quarry is reached at the south foot of the hill, about 1,350 feet south of the gap. On the east side of the gap, the Newnan limestone outcrops 80 feet above the saddle, and dips N. 28 degrees W. at angles of from 18 degrees to 25 degrees. On the south side of the gap the line of fault, as shown by fragments of limestone on one side of it and none on the other, has a direction N. 23 degrees W. From the gap northward the fault appears to run out in the form of a nosing,
horizontal fold. On the west side of the Harlan Road the dip is N. 70 degrees to 85 degrees W. at angles of from 50 degrees to 55 degrees. On the east of that line the dip is N. 5 degrees E. to N. 25 degrees W. at angles of from 15 degrees to 32 degrees. Here then is consistent evidence, along several lines, of differential movement along the Cumberland Mountains; that is, that the part of the Cumberland Mountains between Cumberland Gap and the east end of Brush Mountain has yielded more to the thrust forces from the southeast than the adjacent regions and the Lee sandstone has there been carried a short distance farther north than to the northeast or southwest. In this case it should not be supposed that there has been an actual northward movement of a mile or more, for a slight elevations combined with the northward movement would throw the Hance shales which determined the line of the valleys well to the north, and, correspondingly, a higher elevation of the Lee sandstone in pre-Cretaceous times combined with the north dip would have allowed it to be eroded much farther to the north. In fact, a slight elevation of the northward-dipping rocks would tend to move the longitudinal valley and the escarpment northward as indicated without actual northward motion on the part of the rocks. The structure, however, indicates that there has been horizontal as well as vertical motion. In the neighborhood of Cumberland Gap it is evident that part of this movement has been by actual shearing along the Cumberland Gap fault. The shape of the escarpment for 2 or 3 miles southwest of Cumberland Gap suggests that that part of Cumberland Mountain was dragged forward at the same time. If so, the rocks just north must have been subjected to torsional stresses. That, it seems quite
possible, may account for the highly folded and faulted condition of the shales in the hills immediately about Middlesborough. This folding would also seem to satisfy the demand for a shortening or buckling of the strata in that region to allow the northwestward movement of the Cumberland Mountain. It is quite possible that the folding of the shales that shows at the surface corresponds with a synclinal dip of the massive Lee sandstones, the sandstones being folded while the shales were crushed. Northeast of Cumberland Gap the necessary shortening seems to have been obtained in the main by the change in the shape of the fold. Part of this shortening may have been obtained by the faulted buckled of Rocky Face Mountain. Whether the fault of Rocky Face Mountain joins the Cumberland Gap fault could not be determined, but the evidence was rather against the theory that it does. It is probable, however, that if the two are not parts of a single fault they belong to one fault system and were produced at the same time and by the same force. The Rocky Face Mountain fault will be described below. At the west end of Brush Mountain occurs another interesting fault, or double fault. In this case the two faults appear to meet each other about at right angles, one extending along the strike in Brush Mountain, as though there were a break at the sharp fold where the rocks turn from nearly vertical to nearly horizontal at the top, while the Shillaly Creek fault that meets it at right angles to the strike is followed by Shillaly Creek. As nearly as could be determined the mass of rock occurring with the intersecting faults had dropped down at the corner, the edges of the downthrown block gradually rising until they join the edges from which they were broken. In this case the downthrow has been
sufficient to bring down and protect from erosion some rocks that appear to belong to the formations overlying the Lee.

Near Hurst the rocks in places tend to buckle in horizontal planes, so that strata that on either side have dips of 45 degrees to 60 degrees locally are perpendicular or more or less overturned, as though lateral stresses, as well as the main traverse stress, had been induced.

Rocky Face Mountain is a north-south ridge with unusually narrow crest and steep flanks. Structurally it is a faulted arch with downthrow on the west. The rocks involved are the massive Lee sandstones and conglomerates. The fault appears to become an anticline at each end and to nose out rapidly. At the north end the fold shows plainly on the north side of Cannon Creek, the west limb of the anticline being nearly perpendicular and the east limb dipping N. 82 degrees East at an angle of 30 degrees. The conglomerate appears in the bed of Cannon Creek and is slightly faulted. The faulting probably begins at the creek. The upthrust side rises rapidly, attaining an elevation of over 2,500 feet. The upthrust strata acquire a dip of from 80 degrees to 87 degrees, the change from a dip of 25 degrees to
one of 80 degrees at the foot of the mountain taking place in a few feet. At
the crest the rocks bend sharply almost to the horizontal and then are
sharply cut off, presenting an almost perpendicular face several hundred
feet high. At the south end the structure is not entirely clear, but apparently
the fault changes to an anticline before the south end of the mountain is
reached, and fairly low dips both southwest and southeast indicate a nosing
out of the anticline. The disturbance crosses Yellow Creek, but does not
appear to extend far into Dark Ridge .... It seems possible to estimate
roughly the amount of north-south shortening that has taken place in the
buckling or arching seen in Rocky Face Mountain. An estimate made by
graphically plotting to scale the facts as known shows a shortening just
along the line of fracture of from 1,200 to 2,000 feet. Such a fold probably
does not extend to any great depth. Below the arching Lee Sandstone the
Pennington shale has probably been folded up much as the Hance shales
have been at Middlesborough. In the case of the Middlesborough area it
would seem possible that there exists a local synclinal fold in the massive
Lee sandstone corresponding in shape to the Rocky Face Mountain
arch, but reversed.

In Volume III, new series, of the reports of the Kentucky
Geological Survey, Professor Shaler argues that the Pine Mountain and
other faults of this region were formed recently, especially when compared
with such features as the Powell Valley anticline. The basis for this
argument is mainly the small amount or erosion that has taken place since
the faults were formed. Thus, in the case of Pine Mountain, the fault scarp
has retreated but little from the original plane of faulting while the
Cumberland Mountain scarp has retreated several miles from the axis of the
Powell Valley anticline. In all this no account was taken of the Cumberland
peneplain. This peneplain is believed to have been the last stage of a cycle
whose end came near the close of the Cretaceous. With that in mind it is
evident that the

present Pine mountain was below drainage from the Carboniferous nearly
to the end of the Cretaceous. On the other hand the anticlinal structure
carried the Lee sandstone east of Cumberland Mountain
well above the level of the peneplain, where it was subject to erosion, and it
is more than probably that a large share of the northwestward curring of
the Lee Sandstone of Cumberland Mountain took place during the
production of the peneplain. That the Pine Mountain fault has not been
produced since Cretaceous time is evident from the fact that Pine
Mountain, resulting from it, was leveled off in pre-Cretaceous time. For the
same reason it is evident that no large movement along Pine Mountain fault
has taken place in post-Cretaceous time, though small movement may well
have have occurred. That such movements have taken place in the Yellow
Creek Valley appears from the discussion of the Middlesborough plain in
the section on geography. As stated there, if erosion below the 2,000 foot
level did not begin here until nearly the end of Cretaceous time, erosion that reached down to the present drainage levels must have been comparatively recent. If, as stated above, there exists at Middlesborough a local synclinal fold in the Lee sandstone, it is possible that a slight further yielding would deepen it and might locally depress the land there, bringing the old drainage lines below their former level of outflow and allowing the silting up the basin thus formed. In this case, while sinking at Middlesborough is certain, there may also have been a movement along the fault face at Rocky Face Mountain. Such a movement would be closely related to a subsidence at Middlesborough, the two movements, if both occurred, being but two expressions of a single readjustment.

There is slight evidence of a still more recent movement of similar character, though of slight amount in the dip of the Arthur Heights graduation plain from north and south. This dip amounts to about 20 feet to the mile. It cannot be asserted that this dip is not due to the differential effects of erosion, but it suggests that there has been at comparatively recent time a noticeable tilting of the rocks with sinking at the south or uplift to the north.

29

Chapter IV
THE CUMBERLAND GAP REGION IN THE
HISTORY OF THE STATE

Less than a century and a half ago that intrepid leader, Daniel
Boone, led a band of bold pioneers into the vast wilderness country beyond
the Alleghany Mountains. Just why he, of all the men that came, and, too,
at a time when a fearful war was being waged for independence, should be
chosen the leader for the extension of a vast empire--an empire that in time
was to extend from ocean to ocean--is one of the unexplainable facts of
history. Destiny, in some way, seized on this unlettered child of the forest
and used him to perform one of the greatest feats of all time.

An intelligent historian has said: "Daniel Boone appears before us in
these exciting times the central figure, towering like a colossus, amid that
hardy band of pioneers who exposed their breasts to the shock of the
struggle which gave a terrible significance and a crimson hue to the history
of the dark and bloody ground."

No nobler undertaking ever came to man
Than came to Boone and his followers!
They extended mankind's plan
To a wider domain among the powers!
When time enough elapses
And history has been given her due,
The record of those great collapses
Will give place to records anew.
Then Boone's achievement will stand
On the pages of history as actor,
And mankind will read in grand
Pageant the record of the benefactor
To whom all mankind is debtor.
Long may his memory live in her annals!
Long may his deeds become the better
To shine in dark places like candles.

As early as 1773, Boone, with his family, and some others were on their way to Kentucky by way of the famous Cumberland Gap route, and, just before they reached the Gap, a party of young men in the company, who had fallen in the rear with the cattle, were attached by the Indians in a narrow defile of the mountain. A number of them were killed, Boone's own son, seventeen years old, being among the number. After this incident, at the insistence of the other members of the party, they fell back to a point in southwestern Virginia. There they

remained for a time, but in 1775, after Boone had completed the
Wilderness Road and the Fort at Boonesborough had been built, or partially so, they made their way safely through Cumberland Gap to Boonesborough.

Mr. Shaler says: "Almost every part of the surface (that of Kentucky) had been traversed by other explorers before this man, who passes into history as the typical pioneer, set foot upon its ground." This is doubtlessly true, and yet he possessed such dauntless courage, such rare persistence, such gentleness of nature, such a vivid imagination, such consummate skill and judgment, such lofty manhood, that he easily became the dauntless leader, the moving spirit, the very soul of the whole movement.

Elmira Miller Slaughter, in her poem on "The Breaker of the Trail," has this to say of Daniel Boone:

Here where the mighty mountains rise through gleamy crests to heaven,
Where pass the splendid nights and days, red dawn and starry heaven
Responsive to a silent call as one who sought the Grail
He came, the knightliest knight of all, the breaker of the trail--
Schooled only in his wild wood lore,
his trusty gun in hand
He left the Yadkin's peaceful shore
to seek the promised land;
His was a heart that knew no fear,
a soul that might not quail,
Kentucky's dauntless pioneer, the
breaker of the trail.

We owe much to Dr. Thomas Walker, the real discoverer of southeastern Kentucky. He, the learned explorer from Virginia, in company with some others, came through Cumberland Gap in 1750. Collins, in his HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, has this to say about them: "In 1750 a small party of Virginians from Orange and Culpeper counties-Dr. Thomas Walker, Ambrose Powell, and Colby Chew among them-entered what is now the state of Kentucky at Cumberland Gap, being the first white men to have visited the interior of eastern Kentucky for the purpose of exploration, in a scientific way, and the settlement of the country. The date was preserved by the distinct recollection and statement of Dr. Walker, the leader and most prominent man of the party, and by the carving upon the trees, those silent recorders of Kentucky's early history. Isaac Shelby, the first governor of the state, stated that in 1770 he was on Yellow Creek, a mile or two from. Cumberland Mountain, in company with Dr. Walker and others, when Walker told him of having been upon the spot twenty years before, and 'yonder tree contains the record of it; Ambrose marked his
name and year upon it, and you will

31

find it there now.' Colonel Shelby examined the tree and found upon it, in
large, legible characters, 'A. Powell-1750.'"

Walker gave the names to the important streams and mountains of
the region: Cumberland Mountain, Cumberland River, Cumberland Gap,
and other points. The Cumberland Mountains were called by the Indians
"Waseoto," which name is retained by the present town of Wasioto, one
mile south of Pineville.

Walker and his party traveled through Cumberland Gap, down into
Yellow Creek Valley, where Middlesborough is now located, down Yellow
Creek to the Little Log Mountain Tunnel, through Little Log Mountain
Gap, across Cannon Creek to Ferndale, up Moore's Branch to the Gap in
Big Log Mountain, down to Clear Creek at the Moss Farm, down Clear
Creek to the mouth, down Cumberland River on the south side to a point
four miles below Barbourville, across the river to a point opposite the
mouth of Swan Creek where his men built a house, 12 X 18 ft., the first
building ever erected by white men in southeastern Kentucky.
Dr. Walker was first married in 1741 to Mildred Merriwether, the widow of Nicholas Merriwether, a daughter of John Thornton. She was the mother of Dr. Walker’s twelve children, and died in 1778. On January 14, 1781 he was married to Elizabeth Thornton, daughter of Francis Thornton, and first cousin of his first wife—both of them being second cousins of George Washington. The names of Dr. Walker’s twelve children, were: (1) Mary Walker, who married Nicholas Lewis; (2) John Walker, who married Elizabeth Moore; (3) Susan Walker, who married Henry Fry; (4) Thomas Walker, Jr.; (5) Lucy Walker, who married Dr. George Gilmer; (6) Elizabeth Walker, who married Rev. Matthew Maury; (7) Mildred Walker, who married Joseph Hornsby; (8) Sarah Walker, who married Col. Reuben Lindsay; (9) Martha Walker, who married George Divers; (10) Reuben Walker, who died at the age of three years; (11) Francis Walker, who married John Byrd Nelson, daughter of Col. Hugh Nelson and granddaughter of Col. William Byrd, of Westover; (12) Peachy Walker, who married Joshua Fry, son of John Fry and grandson of Joshua Fry, Sr.

"In 1779 it became necessary for Virginia and North Carolina to survey and define the dividing lines between those states far to the westward in order to settle controversies between those states and the settlers on the border. Dr. Thomas Walker and Daniel Smith were appointed Commissioners for that purpose by the state of Virginia, and met with Richard Henderson and W. B. Smith as Commissioners of North Carolina and entered upon that work in the later part of 1779." These Commissioners settled the line in Cumberland Gap between what is now
the states of Virginia and Kentucky, and Tennessee and Kentucky.

1. DR. THOMAS WALKER'S JOURNAL

Dr. Walker's Journal is a very important document. It is the first written record of Bell County and Southeastern Kentucky. Doubtless, some white men visited this region prior to the time of Dr. Walker's journey, but no written record was left behind. Hunters penetrated this region very early and probably before the time of Dr. Walker's visit, but they left no written record behind them.

Walker's journey, but no written record was left behind. Hunters penetrated this region very early and probably before the time of Dr. Walker's visit, but they left no written record behind them.

Dr. Walker says, in the introduction to his Journal: "Having, on the 12th of December last, been employed for a certain consideration to go to the Westward in order to discover a proper Place for a Settlement, I left my house on the Sixth day of March at ten o'clock, 1749-50, in Company with Ambrose Powell, William Tomlinson, Colby Chew, Henry Lawless and John Hughes. Each man had a horse and we had two to carry the baggage. I lodged this night at Col. Joshua Fry's in Albemarle, which County includes the Chief of the head branches of James River on the East side of Blue Ridge."
Leaving out that part of his Journal which deals with the route to Clinch River, I begin the quotations from his Journal after he reaches Clinch River. The idea being to include that part of his Journal which directly affects Bell County.

The Journal is as follows:

(April) 9th. We travel to a river, which I suppose to be that which the Hunters call Clinches River from one Clinch a Hunter, who first found it. We marked several Beeches on the East Side. We could not find a ford Shallow enough to carry our Baggage over on our Horses. Ambrose Powell Forded over on one horse and we drove the others after him. We then made a raft and carried over one load of Baggage, but when the raft was brought back, it was so heavy that it would not carry anything more dry.

April 10th. We waded and carried the remainder of our Baggage on our shoulders at two turns over the River, which is about one hundred and thirty yards wide, we went on about five miles and Camped on a Small Branch.

April 11th. Having traveled 5 miles to and over an High Mountain, Cumberland Gap, we came to Turkey Creek, which we kept down 4 miles. It lies between two Ridges of Mountains, that to the Eastward being the
12th. We kept down the creek 2 miles further, where it meets with a large Branch coming from the South West and thence runs through the East Ridge making a very good pass; and a large Buffaloe Road goes from that Fork to the Creek over the west ridge, which we took and found the Ascent and Descent tollerby easie. From this Mountain we rode on four miles to Beargrass River. Small Cedar Trees are very plenty on the flat ground nigh the River, and some Barberry trees on the East side of the River, on the Banks is some Beargrass. We kept up the River 2 miles. I found small pieces of Coal and a great plenty of a very yellow flint. The water is the most transparent I ever saw. It is about 70 yds. wide.

April 13th. We went four miles to large Creek which we called Cedar Creek being a Branch of Bear-Grass, and from thence Six miles to Cave Gap, the land being Levil. On the North side of the Gap is a large Spring, which falls very fast, and just above the Spring is a Small Entrance to a Large Cave, which the spring runs through, and there is a constant Stream of Cool air issuing out. The Spring is sufficient to turn a Mill. Just at the Foot of the Hill is a Laurel Thicket and the spring Water runs through it. On the South side is a Plain Indian Road. On top of the Ridge
are Laurel Trees marked with Crosses, others Blazed and several Figures on them. As I went down the other Side, I soon came to some Laurel in the head of the Branch. A Beech stands of the left hand, on which I cut my name. This Gap may be seen at a considerable distance, and there is no other, that I know of, except one about two miles to the North of it which does not appear to be so low as the other. The Mountain on the North Side of the Gap is very Steep and Rocky, but on the South side it is not so. We Called it Steep Ridge. At the foot of the hill on the North West side we came to a Branch, that made a great deal of flat land. We kept down it 2 miles, several other Branches Coming in to make it a large Creek, and we called it Flat Creek. We camped on the bank where we found very good coal. I did not See any Lime Stone beyond this ridge. We rode 13 miles this day.

April 14th. We kept down the Creek 5 miles chiefly along the Indian Road.

April 15th. Easter Sunday. Being in bad grounds for our Horses we moved 7 miles along the Indian Road, to Clover Creek. Clover and Hop vines are plenty here.

April 16th. Rai(n) . I made a pair of Indian Shoes, those I brought out being bad.

17th. Still Rain. I went down the Creek a hunting and found that it
went into a River about a mile below our camp. This, which is Flat Creek and some others join’d I called Cumberland River.

18th. Still Cloudy. We kept down the Creek to the River along the Indian Road to where it crosses. Indians have lived about this Ford some years ago. We kept on down the South Side. After riding 5 miles from our Camp, we left the River, it being very crooked. In Riding 3 miles we came on it again. It is about 60 or 70 yds. Wide. We rode 8 (?) miles this day.

The Flat Creek Walker speaks of is known as Yellow Creek today, and Clover Creek is known as Clear Creek. Walker saw for the first time and named Cumberland River at the mouth of Clear Creek, one mile South of Pineville. This was in 1750.

II. INDIAN OCCUPATION

A man by the name of Cockrell, who lived in the town of Cumberland Gap, Tennessee, just under the Pinnacle on the Tennessee side of the mountain, collected in his lifetime, from all parts of the region around Cumberland Gap, a large number of Indian relics. These he sold to Lincoln Memorial University at Harrogate, Tennessee, only a short
distance from the Gap.

From these remains, in this collection, it would appear that there was more of an occupation of the Indians in this region than that of just hunting trips. In former times, long before the time of our earliest pioneers, there seems to have been an occupation of the Indians over a wide territory in the mountains of eastern Kentucky. Afterwards, they either died altogether, or, which is more probably, moved to some other hunting ground, and made occasional excursions into Kentucky, as they were doing at the time of the coming of the white men.

III. CIVIL WAR

Early in the Civil War, Cumberland Gap was considered of strategic importance. Mr. Shaler is authority for the statement that President Lincoln planned to have a railroad constructed to Cumberland Gap, and to have the position strongly fortified, "so that an army there might give an element of security to Central Kentucky and threaten the Rebel lines of communication in Eastern Tennessee. His project, though excellent in its conception, was never carried out. This part of the state was never provided with any adequate defenses."

Kentucky declared her neutrality early in the year 1861, but so determined were the Confederate forces to secure the state for their cause that Maj. Gen. Leonidas Polk, nephew of President Polk, and General
Zollicoffer agreed on an invasion of the state, thereby breaking the very neutrality the state, had declared. Polk "took up a strong position on the bluffs that commanded the stream at Columbus and Hickman," while Zollicoffer moved through Cumberland Gap and took up his position on the foothills around Cumberland Ford in 1861. This occupation has been fully described in the chapter on the Cumberland Ford Settlement.

General Johnston's Confederate Army was sorely pressed in Western Kentucky and Tennessee, and, wishing to divert attention from his perilous position, decided to make another attack in Eastern Kentucky. Gen. George B. Crittenden, who held an entrenched position on the north wide of Cumberland River, at Beech Grove, in Pulaski County, was ordered to make the attack. Gen. George H. Thomas, with his Federal forces, was moving against this position when General Crittenden decided to beat General Thomas to the attack. So, with 5,000 men, General Zollicoffer was sent against Thomas. The engagement was the most fiercely contested one in the Mississippi Valley up to that time. The receiving of reinforcements by Thomas and the death of General Zollicoffer by a pistol shot from Col. Speed Fry turned the tide of battle, and the Confederates, with difficulty, fled across Cumberland River.
"The Battle of Mills Spring, or Logan's Cross Roads, though the total killed and wounded did not exceed 600, was a remarkably well contested fight. The men of both sides were unused to war, yet they showed the endurance of veterans."

The battle of Perryville was a draw, amid misconceptions on both sides. Sheridan, who was in charge of the action under Buell, who was at some distance from the conflict, thought he was in contact with the whole of Bragg's army, when, in fact, Bragg had only about one third of his army there. This made Sheridan very cautious. The Confederates, on the other hand, considered that they were dealing with an inferior force, only a fragment of Buell's army, and could wait their time for the men to rest till the next day for the engagement. Buell had a large army there, must larger than Bragg's, and, when Bragg came up in the midst of the fight and saw the situation, he retreated, and, by forced marches, outstripped Sheridan. Bragg then headed for Cumberland Gap, and, by felling trees across the roads in the rear, escaped to Tennessee beyond Cumberland Gap.

General Stephenson, with his Confederate forces, had occupied Cumberland Gap. The present site of the town of Cumberland Gap, on the Tennessee side, was a tented field of warriors. Roads were constructed from Tennessee and Virginia up into the Gap, around the mountain by the Gap and beyond on the same side, and down into Yellow Creek Valley on the Kentucky side. Strong breastworks were thrown up on the rugged mountainsides in this Gap, and the pass was guarded on both sides for
many miles around.

Today braces of this occupation are visible all about the Gap. Just beneath the Pinnacle on the Kentucky side are great breastworks that have been thrown up and are now in fairly well preserved condition. Trees, with trunks much larger than a man's body, have grown up in and around them.

On the low ridges back of Cumberland Gap town are long rows of pits from which the bodies of the soldier-dead were taken after the war. The hard ground of these hilltops has kept them in a pretty good state of preservation.

Confederate Gen. Stephenson, by threat of invasion, was driven from this impregnable position by Gen. George W. Morgan, the Union general. He occupied the position for some time. But the Federal Government at Washington, in the press of the war, seemed to forget about the force in Cumberland Gap. Gen. Morgan found himself without provisions, and could obtain them only by foraging in the valleys of Virginia and Tennessee, which were held by the Confederates. Central Kentucky was also in the hands of the Confederates, and the mountain district could not be depended upon to furnish sufficient food to sustain his army. Gen. Morgan was in a perilous situation.
There are two other gaps, Baptist Gap and Big Creek Gap, west of Cumberland Gap, which it seems, Gen. Morgan did not know about, or knowing, failed to fortify. Gen. Kirby Smith, at this juncture, added another peril to his already perilous situation by entering the state through Big Creek Gap in the region of upper Clear Fork of Cumberland River. But some men under Colonel Mundy, who were at that time stationed behind breastworks thrown up in the bluffs overlooking the Phil Ford of Little Clear Creek near Clear Creek Springs, about a mile up from where Big and Little Clear creeks join, and some six month’s Ohio troops, who were in the region, were dispatched against Gen. Smith at Big Creek Gap. The division, though cut to pieces, checked the movement of the confederates and enable Gen. Morgan to begin this retreat. He carried on a successful retreat for 200 miles across Kentucky, against a most carefully laid plan to trap him, to the Ohio River at Greenupsburg. It "was a long, running, starving fight, from which the force came out looking like an army of spectres, shoeless, their clothing in tatters, and their bodies wasted by scant food. This retreat deserves to be remembered as one of the great exploits of the war and one of the most successful movements of its kind in military history."

The people of the mountains of Kentucky were strong for the union, they, who owned few or no slaves and cared nothing for the slavery questions, came into conflict with their neighbors in Central Kentucky and
the bordering regions of Tennessee and Virginia. In fact, they, together
with the other people of the Appalachian region around them, were caught
between the contending armies of the North and the South. In the Federal
armies, and on their own part in many instances, they began the
extermination of the rebels in the region. The rebels had some sympathizers
among the people, who retaliated by killing Federal soldiers. Thus, in this
way, feuds grew out of the Civil War. The relatives of the people who were
killed took it up after the war and sought to settle the matter by killing
others. In fact, they only added fuel to the fire, and long-standing feuds
broke out in different parts of the mountains. Only a very small part of the
population was engaged at any or all times in these feuds. Ninety percent of
the people, taking them as a whole, condemned the feuds and the feudists.
Of course, this feudal warfare has a basis, no doubt, in individualism, which
harks back to the border wars of England and Scotland.

The mountain people of Kentucky, at a critical time in the history of
the nation, were the balance of power in saving Kentucky for the Union in
one of the greatest conflicts in history. The raw levies of General T. T.
Garrard from the mountains of Kentucky were the first to strike a blow
against the Confederacy in Kentucky, when they attacked General
Zollicoffer at Wildcat Mountain.

Whether at New Orleans under Jackson, at Lake Erie under Perry,
at King's Mountain under Campbell and Shelby, upon the battlefields of
Mexico, in the Indian warfare of the Revolution, or under George Rogers
Clark in opening up the Northwest Territory, or the great World War, these mountain men have always shown that bravery under fire, that loyalty to their commander, that true marksmanship that have ever characterized the bravest of people of any time or age.

IV. WHO ARE THESE PEOPLE?

Who are these people? Authorities are not so much divided on this questions today as they once were. They are generally agreed that the mountain people of the Cumberland Gap region are of English and Scotch-Irish descent. A look at some of the more prominent pioneers will confirm this. Dr. Walker, the real scientific discoverer of this region, the learned explorer who gave English names extraction. Daniel Boone, the leading pioneer of the times, traced his descent from Exeter, England. It is said on good authority that one of the reasons for Daniel Boone wishing to leave his home on the Yadkin was because some Scotch people had moved into the neighborhood and were clearing away the forests too much to suit him. Here we have suggestions in the lives of these people, of the character of the people, English and Scotch, who moved southwestwardly in the direction of Cumberland Gap.
The union of these two peoples has made a strong and hardy people who, with the other peoples of the Appalachian region, have become the very backbone of patriotic America.

Some historians have tried to make a distinction between the ancestry of the people of the Bluegrass and the people of the mountains, but their statements cannot find support among the best authorities. Virginia was settled by the rural peoples of England, and Kentucky, being an off-shoot of the same settlement, traces her ancestry to the same source. Some of these people from Virginia, from choice, settled in the Bluegrass or moved on fartherwest. Of course, the Bluegrass region pressed ahead more rapidly because of the move favorable physical conditions, and left the mountains to struggle for a century against almost insurmountable obstacles.

Shaler says: "This glance at the sources of population in Virginia is sufficient to show that, with the exception of the slaves, they came almost entirely from truly British people. This character, it essentially retains to the present day. At the time of the Kentucky settlement it retained it almost altogether.

"In Virginia the colonists were principally from the country districts of England. Their absorbing passion was not for religious discussions; it was for the possession of land, for the occupations and diversions of rural life. When their interests were involved they tended not to religious
disputations, but to politics. This appetite for land seems never to have been a part of the New England desires; in Virginia and Kentucky it was the ruling passion.

"A small portion of the Kentucky settlers came from southern Maryland and from central North Carolina, societies essentially like that of Virginia in their general aspect."

William H. Haney says: "The settlers of Eastern Kentucky, the descendants of those Englishmen of five or six generations, were amalgamated with other stock; nevertheless, the English blood is predominant in the mountain people. Fortunately, the amalgamation was

with the Scotch-Irish, a race which instilled into their veins a stream of blood which gave them greater courage, endurance and sturdiness to battle with the difficulties with which the pioneers of any country must contend."

William Aspinwall Bradley says: "The length and condition of my stay in the hill country gave me an unusual opportunity to become acquainted with the life and character of the mountain people, about whom, perhaps, more has been written and less actually known than about any
other on the continent. It used to be the theory of historians, like Fiske, that they are the descendants of Scotch-Irish settlers. More recently the view has been advanced by Miss Ellen Churchill Semple and other Kentucky writers that the Cumberland Mountains, at least, are of English ancestry, and this view has been widely accepted, with the result that we hear much nowadays of the purest Anglo-Saxon blood on earth—whatever that may mean. To me it is clear that both strains mingle in Kentucky. "

Bishop Wilbur R. Thirkield says of them: "The mountain people are of fine mental capacity. A man of affairs and a deep student of character once said of them: 'They need only an introduction of civilization to prove themselves equal to any men in the world. I regard them as the finest rough material in the world, and one of them molded into available shape is worth to the world a dozen ordinary people!"

Dr. Harvey W. Wiley says: "These highlanders are not degenerates. On the contrary, they are the best human specimens to be found in the country, and probably in the world. They are the last remnants of the undefiled."

These quotations of regard to the mountain people, in general, apply as well to the people of Bell County, since these people are a part of the movement of the pioneers into this mountain region. They occupied, and now occupy, the very gateway to this region, the Cumberland Gap area. The people of Bell County came from Virginia, North Carolina and
Tennessee principally. They are the ancestors of the people who originally settled in Virginia. The pioneers of Virginia moved south into North Carolina and then north through Tennessee into Bell County; or these Virginia pioneers moved west into Tennessee and then north in Kentucky.

In Imlay's AMERICA, A Topographical Description of the Western Territory (published in London, England, in 1797) he quotes Boone as saying: "Thus, through an uninterrupted scene of sylvan pleasures, I spent the time until the 27th day of July following, when my brother, to my great felicity, met me, according to appointment, at our old camp. Shortly after, we left this place, not thinking it safe to stay there longer, and proceeded to Cumberland River, reconnoitering that part of the country until March 1771, and giving names to the different waters.

39

"Soon after, I returned home to my family, with a determination to bring them as soon as possible to live in Kentucky, which I esteemed a second paradise, at the risk of my life and fortune."

"I returned safe to my old habitation, and found my family in happy circumstances. I sold my farm on the Yadkin, and what goods we could not carry with us; and on the 25th day of September, 1773, bade a farewell to
our friends, and proceeded on our journey to Kentucky, in company with 5 families more, and 40 men, that joined us in Powell’s Valley, which is 150 miles from the now settled parts, of Kentucky. This promising beginning was soon overcast with a cloud of adversity; for, upon the 10th day of October, the rear of our company was attacked by a number of Indians, who killed 6, and wounded one man. Of these my eldest son was one that fell in the action. Though we defended ourselves, and repulsed the enemy, yet this unhappy affair scattered our cattle, brought us into extreme difficulty, and so discouraged the whole company, that we retreated 40 miles, to the settlement on Clinch River. We had passed over two mountains, viz. Powell’s and Walden’s, and were approaching Cumberland Mountain, when this adverse fortune overtook us. These mountains are in the wilderness, as we pass from the old settlements in Virginia to Kentucky, are ranged in a S.W. and N.E. direction, are of great length and breadth, and not far distant from each other. Over these nature has formed passes, that are less difficult than might be expected from a view of such huge piles. The aspect of these cliffs is so wild and horrid, that it is impossible to behold them without terror. The formerly suffered same violent convulsion; and that these are the dismembered remains of the dreadful shock; the ruins, not of Persepolis or Palmyra, but of the world!" (The book from which this is taken is so old that the old English "s" is used throughout the text, and the pages are yellowed with age. I am indebted to Robert Asher, of Pineville, for a look at this old book, and the privilege of copying from it.)
Chapter V

THE CUMBERLAND FORD SETTLEMENT

I. THE LOCATION OF PINEVILLE

The present town of Pineville, which occupies the site of the old Cumberland Ford Settlement, and surrounds the Ford itself, is a town of some four thousand inhabitants if some suburbs, not within the present limits of the town but closely connected with it, are included. The town lies in a bend of Cumberland River, principally on the south side, and is surrounded by three high mountains so close that their peaks seem to overtop the town and close it in from the surrounding country. So near do the foothills of these mountains project themselves into the town that a number of flourishing suburbs have been built upon them. These three peaks are the butts of mountains formed by cutting through of Cumberland River. On the south side of the town Pine Mountain is completely cut in two, forming the Narrows, on each side of which are two peaks 1300 feet high. Along the foot of this mountain, on the south side in the Narrows, is the suburb of Old Pineville, the original site of the town before it was moved nearer the Ford. At the foot of the mountain on the north side of the
Narrows, between Straight Creek and Pine Mountain, is the suburb of East Pineville. From the northeast, along the side of Pine Mountain, Straight Creek flows into Cumberland River, opposite the center of the town, and only a short distance from Cumberland Ford below. Between the mouth of Straight Creek and Cumberland River, opposite the main part of the town, on the north side, is the third one of the high peaks, at the foot of which is Breast Works Hill, another suburb. Down the river farther, on the same side, at the foot of the same mountain, is the suburb of West Pineville, the largest of all the suburbs.

Cumberland Ford crossed Cumberland River at few hundred feet below the mouth of Straight Creek, a short distance below the present freight depot, and just below the home of J. J. Gibson. It comes out at the foot of the mountain on the north side just below Breast Works Hill. The old Wilderness Road passed along in front of the J. J. Gibson house and entered the Ford just above a newly "built barn, now standing upon the river bank near the Gibson house. The depressions in the bank were still visible when I visited the Ford in the summer of 1921 to obtain the picture and saw information included in this sketch.

The town is known as "The Queen City of the Hills," because of its fine homes and neat, carefully kept streets. It well deserves its name; for here some enterprising businessmen have built a number of fine residences; a large passenger depot and freight depot have been built by the railroad company, with bridges crossing the river to the
deposits, two large hotels, a splendid hotel building, a spacious new school building, some modern churches, a large bank, and many other public and private buildings.

The town is in the center of a large and lucrative coal industry. Straight Creek, on the north; Pucketts Creek and the upper Cumberland on the northeast; Clear Creek on the southwest; and Four Mile and Greasy Creek on the northwest, are four large coal fields, some in the full stage of development and some worked out and partially worked out, lying within a short distance of the town. Then at the head of Straight Creek lies the Red Bird district, which is now under development in a big way, with railroad graded and track laid most of the way, with a tram across the mountain between the head of Straight Creek and Red Bird built, and drilling for oil and gas going on. Here lies a big field and the outlet to this field is Pineville. All this coal and timber must come through the town. Then up the river about 40 miles is the Harlan Coal field. The coal of this, in the main, and three of the four or five regions named above, passes directly through this town to the outside markets. Large railroad yards have been developed at West Pineville, Balkan, Loyall in Harlan County, for the handling of this coal. The L & N has double-tracked its road from Corbin
into Harlan, thereby increasing the facilities further for the handling of this growing coal business.

This town is, and has been for many years, the center of a large lumber business. T. J. Asher and Sons, at Wasioto, one mile south of Pineville, at one time had one of the largest sawmills in southeastern Kentucky. They gradually went out of the lumber business and went into the coal business. They are now, and have been for many years, developing large boundaries of coal lands in Bell and Harlan counties. Their office building and headquarters are in Pineville.

A number of coal companies have their offices in Pineville and coal agencies there handle a large volume of business.

II. REMAINS OF INDIAN CIVILIZATION

That the Indians visited this region, camped here for long seasons and left records of their civilization, is evident in many instances. But, prior to this hunting life of the Indians, evidences of which mere found by Dr. Thomas Walker and his party, a race of Indians inhabited this region. A mound, in the present town of Pineville, only a short distance from Cumberland Ford, upon which Dr. W. J. Hodges built a residence a few years ago, was doubtlessly erected and used by the Indians as a burying ground. A peculiar thing about this mound was a yellow strip of sand, about four inches thick, half way between top and base. Evidently the
Indians had carried this earth from some point near to make the mound and had imposed a layer of river sand at this point in the construction. Or the river overflowed, which has been known to happen in recent years, the mound when it was only partially constructed. Collins says of this mound: "In the large bottom at Cumberland Ford is a mound 10 or 15 feet high, and one hundred feet in circumference. Bones, pots, and other curiosities have been dug from it. It has evidently been a burying ground of the Indians, or some earlier and extinct race."

In the Narrows, described above, a young man by the name of L. Farmer, at that time a laborer on the farm of my uncle Gabriel Lee, who lived in Pineville, found under a big cliff in the gorge the image of an Indian carved from Yellow pine. Collins says of this image: "In the winter of 1869, L. Farmer, of Pineville, was hunting a fox (that had caught his turkey) among the cliffs that surround Pineville, and found a wooden image of a man, about two feet high, in sitting posture, with no legs. It looked as though it might have been made by the Indians centuries ago. It is a good image of a man, and is made of yellow pine. Some of the features, part of its nose and ears, are obliterated by time, although found in a place where it
was kept entirely dry. one ear is visible, with a hole pierced in it as though once ornamented with jewelry. It is a great curiosity to travelers." My uncle Gabriel Lee visited me a few years ago, when an old man, and, in reply to my question as to what went with the image, told me it was sold to some one who took it to a museum at Frankfort, Kentucky.

On my father's farm, in the Fuson Settlement on Little Clear Creek, four miles from the mouth of Clear Creek, on some high ground, in what was once a canebrake in the bend of the creek, was once an Indian settlement. The ground for a wide space around was burned to a reddish color and would not produce crops like the rest of the ground around it. From this we plowed tomahawks, arrow flints, axes, clay pipes, rude pottery and other relics. The pipes, and most of the other relics for that matter, my father gave to some curious people who were passing through the community. Some of the tomahawks, arrow flints and axes, I collected together and held in my possession until a few years ago. However, most of the relics disappeared before one was large enough to begin collecting them or to appreciate their value. Two Indian graves were also found on the Elijah Smith farm, adjoining that of my father. They are located on a bench of Log Mountain back of the farm house. They were opened up a few years ago and bones and trinkets were found in them in a badly decayed condition.

The present town of Harlan, forty miles up Cumberland River from Pineville, is built on the site of an old Indian town. The excavations for
houses reveal relics and bones of this race. Collins says of these remains:

"The first court house in Harlan County was built upon a mound in Mount Pleasant (the original name of the town of Harlan), upon which, in 1808, the largest forest trees were growing. In August, 1838, a new court house was erected upon the same mound, requiring a deeper foundation and more digging, with these discoveries: Human bones, some small and other very large, indicating that the bodies had been buried in a sitting position; several skulls, with most of the teeth fast in their sockets, and perfect; the skull of a female, with beads and other ornaments which apparently hung around the neck. Close by the larger bones was a half gallon pot, superior in durability to any modern ware,

made of clay and periwinkles pounded to powder, glazed on the inside, and the outside covered with little rough knots, nearly in length. A neat and well formed pipe, of the usual shape, and various other ornaments and tools evincing ingenuity and skill were found; also, charcoal in perfect state apparently. The mound abounded in shells, bones and fragments of bones, in all stages of decay. They were found from three to five feet below the surface.

"In 1870, more human bones were dug from it, together with nicely
polished weights, some pipes, made of hard blue stone."

An old stone fort on Straight Creek, near Pineville, a few years ago was the subject of a controversy in a lawsuit. I quote here from the letter of Mr. William Low to me, on November 15, 1921, in regard to it. "In this same lawsuit (Taylor and Crate vs A. J. Asher), while not pertaining particularly to Pineville, there was a question as to the location of an old patent, which called for a large encampment on Straight Creek. There was a good deal of evidence taken in the case as to the location of this encampment. One side contending that it was at the junction of Stony Fork of Straight Creek and the main right hand fork, and the other claiming that it was at the mouth of Laurel Branch."

III. THE EARLIEST MEN HERE

DR. THOMAS WALKER AND OTHERS

We owe much to Dr. Thomas Walker, the real discoverer of southeastern Kentucky, and the first white man known to have made a scientific exploration of the state, and the man who built the first house within the present limits of Kentucky. He, the learned explorer from Virginia, in the employment of the Loyal Land Company, and, in company with Ambrose Powell, William Tomlinson, Colby Chew, Henry Lawless, and John Hughes, came through Cumberland Gap in 1750. According to his Journal they examined Cumberland Gap and passed on to Clover Creek (Clear Creek) and made a camp. This camp was located on what is now
known as the Moss farm, one mile from the mouth of Clear Creek. Here they camped while Dr. Walker made himself a pair of moccasins and hunted down to the mouth of the creek. Here, where Clear Creek joins the river, upon a spot of ground that lies between Clear Creek, the river and the Chenoa Railroad, Dr. Walker saw the river for the first time and named it Cumberland in honor of the Duke of Cumberland. Dr. Walker, in his Journal, says: "15th (April). Easter Sunday. Being in bad grounds for our horses we moved seven miles along the Indian Road, to Clover Creek (Clear Creek). Clover and hop vines are plenty here.

"April 16th. (rain.) I made a pair of Indian shoes, those I brought out being bad.

"17th. Still rain. I went down the creek a hunting and found that it went into a river about a mile below our camp. This, which is Flat Creek (Yellow Creek) and some others joined, I called Cumberland River."

It was thought for a long time that Dr. Walker came down Yellow Creek to its mouth and there saw Cumberland River for the first time, but, in 1898, J. Stoddard Johnston, through the restoration of same of the leaves of Dr. Walker's Journal (April 10th to the 20th), established the fact
that Cumberland River was seen by Dr. Walker for the first time at the mouth of Clear Creek. Then the mouth of Clear Creek becomes a very historic point in the early exploration of this region and another key to the history of our great state.

It has been disputed by historians, or one at least, that he named the mountains here, at the same time, Cumberland. It is true he does not specifically say so, but the implication is so strong that the true historian cannot escape the conclusion that he did. If not, why did they take the name Cumberland later? Is the fact that he named the "Pinnacle," "Steep Ridge" and the Gap "Cave Gap" sufficient evidence for holding that he did not name the mountains here Cumberland? I think not—not any more than the word Pinnacle now stands for the whole mountain region here. These names were applied to local parts of the mountain region, and, no doubt, were not intended to apply to the mountain chain. Grant that he did name the mountains by indirection, as Mr. Connelley says. Is this sufficient grounds, in opposition to the best historians of the state, for denying that Walker had anything to do with the naming of the mountains? Mr. Connelley goes farther and denies that he even named Cave Gap and Steep Ridge. In note 4 at the bottom of page 60, volume I, HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, By Kerr, he says: "And here we come to one of those commonly accepted statements so often found in history. It has been asserted, and without challenge apparently, that Walker named this great range of mountains the Cumberland Mountains, and the gap the Cumberland Gap. They bear these names to this day. The truth is that he
did no such thing. He found the gap named Cave Gap and left it with that name. He named Cumberland Mountain, Steep Ridge. These facts are very plainly stated in his journal. And it may be asserted here that Dr. Walker did not bestow the name 'Cumberland' on either the Cumberland Gap or on the Cumberland Mountains. On the 17th of April he discovered and named Cumberland River."

Mr. Connelley was born and reared in Johnson County on the Kentucky River. All through his chapters in the HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, edited by Mr. Kerr, he tried to discredit the commonly accepted history of the Cumberland Region. He raves against an article by W. S. Hudson on "The First House Built in Kentucky" and tried to discredit the whole thing; he denies that Walker even named Cumberland Gap "Cave Gap"; says that he named Cumberland Mountains, Steep Ridge, when, in fact, he only named the Pinnacle, Steep Ridge; but, after all this, he does finally admit that Dr. Walker named the mountains Cumberland by indirection.

Here is what Dr. Walker himself in his Journal says: "April 13th. We went four miles to a large creek, which we called Cedar Creek being a branch of Bear Grass, and from there six miles to Cave Gap, the land being level .... The mountain on the north side of the Gap is very steep and rocky, but on the south side it is not so. We called it Steep Ridge."
Shaler, a man who knew Dr. Walker's Journal well and one of the best historians Kentucky ever had, says: "The first authentic report of a deliberate journey beyond the line of the Alleghanies is that of Dr. Thomas Walker, who in 1750 traveled to the central parts of the region afterwards called Kentucky, and returned with a good report of the country .... Walker named the principal features of the country he traversed: the Wasioto Mountains, which he called Cumberland; the Shawnee River, to which he gave the same name; the Chatterwawh, which, with the Virginian dislike of Indian names, he called the Big Sandy."

Smith, in his large HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, says: "Descending the mountain, they found a river flowing southwesterly, on the other side. The Doctor gave the name Cumberland to both the mountain and the river, which yet they bear, in honor of England's Bloody Duke of Cumberland."

But in the latter part of the note, a part of which is quoted above, Mr. Connelley says: "It may be admitted that Doctor Walker named this gap and this major mountain range by indirection. His name of the Cumberland River stuck, and from it, more than likely, the name 'Cumberland' later attached to Cumberland Gap and Cumberland mountains." Thus he gingerly admits what he tried to disprove.
They left the camp on the Moss farm, descended Cumberland River and came through the Narrows to the present site of the town of Pineville, two miles below where they camped or one mile below the mouth of Clear Creek. Here they made some examination of the land about Cumberland Ford, for Walker says that he found some evidence of old Indian occupation here. He must have seen the Indian mound, though he does not specifically say so, in the center of the town and only a short distance from Cumberland Ford. This mound was later found to contain Indian relics and skeletons.

They did not cross at Cumberland Ford, where the old Shawnee Indian Trail crossed, but kept on down the river on the south side. Walker says: "18th (April). Still cloudy. We kept on down the creek to river along the Indian Road to where it crosses (Through Cumberland Ford). The Indians have lived about this Ford some years ago. We kept on down the south side. After riding five miles from our camp, we left the river (just below the mouth of Greasy Creek), it being very crooked. In riding 3 miles we came on it again. It is about 60 or 70 yards wide. We rode 8 miles this day."

Much speculation has been entered into as to why Dr. Walker kept on down the south side of the river instead of following the Indian trail through Cumberland Ford to the north side of the river. Some historians have thought that he had information about the country before coming and wished to explore this side of the river especially. This could easily have
been, for it is not unlikely that men who kept no records of their visits ventured across the mountains from time to time on hunting expeditions. But it has long been a theory of mine, knowing something of the lay of the country and the Indian trails of the region, that Dr. Walker thought his party might meet up with some roving bands of Indians if they followed along this trail. This he would naturally try to avoid since he was bent on a peaceful mission of exploration and settlement.

A good many people have thought that Dr. Walker had no other thought in view but to explore and give names to this part of the new country, but we shall find later, in connection with the settlement near Barbourville, that he had in mind the definite idea of a permanent settlement. This idea was not given up until after he had made his second journey to this country and had come away with an unfavorable opinion of it.

IV. SWIFT'S SILVER MINE

I suppose there is no part of the mountains of Kentucky that has not had some experience in search for this silver mine. Last summer (1921) I was on the train going from Pineville to Harlan, when someone on the
train pointed out to me a large cliff on the opposite side of the river that
had recently been partly blown away in the search for the silver of this
mine. It came out in the conversation that some man had come here,
probably from the west, and with maps in his possession had located the
mine here. He spent much money, time and labor in the futile attempt to
disclose it in the cliff.

James Renfro lived at Cumberland Ford in the early days, 1821
to 1832, and it has been said that the Journal of Swift was left with Mrs.
Renfro after the death of her husband. The Renfros came from Virginia,
but it may be that another Renfro family figured in the possession of the
Journal. Mr. Low doubts that Swift was ever in Bell County. However, I
am not so sure that he is correct in this statement. I think it probable that
Swift never left any money here as he claimed, but evidently he came here
searching for silver. Collins says: "In 1854-55, while making geological
investigations in the southeastern part of Kentucky, as part of the official
survey ordered by the state, Prof. David Dale Owen examined the
supposed location of the notorious Swift mine, on the north side of Log
Mountain, only a few miles from Cumberland Ford, then in Knox County,
now Josh Bell or rather Bell County. The Indians are said, in former times,
to have made a reservation of 30 miles square, on a branch of Laurel Fork
of Clear Creek. Benjamin Herndon, an old explorer, and a man well
acquainted with the country, guided him to the spot where the ore was
supposed to be obtained by the Indians, and afterwards by Swift and
his party....
“Judge John Haywood, who emigrated from North Carolina at an early day to Tennessee, and years after, in 1823, wrote its civil and political history from its earliest settlement up to the year 1796, says of this locality: 'Cumberland Mountain bears N 46 E; and between the Laurel Mountain and the Cumberland Mountain, Cumberland River breaks through the latter. At the point where it breaks through, and about 10 miles north of the state line, is Clear Creek, which discharges itself into the Cumberland, bearing northeast till it reaches the river. It rises between the great Laurel Hill and Cumberland Mountain; its length is about 15 miles. Not far from its head rises also the south fork of the Cumberland, in the state of Kentucky, and runs westwardly. On Clear Creek are two old furnaces, about half way between the head and the mouth of the creek--first discovered by hunters in the time of the first settlements made in the country. These furnaces then exhibited very ancient appearances; about them were coals and cinders, as they have no marks of the rust which iron cinders are said uniformly to have in a few years. There are also a number of the like furnaces on the south fork, bearing similar marks, and seemingly of very ancient date. One Swift came to east Tennessee in 1790 and 1791; and was at Bean's Station, on his way to that part of the country near
which these furnaces are. He had with him a journal of his former
transactions--by which it appeared that in 1761, 1762, and 1763, and
afterwards in 1767, he, two Frenchmen, and some few others, had a
furnace somewhere about the Red Bird Fork of Kentucky River--which
runs toward Cumberland River and Mountain, northeast of the mouth of
Clear Creek. He and his associates made silver in large quantities, at the
last mentioned furnaces; they got the ore from a cave about three miles
from the place where his furnace stood. The Indians becoming
troublesome, he went off; and the two Frenchmen went towards the place
now called Nashville. Swift was deterred from the prosecution of his last
journey by the reports he heard of Indian hostility, and returned
home--leaving his journal in the possession of Mrs. Renfro. The furnaces
on Clear Creek, and those on the south fork of the Cumberland, were made
either before or since the time when Swift worked his. The walls of these
furnaces, and horn buttons of European manufacture found in a rock
house, prove that Europeans erected them. It is probable therefore that the
French--when they claimed the country to the Alleghanies, in 1754 and
prior to that time, and afterwards up to 1758--erected these works. A rock
house is a cavity beneath a rock, jutted out from the side of the mountain,
affording a cover from the weather to those who are below it. In one of
these was found a furnace and human bones, and horn buttons supposed to
have been a part of the dress which had been buried with the body to which
the bones belonged. It is probable that the French who were with Swift,
showed him the place where the ore was."
Mr. William Low, of Pineville, in his letter of October 29, 1921, has this to say of Swift's journal: "I asked Mr. Gibson (Frank Gibson, son of J. J. Gibson) about Swift's journal. Someone told him that there was such a document, but I doubt the fact myself. I never heard of such a document (in fairness to Mr. Low, I might say here that he was not reared in this section but came here as a young man) and I have heard a great deal about Swift's Silver Mine. This mine has been searched for in every county in eastern Kentucky and personally I very much doubt whether there ever was such a mine, or that any silver was ever obtained from a mine in Kentucky. Years ago it was supposed that this mine, or at any rate a silver mine, had been found on Clear Creek, and a company of native citizens, John I. Partin and others, and some others whose names I have forgotten, secured patents and organized what they called a mining company, but nothing was ever discovered, in the way of silver ore, on this land. I have understood that about Ferndale years ago some persons thought that silver existed and some work was done towards opening a mine at that place, but no silver existed. Since I have been in Bell County, there have been a number of persons here from other places searching for Swift's Silver Mine because every place where it was thought silver existed was at once claimed to be the
place where Swift claimed he found the mine. I doubt if ever Swift was in Bell County. There is an old survey located in Letcher County which calls for a survey made by Swift, but so far as I know no silver was ever discovered on Swift's survey."

Mr. Connelley says: "But the important question is not whether or not these mines had any existence in fact, but whether eastern Kentucky was visited and explored during the ten years from 1760 to 1770 by Swift and his companions. There is good reason to believe that Swift and his associates visited eastern Kentucky, as is affirmed in Swift's journal. The fact does not rest solely on either the journal or tradition, nor on any combination of the two. It is based to some extent at least on statements of some of the best and most careful historical writers of the time."

Mr. Connelley says of Swift's journal: "There are many forms of Swift's journal and, no doubt, many copies of each of these forms. They agree substantially. They are evidently all copies of some part or parts of Swift's Original Manuscript Journal left with Mrs. Renfro. Through repeated copying from copies by persons little capable of doing accurate work, the journal degenerated finally into a few pages of incoherent jargon, as will appear from an examination of the most common form of the journal, many copies of which are extant in Eastern Kentucky.

"In 1769 the company left Mundy's house on 16th day of May and went by New River and Cumberland Gap."
Whatever may be the facts concerning Swift's mines it is certain there were many expeditions made to Eastern Kentucky by men in pursuit of hidden minerals long before the central portion of the state was settled."

It appears from these quotations that the Swift mines and journal just form one of those chapters in the history of the early explorations of Eastern Kentucky. As such they are important; in fact these men show by these that they explored Eastern Kentucky shortly after Dr. Walker came here and long before the other parts of the state were settled.

The silver deposits may be all a myth, but, as such, they form the one great folk-tale of the mountains since white men came here. As such, the story will live for a thousand years. Every section of the mountains has a somewhat varied story (as all folk-stories are and should be) of this mine. The one current in Bell County at the time I grew up there as a boy, is told in the first poem, "Swift's Silver Mine" in my book, THE PINNACLE AND OTHER KENTUCKY MOUNTAIN POEMS. The opening stanza goes like this:

The silver mine of Swift,
A fine will-o'-the wisp
Left in heroic age
For vision of the sage
With reason bereft?
This states, more or less, what I believe about Swift's mine. But the next stanza denies this and the following ones tell the traditional story as I had heard it from my youth.

Did Swift visit Bell County, not that he left money here, is the question. Did he help explore this section of country? If not, who does Judge Haywood say came to Red Bird (the headwaters of which are in Bell County), in company with two Frenchmen, and worked a mine there? If these mines on Clear Creek (all in Bell County) were of French origin, then did not these Frenchmen with Swift know about them? Isn't it reasonable to believe that they visited them since they were on Red Bird only about one or two days' journey from them? If not, why does his journal (as given by Mr. Connelley) mention the fact that he came from Mundy's (in East Tennessee) to mines by way of New River and Cumberland Gap? The quotation from Mr. Low's letter, in which it was stated that an old patent in Letcher County called for a patent by Swift, shows beyond a doubt that Swift visited Eastern Kentucky.
Whether or not Mrs. Renfro, of the Cumberland Ford Settlement, is the Mrs. Renfro mentioned as receiving the original journal I do not know. It is easy enough to get names of the same kind, in different places near each other, mixed. It may be that this is a case of mistaken identity. Mrs. Renfro was a very old woman at the time I knew her in 1886.

Swift was an Englishman and it may be that he had some connection with their piracies along the coast. If so, he might have been hiding some money taken in these raids. Then, too, he could have been a counterfeiter who obtained his silver elsewhere and smelted it here. Mrs. J. A. Watson, of Pulaski County, Kentucky, is authority for the statement that somewhere near Pulaski County recently a man, whom she knows, while digging a mill race, found forty thousand dollars in English gold which he turned over to the state treasury, subject to claims that might arise for the treasure. Is this one of the Swift mines? Or is this just another hoax regarding this legend?

The mountain people in the past have been good subjects for the creation of this folk-tale, since no mines have been found that we can trace to Swift. They lived for a century far from railroads in a wilderness of mountain country. They made a living, a bare living in many instances, by the hardest of work. People in this condition dream of wealth and luxury. The story of Swift fell into fertile soil of their dreaming minds and became fixed there as a fact. After it became fixed, and no mines could be found,
then reasons were invented to account for not finding the silver. Hence, dark caves with heaped-up silver guarded by demons, great kettles of silver deep down in the ground protected by a league of devils, and many other stories grew up around this tradition. What better modern folk-tale could we have?

V. THE WILDERNESS ROAD

AND DANIEL BOONE

The three points on the Wilderness Road of Daniel Boone that are definitely known, and for that reason and for the further fact that nature has marked them so well for points on a highway in so rugged a country, are Cumberland Gap, The Narrows, and Cumberland Ford--these, the great trio, formed not only the main features of the Wilderness Road but the outlet for the extension of the vast empire known as the United States of America. William Allen Pusey, in his WILDERNESS ROAD TO KENTUCKY, has this to say of these three points:

"The essential key to this route is Cumberland Gap, for the Cumberland Mountains running northeast and southwest between Virginia and Kentucky and across Eastern Tennessee offer an impassable barrier to
the west for a hundred miles except at Cumberland Gap. Of no less
ingoimportance is the gap in Pine Mountain at Pineville. With these two gaps
found no great barriers exist to prevent the traveler from getting into
Kentucky. But without the gap in Pine Mountain, Cumberland Gap would
simply have allowed the explorer to reach the interminable series of
mountain ranges through which Walker floundered to no purpose in 1750."

He goes on to say, "The Ford of the Cumberland and Cumberland
Gap are, to my mind, the most interesting landmarks on the Wilderness
Road, and the stretch of the road between these two points is the most
interesting part of the road. At the Ford of the Cumberland, the Warrior's
Path met the Wilderness Road. This path started in the Indian villages
around Sandusky, on Lake Erie, passed through the Indian villages of the
Scioto, crossed the Ohio at the mouth of the Scioto, and made its way
almost directly south across the mountains to Eastern Kentucky. It came
down straight Creek hugging the foot of Pine Mountain until it found the
gap made by the Cumberland (The Narrows). This path was the highway of
Communication between the Indiana north of the Ohioand those of the
Tennessee country. No one can estimate how long the path which the
Wilderness Road appropriated from Cumberland Gap to the Ford of the
Cumberland had been the Indians' highway. As one looks at the Ford,
which is probably little changed from its old character, he can, in his mind's
eye, see these Indians picking their way in single file across the Ford; then
he can follow them, trailing along the river-bank through Pine Mountain
Gap (The Narrows), going over the path along the west of Rockey Face,
up the marshy valley of Yellow Creek and finally climbing over the great
Gap itself to the head waters of the Tennessee.

"After them he can see the pioneers going over the same trail in the
opposite direction. Up the mountain to Cumberland Gap they struggled,
then down Yellow Creek, and then across the same ford: Walker and his
little party (this is incorrect, Walker and party did not cross Cumberland
River at Cumberland Ford, but kept on down the river on the south side
until about four miles below Barbourville where they crossed over to the
north side and built a house, then the early hunters and
land-lookers-Findlay, Scaggs, Harrod, Boone, McAfee and

the rest of them-and after them and more had gone by this path through the
gateway to the land of Kentucky. It was a real thoroughfare."

Here I am concerned with that part of the Wilderness Road that led
into and out of the Cumberland Ford region, and, according to Mr. Pusey,
it is the most interesting part of the great highway. The reason he was so
interested in this part is apparent. I think-he could definitely define this part
of the road, too, in reality, it is the basic part of the road. The road came
down Yellow Creek to a point near the tunnel on the Louisville &
Nashville Railroad, between Yellow Creek and Ferndale, passed through the gap over the tunnel, passed along by Rocky Face to Ferndale, passed up the branch on which T. J. Kellems lived, passed through the gap in Log Mountain above the Rufus Moss farm, along the line of the present highway between Middlesborough and Pineville, but departed from the present highway on top of Log Mountain and came down the hollow to the left of it to the Moss Farm, passed on down the small stream near the Moss residence and crossed Clear Creek to the left of where this small stream joins Clear Creek, on the Moss Farm, passed down by the mouth of Clear Creek, to the left of it, down Cumberland River and through the Narrows, to Cumberland Ford. Here the crossing was made at Cumberland Ford at the same place as that of the Warriors Trail, as mentioned above.

The depressions in the bank of the river are still visible at this ford and can be definitely traced. There is no doubt as to the location of this Ford.

Mr. Pusey says: "Leaving the Ford of the Cumberland the road followed along the north bank of Cumberland River 7 miles. It then turned north from the river, and one mile further on reached Flat Lick. The Old Flat Lick is one of the landmarks on the road. It was to the pioneer Big Flat Lick in distinction from Little Flat Lick at Duffield. The Lick is a half mile north from the present railroad station called Flat Lick. An old brick house stands there now as a reminder of the days when the road was a thoroughfare to the east. It is not a prepossessing spot."
"The present railroad parallels the old road from Pineville to Flat Lick station."

The journals and writings of four or five men present some very interesting facts. Filson, according to Speed in giving his itinerary from Philadelphia to the Falls of the Ohio, in all 826 miles, enumerates the main points of his journey with distances from one point to the other. With reference to Cumberland Ford he gives,

To Cumberland Mountain
To Cumberland Ford--13 miles

From William Brown's journey, as related by Speed, to Kentucky in 1782, we have this:

To Cumberland Mountain Gap
To Yellow Creek--2 miles
To Cumberland River--13 miles

Brown continues: "From thence (Cumberland Gap) until you pass
Rockcastle River there is very little good road; this tract of country is very mountainous, and badly watered along the trace, especially for springs. There is some good land on the water-courses, and just on this side Cumberland River appears to be a good tract, and within a few years I expect to have a settlement on it. Some parts of the road is very miry in rainy weather. The fords of Cumberland and Rockcastle are both good unless the waters be too high."

From Thomas Speed's itinerary, as given by Speed, in 1790, from Charlotte Courthouse to Kentucky:

To Cumberland Mountain
To Cumberland River-----15 miles

Speed says further: "The road marked out by Boone at this time led up to the Gap from the Watauga settlement, and from the Gap it followed the great 'Warriors Path' about fifty miles (through the Narrows and Cumberland Ford) .... Boone's road left the Warriors Path, and bore a more westerly course to the 'Hazel Patch' and to Rockcastle River, following a Buffalo trail instead of the Indian path."

William Calk, as related by Speed, says in his journal, March 17, 1775, to May 2, 1775: "Tuesday 11th (April),--this a very loury morning and like for rain but we all agree to start early and we cross Cumberland River (at Cumberland Ford) and travel down it about 10 miles through
some terrible canebrakes. As we went down Abrahams mare ran into the river with her load and swam over. He followed her and got her and made her swim back again. It is a very rainy evening. We took up camp near Richland Creek. They kill a beef. Mr. Drake bakes bread without washing his hands. We keep sentry this night for fear of the Indians. (No attempt has been made to follow the misspellings in this account, corrections have been made.)"

Henderson and his party, in 1775, after his treaty with the Indians at Watauga, reached Cumberland River where they met Robert Wills and his son returning from Kentucky on account of the great slaughter of the whites by the Indians.

Speed says: "The location of the road is a monument to the skill of Boone as a practical engineer and surveyor. There is a popular idea that he was merely a hunter and fearless Indian fighter; but a consideration of his life shows that he impressed the men of his time as being a man of intellectual capacity, sound and broad judgment, and worthy to be entrusted with many important undertakings. It required a mind of far more than ordinary caliber to locate through more than two hundred miles of mountain wilderness a way of travel which, for a hundred years, has remained practically unchanged, and upon which the state has stamped its approval by expenditure of vast sums of money appropriated for its improvement."
Bruce says: "Felix Walker's comment on Boone's management of the expedition is well worth quoting. 'In the sequel and conclusion of my narrative, I must not neglect to give honor to whom honor is due. Colonel Boone conducted the company under his care through the wilderness with great propriety, intrepidity, and courage; and was I to enter an exception to any part of his conduct, it would be on the ground that he appeared void of fear and of consequences—too little caution for the enterprise. But let me, with feeling recollection and lasting gratitude, ever remember the unremitting kindness, sympathy and attention paid to me by Colonel Boone in my distress. (Felix Walker, brother of Dr. Thomas Walker, was one of the men who aided Boone in the building of the road and was wounded in an Indian attack while at work.) He was my father, my physician, and friend; he attended me as his child, cured my wounds by the use of medicine from the woods, nursed me with paternal affection until I recovered, without the expectation of reward.'"

Such is the story of the Wilderness Road, so far as it relates to the Cumberland Ford region, and its creator. Boone passed through the Narrows and Cumberland Ford a number of times on his way to and from the interior of Kentucky, and I am glad to record these things here of this
A few years ago I wrote a poem on "Daniel Boone, the Man of Destiny," which gave a picture of Boone in the opening scene of the poem (page 130, JUST FROM KENTUCKY by H. H. Fuson):

Daniel Boone sites on a moss-covered log,
Leans against a big tulip tree, muses
As he looks through the wide stretches of the wood
Before him, and wonders at its wild beauty.
His faithful gun, so long and true of aim,
He holds as it leans up against the log.
The evening shades are gath'ring in the deep
Recesses of the wood and stillness like
A pail has fallen upon the forest.
Here the soothing silence warms itself into
The heart of Boone. No roof is so welcome
To him as the canopy of leaves o'erhead.
This is ever his world. He is at home.
He is nature's own child and seeks her boon
Ere he leaves her charming presence.

A true picture of the character of Boone is given in the same poem (page 140):
We talk of the wonders of the pyramids,
Of the high tower of Babel that rose up "
Of mummies four thousand years old,
And all the wonders of that ancient world!
But towering above these, in a new age,
Are the fort and highway of Boone, symbols
And means of the great advance of the new
Democracy!--A title that rose on England's
Coast, swept to tour rugged shores, and then passed

54

To Cumberland Gap, along Boone's highway,
To roaring waves beyond the Rocky Pass!
Was Boone to surrender this in battle?
Was he to abandon his destiny?
Never! He had planted himself in these wilds
And, in company with the great of all time,
He determined to lead the great advance!

VI. EARLY SETTLEMENTS AT THE FORD

Cumberland Ford is not often thought of by historical writers as a
real settlement. While we do not have at hand specific statements of settlement, yet we can gather from acts of the Legislature and land titles scoething of the idea of early settlement of the valley around the Ford. For instance, as stated elsewhere in this history, Abraham Buford, on November 2, 1781, entered one thousand acres of land here upon a Virginia Treasury Warrant, and later entered the same land, March 30, 1782, and surveyed it September 26, 1798, upon which a patent was issued by the state of Kentucky, April 11, 1801.

Then according to Speed in his WILDERNESS ROAD, "in 1795 the Legislature passed an act entitled 'An Act Opening a Wagon Road to Cumberland Gap. The act recites that, 'Whereas it is essential to the true interests of this Commonwealth that a good road should be to Virginia ... and Whereas the General Assembly is desirous that no impediment may stand in the most speedy and beneficial execution of the work, and is willing that the largest sum that the present state of the public funds will admit of should be assigned for that purpose, 'an appropriation of two thousand pounds was made."

Following this up, according to Speed again, "In 1797, the Legislature appropriated five hundred pounds for the repair of the road and erection of the toll-gate, or turnpike, as it is called in the act." Here follows the amended act:

"An Act to amend an act entitled 'An act for opening a road to
Cumberland Gap' (the original was in 1795):

Approved March 1, 1797

"Whereas, an act passed at the last session of the assembly entitled 'An act for opening a wagon road to Cumberland Gap,' it is provided that a road should be opened from the neighborhood of Madison court house to intersect a road by the said act directed to be opened from the Crab Orchard to Cumberland Gap; and as the same has been neglected, and it is represented to the present General Assembly that opening the said road would tend to public utility, therefore,

"Be it enacted by the General Assembly....

"Sec. 3. The keeper of the turnpike shall be entitled to receive

the following toll for passing the same; for each person, except post riders, expresses and women and children under the age of ten years, nine-pence; for every carriage with two wheels, three shillings; for every carriage with four wheels, six shillings, for every head of meat cattle going to the eastward, three pence. And if any person shall forcibly pass or attempt to pass the said turnpike before paying the fees aforesaid, or avoid or attempt
to avoid it, they shall forfeit and pay ten dollars for the use of the keeper of
the turnpike; and it shall be lawful for the keeper to retain such person or
persons in his custody until same shall be paid. The bond taken from the
keeper of the turnpike shall be returned by the commissioners to the
auditor, and in case of failure to comply with the same, the public
defaulters. And no member of the present Legislature shall be appointed a
commissioner under authority of this act. And should the said Joseph
Crocket decline to perform the duties enjoined on him by this act, the
governor shall appoint another in this stead."

Now this tollgate is the point we are approaching. This tollgate
was located at the Narrows on Cumberland River, a short distance up the
river from Cumberland Ford, in what is now known as old Pineville. The
Settlement of Cumberland Ford might be said to date from the
establishment of this tollgate in 1797, if we except that of Abraham Buford
in 1781. This was the first tollgate ever established in the state of
Kentucky, which really was established in 1795 and put into operation in
1797, and the first to disappear, in 1830. Around this tollgate in the
Narrows the town of Pineville had its beginnings and grew up. This part of
Pineville today is known as "Old Pineville," the newer developed town of
1887 being located around the Ford itself.

Sometime in the latter part of the eighteenth century, or early part
of the nineteenth, Abraham Buford, or Isaac Shelby (Knox County records
show the house was built by Governor Isaac Shelby) or James Renfro built
a house on the site near the Ford. This house remained standing until the
Civil War, when it was torn down and the materials used in the occupation
of Cumberland Gap by the Union General George W. Morgan. The house
now occupying the site was built by J. J. Gibson after the close of the Civil
War.

The occupation of the Cumberland Ford region begins with the
settlement of Abraham Buford in 1781, and with the building of a house for
the tollgate in the Narrows in 1797. Buford later moved on to Scott
County. Some other early settlers along about this time were the Pogues,
the Renfros and the Moores. Later came the Pursifulls, the Hendricksons
and the Goodins.

In order Book A, page 18, of the Knox County Records, the
following was entered authorizing a ferry across Cumberland Ford:

"Be it remembered, that this day on the motion of Isaac Shelby, by
his attorney, it is ordered that a ferry be established on land of

the said Isaac Shelby lying on the south side of Cumberland River at
the crossing of the state road in Knox County to the lands of William
Robertson, Sr., on the opposite shore and it is ordered that the rate of
ferriage for a man shall be three pence and that the rate of a horse shall be
three pence and that the rate of ferriage for coaches, wagons, etc., shall be
in the proportion of the ferriage for a horse established by law. Whereupon
the said Isaac Shelby by John Ballinger, his attorney in fact, together with
the said John Ballinger as his surety entered into and acknowledged their
bond in the penalty of twenty pounds as is directed by law. And be it
further remembered that at the time of moving for the establishment of the
above ferry the following notice of the motion was proven in court by
Richard Pierce to be given to William Robertson, Sr., of the same better
than one month before the making of this motion. A copy of the said
motion was exhibited in court and ordered to be recorded, to-wit:

Mr. William Robertson, Sr.

Take notice that I will on the

first day of our next April court

holden for a county of Knox move

the court for the establishment of a

ferry across the Cumberland River from

my land lying on the South side of

the river at the crossing of the state

road to your land on the opposite shore.

Isaac Shelby

January 31, 1801
Mr. Elmr Decker, of Barbourville, Kentucky, who has made a thorough investigation of the early history of Knox County, says of this ferry:

“This was the first ferry established in Knox county. Two other ferry rights, at this same Ford, were granted prior to the establishment of Knox County: one by Virginia and the other by Lincoln County.

VII. SOME EARLY INHABITANTS
OF OLD PINEVILLE

Old Pineville extended from about where the Wasioto bridge is now, down to the forks of the street, and a short distance below, below the Narrows. The town had one street and this was the main road down the river, a part of the old Wilderness Road. The houses were ranged on either side of the road. A few houses were built back on the hillsides from the road, with a path leading to them. just when the change of the name was made from Cumberland Ford to that of Pineville is not known.

Henry Clay Rice, father of W. T. Rice, of Harlan, Kentucky, lived on the lower side of the road, near where the present street forks. He
was Circuit Court Clerk of Bell County 1872-76, He moved with his family to Kansas in 1879, but returned to Harlan in 1880, where he lived the remainder of his life, died and was buried there. He was born just below the Wasioto Bridge, and between there and the old mill across Cumberland River, halfway between the Wasioto Bridge and the Narrows where it begins to widen out. Benjamin Ajax Rice, father of H. C. Rice, moved there to the Narrows and ran the mill there for a time. The Rices came to the Narrows from Straight Creek. The grandfather of H. C. Rice was reared near Tazewell, Tennessee. Benjamin Ajax Rice built the mill in Harlan about 1870, and he also built the old or first courthouse and jail in Harlan. Benjamin Ajax Rice married Zelpha McPhetridge, and H. C. Rice married Ankinda Eager, daughter of George Eager, of Catrons Creek, in Harlan County. George Eager's wife was William Clark's daughter, Sallie and William was brother.

Pete Hinkle lived on the corner, on the upper side of the road, leading up to the old courthouse and jail on the hill. He was County Superintendent of Schools of Bell County in the early days. This office was then called Commissioner, and appointment was made by the Fiscal Court.

Easter Bates, of the Pursifull family at Page, lived at the upper house just below where people swim in the Narrows. She lived on the lower side of the road.
Captain W. M. Bingham lived and carried on a general merchandise store about the center of the town on the lower side of the road. His house was opposite the courthouse on the hill.

Enoch Bird, who married a Pursifull, father of James, Tom and Lewis Bird, moves to Bird Branch after his marriage.

T. J. Hoskins ran a store on the lower side of the road, about halfway between the present forks of the street and the hotel and the store of Captain W. M. Bingham.

Tip Farmer lived on the upper side of the road, just below the forks of the present street.

Bill Partin was just below Tip Farmer, on the left prong of the present street. The left prong of the road was not there at that time, since the road followed the river down into what is now Pineville.

W. G. Colson built a house on the left side of the upper street as you go toward Pineville, before 1879.

Mrs. Renfro lived on the hill back of Pete Hinkle and ran a boardinghouse there.
Judge B. A. Fuson ran a store for a time just above where Pete Hinkle lived and on the upper side of the road. He was one of the later merchants, and was there just before the town was shifted lower down around the Ford, in 1887.

Judge William Ayres, in his HISTORICAL SKETCHES, says:

"Among the early official records calling for Cumberland Ford as a landmark are those in the name of Martha Miller and Mordecai Hord, which cover land on the northerly side of the river from the ford down stream to the westward.

"Others are as follows: On November 9, 1781, Green Clay entered 633 acres 'beginning on the south side of the river opposite to where the Kentucky Road leaves the said river on the north side.'"

"Also 100 acres 'beginning on the south side of Cumberland River at the ford of the Kentucky Road.'"

"Also 100 acres on Clear Creek, beginning at the fore of the first large creek on the Kentucky Road on the south side of Cumberland River."
about one mile from the ford of said river.'

"Also 100 acres on the north side of Cumberland River 100 poles below the ford on the Kentucky Road."

"On July 26, 1782, William McBride entered 479 acres on Straight Creek described as follows: 'Lying on a big creek that empties into Cumberland River about 70 poles above where the Kentucky Road crosses.'"

On November 24, 1782, Robert Buckner entered 1000 acres of Straight Creek described as lying on the first creek running into Cumberland River on the north side above where the road crosses the said river."

"On August 2, 1785, George James entered 20,000 acres on Straight Creek 'to begin at the mouth of the first creek that empties into Cumberland River above where the settlement road crosses.'"

"On March 21, 1782, Abram Buford entered 1000 acres 'lying on the south side of Cumberland River to begin 50 poles above the ford where the Kentucky Road crosses said river; thence southwardly to the foot of the hills or mountains; thence down the same, binding thereon, and likewise down the said river binding on the several meanders thereof so far as will include the quantity, being the land lying between the hills and the river.'"
That entry was surveyed in 1786, again surveyed in 1798, and patented to Abram Buford on April 11, 1801. Upon that tract of land has been built since 1888 the greater part of the city of Pineville lying south of the river. It was conveyed by Buford to Governor Isaac Shelby in 1814, and under that source of title through Governor Shelby the greater part of the property in the city of Pineville is now held."

Later then the first inhabitants of Pineville came Mrs. Mary C. Howard as a girl of two years. She was then Mary Myers. She says of the early industrial days of the new Pineville:

"Unfortunately we did not arrive in Pineville wearing Coonskin caps and carrying the long rifle. My father, Frank X. Myer, came to Rutledge, Tennessee, from Ohio; then he came to Pineville in 1890, and, as a young man, ran Pineville's first electric plant. We lived at first in West Pineville next to the Shys, Johnsons, Berrys, and a handful of others. I was two years old at the time we came to Pineville, but Ann was born in Pineville. At that time the old Wilderness Road was clearly marked (and still is), and an old camping place beneath the willows and the Railroad was
still in use as a picnic ground. One fourth of July Andrew Johnson was shot there.

"I have an early picture of Pineville, made about 1898. My first doll was made of a gourd carved by J. J. Gibson at his home on the river bank near the Ford.

"My oldest daughter, Virginia, is Secretary to the Vice Chancellor of the University of the South at Sewanee, Tennessee. Martha is one of the directors in the Y.M.C.A. work in Chattanooga."

VIII. THE OWNERSHIP OF THE FORD

In my youthful days, I read this statement in Lewis Collins' HISTORY OF KENTUCKY: "Immediately bordering on this town (Pineville, which, at the time Collins wrote, occupied what is now Old Pineville in the Narrows) northeast is Cumberland Ford, one of the oldest settlements in this part of the country, said to have belonged originally to Governor Shelby, and been bought from him by James Renfro, whose family owned it for several generations." I thought about this statement for years and searched in every available placement I knew of, or could hear of, for information to confirm this statement. The point that gave me the most trouble was Governor Shelby's ownership, and I would find no one to confirm or deny the statement. I came to Cincinnati, knowing that the public library here contained many good early works on Kentucky history,
looked through a number of these, but found nothing that would aid me. I knew Collins had a pretty good way of getting at the facts and believed his statement true, but what I wanted was proof. Then I turned my attention to Pineville once more. This time my efforts were rewarded. Dear reader, have you ever known the joys of a triumph of this kind—a triumph not measured in dollars and cents, but a triumph in search of truth—after ten or fifteen years of search? If so, then you know how glad my heart was when I read Mr. Low's letter which confirmed my belief and ended the search.

Mr. William Low, son-in-law of J. J. Gibson, the late owner of

the present Cumberland Ford site, gave me an abstract of the title to the Cumberland Ford Settlement, in which it specifically states that Isaac Shelby, the first Governor of Kentucky, was at one time owner of the Settlement. I quote from Mr. Low's letter, dated October 29, 1921:

"The land of Cumberland Fbrd, which is now Pineville, was entered and surveyed among the first tracts of land in this country. On November 2, 1781, Abraham Buford entered one thousand acres of land upon a Virginia Treasury Warrant, lying on the south side of Cumberland River, to begin fifty poles above the Ford, where the Kentucky road crosses said
river; thence southwestwardly to the foot of the hills or mountains; thence
down the same binding thereon, and likewise down the river binding on the
several meanders thereof, so far as will include the quantity, being the land
lying between the hills and the river. This entry was surveyed July 20,
1786, and a patent issued to Abraham Buford for the thousand acres
above described by the state of Virginia.

"Buford also entered this same land apparently again on March 20,
1782, which was surveyed, September 26, 1798, upon which a patent was
issued by the state of Kentucky to Abraham Buford, dated April 11, 1781.

ON JULY 8, 1814, ABRAHAM BUFORD, OF SCOTT COUNTY,
KENTUCKY CONVEYED 350 ACRES OF THE LAND, EMBRACED
IN THE ABOVE PATENTS, TO ISAAC SHELBY, OF FRANKLIN
COUNTY, and, on December 22, 1821, Isaac Shelby and Susanna, his
wife, conveyed this tract of land to James Renfro. On October 4, 1832,
James Renfro and Dorcas, his wife, conveyed this land to James Renfro,
Jr., and James Renfro, Jr., died intestate, leaving two children, James T.
Renfro and Josephus Renfro by name, and James T. Renfro conveyed his
interest in the land to J. J. Gibson by deed, dated April 14, 1860, but the
land had really been sold to Gibson in 1857 by bond and Gibson took
possession in 1857. J. J. Gibson lived in Lee County, Virginia, but he
settled his sons J. J. Gibson, Jr., and Thomas Gibson on the land. J. J.
Gibson, Sr., had five sons and at the outbreak of the Civil War all of his
sons joined the Confederate Army, and necessarily left the farm. They
remained in the army until the conclusion of peace in 1865 when J. J.
Gibson and Thomas Gibson came to Kentucky for the purpose of taking possession of the farm.

"At the time they left there stood an old brick house upon the farm which had been built either by Shelby or Renfro, but during the progress of the war this house was torn down and the brick used by the Union Army at some other place; I think at Cumberland Gap. A house was built on the land by the Gibsons soon after their return, and this house was burned. The house which now stands on the land, and which was the home of J. J. Gibson, Jr., up to his death, was built after his other house was burned.

"The Ford, known as Cumberland Ford, was immediately in front of the brick house referred to, and of the other houses which were subsequently built.

"The old Wilderness Trail, passing though Cumberland Gap and through the gap in Pine Mountain (the Narrows) through which Cumberland River passes, crossed at Cumberland Ford....

"J. J. Gibson conveyed a portion of the above described land, upon which the city of Pineville now stands, to the Pineville Land and Lumber
Company on September 2, 1887; his brother Thomas F. Gibson having heretofore conveyed his interest in the land to J. J. Gibson. J. J. Gibson died and his widow and some members of the family still occupy the old homestead.

The Ford was used for a number of years after the country was settled and before the day of bridges. As a boy I crossed the Ford a number of times on my way to Pogue's mill near Flat Lick, in Knox County. In certain dry seasons of the year this old water mill in Cumberland River was the only one that could be reached by the people of Clear Creek, in Bell County, a distance of twelve miles or more.

IX. THE FORD DURING THE CIVIL WAR

The Ford was one of the first places occupied at the very beginning of the Civil War. The Union flag had been hauled down at Fort Sumpter on April 14, 1861, and General Zollicoffer had been ordered to occupy Cumberland Ford on September 18. Henry M. Cist on "The Army of the Cumberland" in his CAMPAIGNS OF THE CIVIL WAR has this to say about the first occupation of the Ford:

"General Johnston (Albert Sidney) under his plan of creating a defensive line from Columbus (Ky.), on the west, running through Bowling Green to some point to be determined on (this later became Cumberland Gap), early in September sent General Zollicoffer with a force numbering
several thousand men (7,000) to make an advance into eastern Kentucky by way of Knoxville, East Tennessee, through Cumberland Gap, to Cumberland Ford, threatening Camp Dick Robinson (in Garrard County).

"Accordingly in September, just after Polk on September 7th had taken up a strong position on the bluffs that command the stream at Columbus and Hickman, Zollicoffer moved from Knoxville to take up his position at Cumberland Ford. Arriving there he occupied the Rufus Moss farm, where he established his headquarters and threw up some breastworks for defense. This farm is about one mile south of Cumberland Ford itself and is just south of the upper end of the Narrows." (The Narrows extends from the mouth of Clear Creek, where the creek joins Cumberland River and where Dr. Walker in 1750 stood when he named Cumberland River, to the upper edge of Old Pineville, a distance of about one half a mile.) Here he threw up a line of breastworks. These breastworks were at the end of the Narrows on the south and commanded the three troads (one from Harlan down Cumberland River, one from Cumberland Gap by way of Middlesborough, Ferndale and the gap in Log Mountain, and one from Big Creek Gap by way of Clear Creek) leading into the Narrows from that direction, and the one road through the
Narrows from the north.

Cist says: "General Zollicoffer was a civilian appointment, without military training of any kind (yet we find that he was in the Seminole War). He had been editor of a Nashville paper, had held a number of minor state offices, and served two terms in Congress prior to the war.... Zollicoffer had no ability as a soldier to handle troops....

"General Felix K. Zollicoffer was born in 1812. He was an American editor, politician, and soldier, of Swiss descent, and was born in Maury County, Tennessee. In 1835 he was elected State printer for Tennessee. He served in the Seminole War; was connected with the editorial staffs of various papers in Tennessee; and was Comptroller of the State Treasury 1845-49. In 1849 he was elected to the State Senate, and from 1853-59 he was a States Right Wig Representative in Congress. He was delegate to the peace conference in 1861, and in June 1861 entered the Confederate service with the rank of Brigadier-General. He was second in command at the battle of Mill Springs, Kentucky, January 19, 1862, where he was killed while reconnoitering."

He threw up a line of breastworks in the shape of a V, with the mouth of Clear Creek at the point of the V. One prong of the V extended up the west side of Clear Creek along the foot of Pine Mountain in the direction of Clear Creek Springs, parallel with the close by the present line of the Chenoa Railroad; the other extended up Cumberland River, on the
side of the river toward Clear Creek, to a point opposite the present town of Wasioto.

In order to understand the strong position he took up it will be necessary to give a general description of the topography of the country around Cumberland Ford. Around this narrow valley are three mountain peaks 1300 feet in height. They rise above the river, overlooking the valley and river, and are joined to mountains that extend northeast and southwest for long distances through the country. At the southern end of this valley Cumberland River, flowing north at this point, breaks through Pine Mountain, forming two of these high peaks, and flows in a half circle around the town to the north. This break, known as the Narrows, is only about four hundred to eight hundred feet wide at the base—just wide enough for the river, railroad and highway—with walls of rock almost perpendicular to a great height on either side. An army invading the Cumberland Gap region from the central part of the state would necessarily have to pass up the river, through the Narrows, to the Gap.

Here Zollicoffer had entrenched himself behind breastworks to protect this approach to Cumberland Gap. On May 16, Kentucky had declared her neutrality and Shaler says that these acts of Zollicoffer and Polk showed clearly that the Confederates had planned deliberately to break this neutrality with the hope of forcing Kentucky into the
Confederate camp. However, the Confederates claimed that they had acted on the defensive since the Union forces had concentrated at Camp Dick Robinson in Garrard County, but Shaler says that this is a poor defense for their acts since all the soldiers in the camp were from within the state.

Judge M. J. Moss, of Pineville, son of Rufus Moss upon whose farm Zollicoffer was entrenched and son-in-law of Captain William Bingham who lived in Bell County at the time of the Civil War and took part in some of its campaigns, in two letters to me on December 5 and 8, 1922, on information secured from Captain Bingham who was still living at the time at the ripe old age of eighty, has this to say about the occupation of his father's farm by Zollicoffer:

"In September, I think, '61, Zollicoffer with the Confederate forces moved on to my father's place and came down and took charge of where Pineville is now, but was then Cumberland Ford. Zollicoffer was the chief commander of these forces (at this place).

"As to the breastworks at the Moss Place, they were back of the house on the backbone facing up Clear Creek, and were erected by Zollicoffer's forces."
"A bit of unwritten history brought about the erection of these particular breastworks, and they were thrown up very quickly. My mother, Minerva Smith, Craig Smith, and myself were on top of Smith Hill (about two miles away), and saw Rain's cavalry, which was the First Tennessee Confederate Cavalry, approaching the top of the hill. We made an effort to go up to the Hendrickson place on top of Stinger's Ridge to avoid meeting them in the main road. They mistook us for Yankees (not such a bad mistake, was it, judge?). The whole regiment stampeded and came back to my father's place claiming that the bushes were full of Yankees. Then they immediately threw up the breastworks on the backbone of the hill. When my mother came in with us children that evening she had a great deal of trouble explaining to the Confederate picket that there were no Yankees up there; that she, another woman and two small boys had stampeded the regiment. When we got back to our old home, the breastworks back of the house had been thrown up and the cannon placed in position for action."

Zollicoffer remained here for about a month, for we next hear of him in an engagement at "Barbourville Bridge" on October 19. He was then on his way to Wildcat Mountain and Mill Springs.

The next occupation of Cumberland Ford, and the last of any consequence during the Civil War, was by General George W. Morgan, of the Union Army. Henry M. Cist says: "Organizing the seventh division of his army, Buell assigned George W. Morgan to his command. This division was formed of four brigades, out of a number of regiments gathered up
from different points in Kentucky. General Morgan concentrated his entire command at Cumberland Ford, being directed to take Cumberland Gap if possible and to occupy East Tennessee if able to enter. If not, then to resist any advance of the rebels."

Cist further says: "General George W. Morgan, under orders from Buell, assumed command of the forces in Eastern Kentucky early in April (1862). Acting under his orders he proceeded to Cumberland Ford and commenced operations at once against Cumberland Gap .... Morgan, after encountering the enemy in several skirmishes, determined either to compel him to fight or retreat. He sent General Spears with three brigades to Pine Mountain, on the road to Big Creek Gap. General Kirby Smith, commanding the enemies forces in East Tennessee, placed General Barton's command of two brigades of infantry in Big Creek Gap, and then advanced with some eight thousand men under his immediate command to cut Spears off, and to threaten the Federal forces at Cumberland Ford. Morgan, under orders, withdrew Spears, but learning a few days later from Buell of the operation of Negley's (Union) command before Chattanooga, and that Kirby Smith had proceeded with a part of his command to the relief of that place, resumed the advance. Negley's movements had caused Smith to
suspend his operations, but when he heard of Negley's withdrawal he proceeded at once to execute his plans against Morgan. On June 17 (1862), the latter, finding that Kirby Smith had taken his entire command away from Cumberland Gap, marched his troops up Powell's Valley (should be Cumberland Valley) and late in the evening of that day reached the fortification, found the Gap empty, and took possession."

George Washington Morgan was born in Washington County, Pennsylvania, in 1820. He died in 1893. In 1836 he left college and fought in the Texan War for independence. In 1841 he entered West Point, but left in 1843, was admitted to the bar and began practice of law at Mount Vernon, Ohio. Upon the breaking out of the Mexican War he was appointed Colonel of the Second Ohio Volunteers, and later became Colonel of the Fifteenth United States Infantry. For gallantry at Centreras and Churubusco the Ohio Legislature on his return brevetted him Brigadier-General and gave him a vote of thanks. He was appointed United States Consul at Marseilles in 1856, and from 1856 to 1861 was United States Minister to Portugal. Returning home upon the breaking out of the Civil War he was Brigadier-General of Volunteers, and served for a time under General Buell. He was then put in command of the Seventh Division of the Army of Ohio, was with Sherman at Vicksburg, and later led the expedition that captured Fort Hindman in Arkansas. owing to ill health he resigned from the army in 1863. He was democratic candidate for Governor of Ohio in 1865, but was defeated. From 1869 to 1873 he served in Congress. In 1876 he was a delegate to the Democratic National
Convention at St. Louis."

Near Cumberland Ford, at the time Morgan occupied this place, stood a brick house (the only brick house in this place or near about), built either by Governor Shelby or James Renfro, who owned the place before the Gibsons got hold of it. Morgan probably had his headquarters in this building, and it is said on good authority that, on leaving for Cumberland Gap, he tore down the house and took the brick with him for use there.

Morgan fortified Cumberland Ford well, throwing up breastworks and planting cannon on the projecting foothills of the mountains on all sides. Back of what is now West Pineville, on a projecting foothill, he threw up a heavy breastworks that commanded a narrow stretch of valley, about 1200 feet wide, along the river. An army coming from the north would be compelled to come under the fire from this fortification. On another projecting point between Straight Creek and Cumberland River, overlooking the Ford itself, and known today as Breastwork's Hill, he threw up a line of breastworks. He also make use of breastworks thrown up on Clear Creek, at Smith Hill and the Phil Ford near the Clear Creek
Springs School House. This line was on one of the roads from Cumberland Ford to the Big Creek Gap, one of the other passes through Cumberland Mountain to the south.

All the breastwork fortifications are well preserved and can be seen today with large trees growing upon them. As a boy, on my way to school at the Clear Creek Springs School, I played in the ones at the Phil Ford and saw the ones at Smith Hill and the Moss farm often, but did not know then their real significance.

Judge M. J. Moss says: "Morgan's headquarters were at Cumberland Ford and not at my father's place, as I get it from Captain Bingham with whom I talked yesterday.

"As to the breastworks at Breastworks Hill, these were erected by the Union forces after Zollicoffer's forces went back to Cumberland Gap.

"As to those at the old Cemetery, West Pineville, they were also erected by the Union forces.

"As to the breastworks at Smith Hill, they were erected by the Union forces, as well as at the Phil Ford near Clear Creek Springs School House."

Rev. W. S. Hale, in a pamphlet on "Clear Creek Mountain Springs,"


has this to say about the Civil War in this region:

"Pineville is famous for being on the Walker Trail, which was later the Boone Trail. But what is more historic and romantic is a story hitherto unwritten. It is the story of the 'Footprints of the Civil War."

"In the fall of '61, when General Felix K. Zollicoffer invaded the state from the south, he was met at Wildcat Hill in Rockcastle County by a Union force under Colonel Theo. T. Garrard and after a sharp fight was driven back along what is now the Boone Trail to what was then Cumberland Ford, now Pineville.

"General Zollicoffer took up headquarters in the home of Mr. Rufus M. Moss, father of our own Judge M. J. Moss. He planted guns on the Moss Hill, one battery facing up Clear Creek, one toward Middlesborough along the old Wilderness Road; and at the mouth of Clear Creek, he had a large battery trained on Pineville through the Narrows. Here his army spent most of the Winter.

"Colonel Garrard's army was made up of the Thirty-third Indiana,
Sixteenth Ohio, First and Second Tennessee, and Seventh Kentucky. When General Zollicoffer took up his position at the above named points, he was opposed by Captain G. M. Adams, who occupied Breastworks Hill with the Thirty-third Indiana and First Kentucky. Colonel Garrard with the Seventh Kentucky and the Sixteenth Ohio occupied the old Wallsend Cemetery west of Pineville; the First and Second Tennessee, under Captain Jesse M. Carter, occupied what is now the Odd Fellows Cemetery, and the spot where the home of Frank Gibson now stands.

"This spot was destined to be the bloodiest and most tragic of all places in and around Pineville".

"One year later just after the Battle of Perryville a most bloody scene was here enacted. The Battle of Perryville was fought October the 8th, 1862, General Bragg retreating south the next day when some three miles south of Crab Orchard, KY., was fired upon by a band of Yankee bushwhackers at close range. Bragg's soldiers lost no time in capturing sixteen or more of them. Among them were Captain King, of Lincoln County, his seventeen year old son, and Angden Bridgewater. When these prisoners were brought to Pineville, they were court-marshalled and fourteen of them were hanged; some to a mulberry tree and others to an oak. The exact spot is where Mr. Gibson's barn now stands. Bridgewater escaped a day or two earlier. Captain King refused to be hanged and fought until he was killed.
"In the spring of 1862 General Garrard drove General Zollicoffer's forces from their fortifications to Cumberland Gap. Here he occupied both pinnacles. During the night, General Garrard pointed his guns on Pea Ridge in Middlesborough and the next morning the Confederates waked up to find themselves in the rage of the Federal guns from that side and approached by a Union band from the northeast. They spiked their guns and pitched them over the bluffs on the Virginia and Tennessee sides and fled.

"General Garrard turned back by way of the old Moss home, up Clear Creek to where Harmony (Baptist) Church now stands, and from there they crossed Clear Creek Mountain Springs property out by the Stratton cabin, across Big Clear Creek at Slick Rock Ford, through Chenoa and 'South America' back into Powell's Valley and planted their guns on Poor Valley Ridge between Cumberland Gap and Harrogate,

Tennessee, and routed another force of Confederates now occupying the Pinnacle. The Pinnacle was a point of contention and was occupied by first one side and then the other all through the war. It is said that all the generals on both sides were at some time at this spot.
"In the fall of 1862 General Kirby Smith came up through the Gap and was opposed by General George W. Morgan. When he reached the Narrows along where the Boone monument now stands at the south side of Pineville, he barricaded the pass with great rocks and trees and held Kirby Smith back for three days. Morgan retreated up Straight Creek, Smith went the old Wilderness Road to Central Kentucky.

"When the Federalists learned of the tragic hanging of their men on Gibson Hill, they determined on a course of revenge and reprisal and a company of Yankees went back by way of Barbourville and to the left of Corbin and London, hanging and shooting a number of wounded and sick Confederate soldiers who had been left behind.

"An amusing incident occurred on Breastworks Hill during the war. While General Garrard's army was occupying Breastworks Hill, Watt Willoughby, who lived up Wallsend Hollow was accustomed to ride a brindle bull on which he peddled corn 'dodgers.' He would put a bushel in each end of a sack and ride through the camp selling his 'pones' to the soldiers. he usually found a good market for his bread, which must have been hard on the Yanks. But one day the soldiers refused flatly to give his price. They dickered with him but he would not agree to their terms. Whereupon one man got the bull by the tail and the others, one to the side, slit the sack on the under side with his pocket knife. At the proper signal the bull's tail was twisted and the sacks slit. Mr. bull did not like such proceedings; he shook his head and tore off down the hill scatering the
dodgers all over the hill. A man who afterwards became great as a jurist and citizen of Barbourville was identified as the twister of the tail of the aforesaid bull and had to pay the enraged Willoughby for his bread."

These two occupations of Cumberland Ford make up the total of such for the period of the Civil War, but other armies passed through here to the north or south at different times, or remained here for a short time only, and scouting parties were constantly in and out of this place. Bragg, after his withdrawal at the Battle of Perryville in 1863, passed through Cumberland Ford and out of the state at Cumberland Gap.

This was by far the largest army through here during the war, numbering over thirty thousand. General John H. Morgan, the Confederate cavalry leader, on some of his raids into Kentucky, passed through here. And after George W. Morgan, the Union General had taken possession of Cumberland Gap, Kirby Smith moved with his main command to Barbourville, and ordered McCown to Cumberland Ford with a large force, Which cut off Morgan in the Gap from his base of supplies in that direction.

X. THE PINEVILLE OF TODAY
In 1887, after the present site of Pineville had been sold by J.J. Gibson to the Pineville Land and Lumber Company, the town began the movement from the Narrows to the present site around Cumberland Ford. The Louisville and Nashville Railroad had reached Pineville, and far-seeing men were making ready for the development of the coal industry of Bell County. Excitement was running at a high pitch, lots were selling in the town, buildings were going up and business in general was on a boom. To this day the development of the new Pineville is known as the "boom days."

J. J. Gibson retained about ten acres along Cumberland River and around the southern end of the Ford, where his houses and gardens were. The family still retains this property, with the town built up around it.

Pineville is a town of about four thousand people, with good paved streets, electric lights and a fine water system. The business houses and the larger and finer homes are built of brick, and the town has the appearance of a fine place to live and do business. There is one large bank in the town, a large hardware business, wholesale houses, and many local grocery stores and dry goods stores.

The county has built a new courthouse in recent years, the old one having burned down a few years ago. A fine school plant graces the town, and the town is known for its many fine churches.
The Pine Mountain State Park is just south of the town and has been one of the town's chief developments in the last few years. In this park is Laurel Cove where the Mountain Laurel Festival is held each year, at which a queen is crowned each year by the governor of the state.

From a small town in the Narrows, prior to 1889, the town of Pineville has grown and developed into one of the most prosperous towns in the mountains of Kentucky.

Chapter VI

EARLY SETTLERS OF BELL COUNTY

There is evidence that Bell County's settlement began around 1780. Hunting parties had visited this region prior to this time, and exploration of the region had been made long before this time; but the real settlement, settlement with the purpose of building homes and remaining, began about 1780. In the Middlesborough valley area and around Pineville settlements were made around this date. From 1780 to 1800 settlements were made in most parts of the county.
The Watauga Settlement, in Eastern Tennessee, early became a base for westward movements of the pioneers. From this base they came on through Cumberland Gap, into Bell County and on to the central part of the state of Kentucky and the more distant west. Many of the pioneers, from the first, stopped in Bell County and settled. Probably they did this because there was good hunting in Bell County and this region was freer from Indians than the central and northern parts of the state.

T. D. Clark, in his A HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, says with reference to this Watauga Settlement: "In 1769 several white settlers from Virginia appeared in the valley on the Watauga, and this served as a beginning for the long dramatic journey to the new western homes. Adventurous men came westward walking on the head and rear of processions, driving cattle, sheep and hogs. Women and children formed the center, driving pack-horses loaded with household necessities, and, perhaps, bits of eastern finery with which feminine hearts were loath to part."

"Hardly had these first Virginia settlers finished the task of felling trees with which to construct their rude log cabins, when, in 1771, they were joined by seventeen families from North Carolina, under the leadership of John Sevier, joined the swelling ranks of Watauga settlers. The stage was set. The westward-bound settlers were restless, and the
Ohio country lay just over the ridges beyond the Watauga. With the establishment of the Watauga Settlement, the western adventurers had a near-by post which was later to became an excellent base for western operations." (See T. D. Clark's A HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, 1937, p. 41.)

The pioneers, many of them, passed on through the Watauga Settlement, and came on into the mountains of Kentucky, or on into central Kentucky, or on further west. On the breaking up of this settlement in 1888, those who had settled there moved on with the westward movement. They rapidly settled up Bell County and other parts of the state.

The early settlers of Bell County will be found further on in this chapter, and they have been taken up according to the natural divisions of Bell County. The earliest settlements were made along the water courses, and later they pushed back into the hills away from the water courses, especially after the lands along the water courses had been taken up by the first settlers. This chapter on Early Settlers deals with these divisions of the county: (1) Yellow Creek Valley, in and around Middlesborough; (2) South America, on the Whitley County border beyond Middlesborough; (3) Little Clear Creek; and (4) Greasy Creek. (1) Red Bird Section, (2) Right
Fork of Straight Creek Section, (3) Left Fork of Straight Creek Section, (4) Puckett's Creek Section, (5) On the River Below Puckett's Creek. A third chapter on this same subject deals with (1) Hance's Creek and Browney's Creek Sections, (2) Cannon Creek, Lower Part of Yellow Creek and Clear Ford of Yellow Creek, (3) Big Clear Creek Section, (4) On Cumberland River Below Pineville.

I. YELLOW CREEK VALLEY

The first remembrance I have of Yellow Creek Valley, in and around Middlesborough, was, as a boy, when my father and I rode horseback from our home on Little Clear Creek, across Evans Mountain, down Four Mile Creek of Yellow Creek, crossing Yellow Creek, in what is now Middlesborough, and through the Gap into Powell's Valley where we went to trade in stock. I remember the corn fields and wheat fields, and the three large houses in the valley: (1) the Rev. John C. Colson house, a brick which is still standing across the road from the Middlesborough Cemetery; (2) the Jack Mealer house, a two-story frame, on the right side of the road going to Pineville and opposite the freight depot; (3) the John Colson house, a son of Rev. John C. Colson, at the foot of the mountain beneath the Gap and near where the old Brewery stood. These were pointed out to me by my father, John Thomas Fuson, as we rode through the valley.

I remember how he roused my imagination, as a mere lad, when he related to me that the cornerstone of the history of the state stood in this
valley. It was a beech tree, upon which Ambrose Powell, a member of Dr. Thomas Walker’s party, wrote, "A. Powell 1750." I learned later that, after the state of Kentucky was formed a dispute arose as to the date of walker's entry into the state, and that Governor Isaac Shelby told the disputants that he could settle the matter by showing them the identical tree with this record on it. No better said than done. The party rode on horseback to Yellow Creek Valley and Governor Shelby pointed out to them the tree. The date has never been seriously disputed since. Then Yellow Creek Valley holds the distinction of the first recorded history in the state, this record on the beech tree.

Yellow Creek Valley, surrounded by Cumberland Mountain and Log Mountain, is one of the most famous valleys of Bell County. It is a large circular valley, with Middlesborough in the center and nearer to the Gap side of the valley. Taking this valley, with the drainage into it, it extends to Cumberland Gap and the Virginia-Tennessee line, to the head of Martins Fork of Cumberland River, to the head of Clear Fork of Yellow Creek, to the gap in Little Log Mountain on the main highway between Middlesborough and Pineville, to Canada Peak on Log Mountain, and up Stony Fork and Bennetts Fork to where they head up in Log

When the sixty families lived in this region in 1877, and long prior thereto, there was only one post office for this valley, and it was known as Yellow Creek, and was located just below the Tannery on the old Wilderness Road. There were no newspapers in the valley at that time and mail was infrequent, sometimes a year elapsed before an answer to a letter was received.

The John M. Green Graveyard is one of the oldest pioneer graveyards in the valley. It is located in Middlesborough three hundred yards west of the Kentucky Utilities plant and today it is known as "The
Green Graveyard." Hughey Parker was the first one buried here. He is the great-great grandfather of John Parker who now lives near Fern Lake mines. There hasn't been any one buried in this graveyard for the past 46 years, this not being permitted since it is a private burying ground and within the city limits of Middlesborough. At one time sixty graves could be located by the mounds over the graves. A marker for this graveyard is planned by Sam J. Turner and John M. Green, his uncle. The graveyard contains about four acres.

In the early days there was only two churches in this valley: (1) old Yellow Creek Baptist Church, said to be the oldest in the state, between Stony Fork and Bennett's Fork; (2) the Northern Methodist Church. The Colsons and the Greens promoted the Methodist Church and the Marsess, Turners, and Rainses promoted the Baptist Church.

Rev. John C. Colson was a lawyer, doctor, farmer, miller, merchant and preacher. He first settled, in the early part of the nineteenth century or the latter part of the eighteenth century, on Cannon Creek between the tunnel under Little Log Mountain and Ferndale. Later he moved up Cannon Creek and built a house on a farm he owned about one mile above the present highway which crosses Cannon Creek. Later he purchased land where a part of Middlesborough is now located
and lived there the remainder of his days. He was the father of (1) David G. Colson, who went to Congress from this district: (2) W. G. Colson, who was a large land owner in Virginia and Bell County, Kentucky; (3) John Colson, who lived in the Yellow Creek Valley; (4) James Colson.

He belonged to the Masonic Order. He promoted the building of a log church just back of where the Iron Foundry was later located and preached for many years to a Methodist Congregation there.

Rev. John C. Colson had a grist mill pulled by horses and cattle. It was located between his house and the present line of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad. It was located under a large shed, had two sweep poles, to one of which was a yoke of oxen and to the other a team of horses. John Murray, one of Colson's tenants, stood on top of the mill with a whip in his hand and kept the horses and oxen moving. It is said that the mill made excellent meal. I know of no other mill of this kind in the mountains of Kentucky, except one in Harlan County, Kentucky, on the road between Kentucky and Virginia. The others were water mills. A big mill stone now lies near G. W. Marsee's house and this is thought to be one of the old Colson mill stones.

The first threshing machine was brought to the valley by the Gibsons from Tennessee. This machine was known as the 'Groundhog.
Thresher." It was operated by ten to fifteen horses. Yellow Creek Valley was a good wheat producing section in the early days. When Colson's mill was not in operation, people of the Yellow Creek Valley had to take their wheat and corn to Wyrman's mill in Virginia. This milling would have to be done late in the fall when Newley's mill failed to operate at the Gap.

In the Yellow Creek Valley, in 1830-1889, there were only three general stores: (1) John C. Colson's store in front of his old brick residence, which is still standing; (2) John Myers' store up near the junction of Bennett's Fork Road, whose old residence is still standing; this was a small store for emergency calls and sold principally, coffee, sugar, calico, and jeans; (3) Samuel C. Jones' store in the Gap of Cumberland Mountain, now known as "The Saddle of the Gap." Jones made a specialty of home products, buying for sale beeswax, bacon, hams, and butter. Most of these products were transported to Boston, Massachusetts, by wagon and sold there. On the return trip the wagon brought back merchandise for his store. Jones consumed a lot of corn raised in the Yellow Creek Valley. He kept on his premises fifty to seventy-five head of hogs. He also dealt in liquor and would not let anyone drink it on his premises. The room he used for a store, after the Civil War, was one side, or one end, of an overhead bridge that the army built across the Gap in 1861. After the war Jones boxed up the bridge for his store room. Later he built a residence for his family in the Gap. There was considerable argument with Jones as to which state his building was in, Kentucky or Virginia, since the statute of Virginia read that the watershed was the line and this place was practically level.
It has been said, on good authority, that the Turners, the Rainses, and the Marsees were the first settlers in the Yellow Creek Valley, and that they settled here between 1775-1800. Billy Rains was the first school teacher in the valley, carrying on what was called a private subscription school.

The pioneer of the Lee family, mentioned above, was Andrew Lee, who settled on the head waters of Martins Fork of Cumberland River, near the present Harlan-Bell county line. He settled here in 1818, coming from Rogersville, Tennessee. Prior to this he had come from Virginia and had settled in Rogersville. He had fifty acres of land surveyed here, April 21, 1819, and patented May 24, 1821. (Patent No. 4292, recorded at Frankfort, KY, "G" K.L.W., p. 370). He patented one hundred acres (Patent No. 7448) December 17, 1823, from a survey made May 15, 1823. He sold all of this land in 1830.

Andrew Lee married Peggy Daniels, and there were born to this union (1) Henry Lee, (2) Dave Lee, (3) Bill Lee, (4) John Lee, (5) Philip Lee (grandfather of the author), (6) Bowl Lee, who married Betsy Barnett, of Indian descent, in 1812, (7) Pierce Lee, (8) Jim Lee, (9) Stephen Lee,

The descendants of Andrew Lee, who came from Virginia to Rogersville or Morristown, Tennessee, lived principally on Pucketts Creek and Browney's Creek. Many of them live there today. Joe Lee, a son of John Lee and grandson of Andrew Lee, died on Browney's Creek at a ripe old age, January, 1937.

Dave Lee, a son of Andrew Lee and brother of my grandfather, Philip Lee, was a school teacher in the early days, around 1840, Old John Nolan, who was Commissioner (County Superintendent) of schools of Harlan County, was examining Dave Lee for a certificate to teach. John Nolan, wanting Dave to pass the examination and knowing that he had been a Magistrate and was somewhat familiar with the Kentucky Statutes, asked Dave to turn to the law on the issuing of warrants and read what the Statues had to say. He turned readily to the thumb-worn section and went to reading, but Nolan stopped him before he got through and said: "You have now read beyont my expectations an' you can have a certificate." The certificate was issued. Nolan did not know that he was not able to read anything else, or, if he did, was hiding the fact under the smile of friendship.

The pioneer of the Marsee family was Joseph Marsee, who, after
settling in the Yellow Creek Valley, 1780-1790, went west before the
time of the Civil War. He was the father of Roe Atkins Marsee and the
grandfather of George Washington Marsee. The grandfather of G. W.
Marsee, on his mother’s side, was a Jones.

John Turner was the pioneer of the Turners in this valley, he being
one of the first of the pioneers to come, 1775-1785. His son,

Benjamin F. Turner, born in 1826, lived and died here. The grandson of
John Turner, Samuel J. Turner, lives in Middlesborough today, as well as a
large number of descendants of John Turner.

Judge Sam Turner, one of the few old settlers now remaining in
the Yellow Creek Valley, and a member of the Yellow Creek Valley Early
Setlers Association that is working on the historical data of this
section, is contributing much information that means much to the
history of Bell County now being compiled.

Back before Middlesborough was a town, about sixty years ago,
this valley was settled by the Turners, Colsons, Rainses, and Marsees. They
came mostly from the Virginia and North Carolina sections. In the general
migration west, in that period and before, these families dropped off or took up residence in what is now known as Yellow Creek Valley.

During that time quite a few Turners came to this section and they all reared big families. Judge Turner is authority for the story told by his parents that at one time there were twelve "John" Turners living in this valley, and they all had to be nicknamed in order to distinguish one John Turner from another by the same name. "Slicky" John Turner was the oldest of the original John Turners to settle here. Aside from "Slicky," there were the following nicknames for the various John Turners: "Cripple" John, "Powder Face" John, "Slow" John, "pop-eye" John, "Crook" John, "Judy's John," Fiddling" John, "Spug" John, "Black" John, "Johndick," and "Junior" John, known as "Judge" John, son of "Fiddling" John.

In those days it was the talk of the valley here about so many John Turners, and, at times, there was more or less confusion in the minds of the people as to just which John Turner was which, and these nicknames seemed the only solution.

The Turner family of Middlesborough and the Yellow Creek Valley, like most of the other settlers in this section, scattered, and while there are many Turners living in the Noetown section of Middlesborough, there are not as many Turners here now as there were forty years ago, they having moved to all sections of the country.
J. C. Hogan, of Chattanooga, Tennessee, is a product of the Yellow Creek Valley, he and his people having been reared there. He writes a very interesting letter, which forms a splendid background to some of the early history of Bell County, and, for that reason, part of the letter is copied herein.

"I am very familiar with little Clear Creek and the Clear Creek and the Clear Creek Springs. I have spent many pleasant trips fishing and hunting on the mountain range back of those facing Pineville. I remember the old "Lone Pine" that grew from the crevices of the rock at the top of the mountain back of Pineville. It was there in 1895 that we had a school picnic with the clouds below us.

75

"I knew Gus Hall who lived near you there on Little Clear Creek. I Knew the Partins, Masons and Hendricksons, who were settled up and down the two Clear Creeks. I hauled lumber with Joe Bain and Bill and Bob Burns from Mill Creek, above Kettle Island, on Straight Creek in 1893, when Bob Bird had the livery stable at Pineville. I recall the jail and court house in the narrows, to the right. I believe a part of the old rock wall is still there. I helped turn the railroad engines as a kid. They turned them on an old hand-turntable near the present passenger depot. I used to
take a night with Jim Howard (cussin' Jim) while hauling lumber from Mill Creek.

Judge Unthank and Judge Short reigned there about that time. I remember the first slight of hand or minstrel show. Judge Short arranged for the show in the old Court House. Judge Short went into the booth. They pulled the curtain, and, by the way, the woman had his coat and vest on and she was tied to a chair, which was nailed to the floor. He came out of there without any invitation, rather pale and excited.

"I recall seeing Bob Marler hung. I was there. The people tore the high fence down, and when the trap fell, something hit me in the eye and almost blinded it. I also remember going to the Pineville Hotel fire, where the Asher home is now.

"The first school house, a plank building near the jail. I was arrested with a warrant one time (accused of killing Bill Partin’s hog at school) for destruction of property. I had a leg of chicken and threw it down. The hog grabbed it and I chased it to get the bone, but the hog swallowed it and died. I was never tried on the charge. Joe Page knows me from childhood, as well as most of the Bingham's and Slushers. Most all of the old-timers around there know me. I carried the bills and most of the payrolls from Pineville to West Pineville for the Pineville Coal Company, fighting negroes on my way.
"I worked but was really mean with it, did not steal or lie, but just mean. I was in a certain key house when a certain woman had her head cut off; but I didn't see the trouble. I knew all concerned in it. She was the woman who was supposed to have stood on the Pinnacle Rock and posed for a picture, which later appeared on the tables of the Pinnacle Brewing Company.

I will have to tell a story of a certain federal agent. Three of them were in the search of a still being operated without license. They stopped at a certain grocery and partook of some of the sparkling 'spirits.' One became a little unable to carry this cargo and the other two left him behind. He later staggered through the dark towards the place they were staying, having to pass through a cemetery. In the cemetery a new grave had been dug and was open. The old boy staggered into the grave, and, try as he might, he could not get out. He slept there that night, and, next morning, he raised and looked out. A negro was coming along through the cemetery singing with a basket of bread on his head. He said 'hello' to the negro, from the grave. The negro threw the bread down and outran a 'hant' and, in town, he told about the ghost he had seen. He knew the bread was for the hotel and he picked it up
and took it to the hotel. He said, when he got to the hotel, the negro was looking pale and as if he would faint.

"I remember the old belt-line street car, pulled by a horse, in Middlesborough. I remember the old Quarter House on the Tennessee-Kentucky line, the building of the Booneway Hotel, the first engineer on the railroad to Norton from Corbin, the battle between the L & N and Southern Railroads.

"One of the our forefathers had his head amputated during the Civil War, because he refused to join the Rebel side. He was a methodist preacher. All of my relative are on the Byrd side of the family, and there is a very large number of them in Middlesborough, Kentucky. W. C. Byrd, known as Com. Byrd, was my father. He was crippled. My half brothers a sisters all go by the name of Byrd. John Byrd was next to me. Clyde Byrd was asistant Chief of Police. Syphron Byrd and Doyle Byrd are, at present, Commissioners in Middlesborough. I have three sisters in Middlesborough, one in Catlett'sburg, Kentucky, one in Oklahoma City. There were twelve of the children all told.

"I served in the Coast Artillery at Fort Washington from 1912 to 1915, discharged a non-commissioned officer; character 'excellent' certified. I served in the World War as a civilian employee with the Brown Hoist Machinery Company, of Cleveland, Ohio, for the U.S. Government at Bassens, France, 1918 to 1919, the erection of cranes for unloading
boats at the supply base. I was in charge of the general erection of those cranes, and, leaving France with the same good record, I came back to America. I served one year in the Morton Transport Corps of the U.S. Army, stationed at Presidio, San Francisco, California. I was discharged at term of enlistment a sergeant first class, with an excellent discharge.

"Now I have traveled and worked all through Canada, Alaska, and 43 of the states of the United States; the west coast from Lower California to Vancouver, B.C. and to Juneau, Alaska.

"My mother's name was Mary Harris."

The THREE STATES, of Middlesborough, carried an article in its issue of February 16, 1939, in regard to one of the founders of Middlesborough. I give this article in full here.

"The sudden death of Charles Blanton Roberts, about 65, last Thursday at his home in Fountain City, near Knoxville, removes from the scene a man who perhaps more than any other would have been invaluable to the committee laying plans for observance of the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of Middlesborough.

"Mr. Roberts was one of the first comers (1888) to the Yellow Creek wilderness, which, through efforts of A. A. Arthur, became the City of Middlesborough. A native of the Blount County section of
Tennessee, Roberts was secretary to Mr. Arthur, who was in charge of the English syndicate which founded the town.

"In capacity as secretary to the founder of the town, Mr. Roberts would naturally have been in possession of much valuable information regarding the laying-out of the industrial metropolis, and of other plans which Mr. Arthur probably had in mind that did not materialize. That he definitely was well informed is borne out in the 'History of Middlesborough' which he wrote a few years ago for the Filson Club Quarterly of Louisville.

"For about 35 years after leaving Middlesborough, Mr. Roberts lived in New York City, but returned to the Knoxville suburb two years ago. In New York he was associated with a law firm, wrote two book, 'Edmond Peyre' and 'Second man,' and also was writer for a New York newspaper. It is learned that shortly before his death he finished the manuscript of another book, dealing with mountain life, but the book has not yet been published. Whether or not it relates the founding of Middlesborough is not known."

From the record in the Cemetery at Middlesborough, Kentucky, it
appears that Alexander A. Arthur was born August 30, 1846, and died
March 4, 1912. On the lot where he is buried these other names were
given: Catherine Elizabeth Arthur, 1916-1917; Rhoda Edwards Goodman,
1833-1919; James Allen Arthur, 1875-1922.

Mrs. Betty (Marsee) Browning, widow of Rev. J. G. Browning,
died at her home in the Yellow Creek Valley on February 28, 1939, and her
funeral was conducted by Rev. Marvin Adams, assisted by Rev. L. C.

Mrs. Browning was a native of Yellow Creek Valley. She was born
January 2, 1868, a daughter of John and Polly Jane Burkett Marsee. She
was the widow of Rev. J. G. Browning, a Baptist preacher.

She leaves surviving her these children: (1) Rev. Sam Browning,
(2) Arthur Browning, (3) Lee Browning, (4) Mrs. Nobel (Carrie) Yeary, of
Lexington, (5) Mrs. Mossie Keller, of Oakland, California; one stepson and
two stepdaughters: (6) J. T. Browning, (7) Mrs. Margaret Long, (8) and
Mrs. Mae Thacker. She also leaves three brothers and four sisters: (1) Sam
Marsee, (2) Jack Marsee, (3) Mrs. Catherine Bryant, (4) Mrs. Cordia
Allen, (5) Luther Marsee, (6) Mrs. Sadie Huntizer, and (7) Mrs. Mattie
McFarland.

Rev. J. G. Browning was a crusader against whisky and all its evils.
He was a strong force in the Yellow Creek Valley for law and order, as
well as a preacher of the first rank, for nearly a half century. His forbears
go back to the first people who came into this valley.

Mr. William Ayres, in his HISTORICAL SKETCHES says:
"Descending the Kentucky side of the Cumberland Mountain and winding
amid the romantic wooded ravines the ancient road reached the plain
extending

from its base to the westward, through which runs a stream, called by
Walker, in his 'Journal' of 1750, 'Flat Creek,' but now called 'Yellow Creek,'
rising far to the southward in the state of Tennessee and finally reaching the
Cumberland about five miles above the gorge at Pineville. Owing to the
location upon the Indian highway this section of country from Cumberland
Gap to Cumberland Ford had no permanent settlers until a comparatively
late day. Time has brought its changes and upon this beautiful plain
surrounded by the wooded slopes of Cumberland Mountain and Log
Mountain there has risen in recent years the largest city in southeastern
Kentucky. And here, upon ground included within the bounds of that
modern city Middlesborough, was made the first entry of land that was
made under any title in southeastern Kentucky and the first that was made
in Kentucky under the title of Richard Henderson and his associates.
Richard Henderson on March 31, 1775, appointed Capt. Joseph Martin as his agent and 'entrytaker' for lands in Powell's Valley. He had reached Martin's Station in that valley on March 30, 1775, on his way to Boonesborough, and remained at that station until April 5th. While at that place Richard Henderson made on the back of the first page of his journal of that trip—the original being now a part of the 'Draper Collection'—the following entry in behalf of Brice Martin, a younger brother of Joseph Martin:

"April 3, 1775, Mr. Bryce Martin enters with me for 500 acres of land lying on the first creek after crossing Cumberland Gap northwards from Powell's Valley going toward Kentucky River.

Richard Henderson

'Teste
Nathl. Henderson.'"

This is one of the early records of land being taken up in the Yellow Creek Valley.

Edward George Hill was born at Edgewood, Bell County, Kentucky, on Stoney Fork above Middlesborough, Kentucky, July 12, 1912. He married Kathleen Beryl Welch of Richmond, Kentucky, who was born in Irvine, Estill County, Kentucky. They have one child, Kathleen Bruce Hill, born December 11, 1936. Mr. Hill graduated from Pineville
High School, received a Bachelor of Science degree from Eastern Teachers College at Richmond, Kentucky, and studied law at the University of Cincinnati, and is at present actively engaged in the practice of law at Harlan, Kentucky, where he is associated with H. H. Fuson.

His father's name is Robert Foster Hill. He was born in Wise County, Virginia, and is forty-seven years of age (1939). By profession he is a mine foreman. Ethel Louise Hill, nee Mills, was born in Whitewell, Tennessee, forty-six years of age (1939) and is the daughter of John Mills and Mary E. (Ramsey) Mills. John Mills was associated with T. J. Asher and was foreman at Mr. Asher's mine at Varilla, Kentucky, for a long time. The children of R. F. and Ethel Hill are as follows: (1) Myrtle Wardenski, who married Alpha Wardenski. They have one child, John Robert Wardenski. (2) Edward George Hill, (3) Walter Robert Hill, age twenty-three, who is at present a senior at Eastern Teachers College at Richmond, Kentucky. (4) Louise Hill, age seventeen (1939), (5) Raymond Hill, age thirteen.

Thomas Jefferson Hill, the grandfather of Edward G. Hill, was born in Wise County, Virginia. He came to the Yellow Creek Valley during the
early development of the coal business and engaged in the business of contractor.

T.J. Hill lived and died in Bell County and was buried at Page, Kentucky. His wife was Mary (Dotson) Hill, who also was born in Wise County, Virginia and was commonly spoken of as "Ma" Hill. She died and was buried in the Odd Fellows Cemetery in Pineville, Kentucky. Their children were as follows: (1) Minnie (Hill) Caton, now deceased, who married Tom Caton; (2) E. Bruce Hill, World War Veteran, engaged in business at Middlesborough until his death; he was buried in Middlesborough, Kentucky, (3) George Hill, who married Bessie Slusher. He died and was buried in Odd Fellows Cemetery in Pineville, Kentucky. (4) Robert Foster Hill (5) Clarence Hill, who married Viola Browne and lives in Pineville, Kentucky.

The children of Tom and Minnie Caton was (1) Maude Caton West, who married J.I. West and lives in Pineville, Kentucky; their children being Mary Florence West and Bobbie West. (2) Patton Caton, who married Florence Johnson, and lives in Pineville, Kentucky. Patton Caton and his wife are active in the social and civic affairs of the county. (3) Frank Caton (deceased), who married a Stamper girl from Hazard, Kentucky. They have one daughter. (4) Earl Caton, formerly public office holder, and active politician and at present employed by the State Highway Department; (5) Dean Caton, who graduated from Georgetown College, and at present is the Principal of Schools in Florence, Kentucky.
George Hill (deceased) and Bessie Slusher Hill have one daughter, who married Charles Brown and lives in Pineville, Kentucky.

Clarence Hill and Viola Brown Hill have two children, Mary Hill and Earl Hill. Clarence Hill is now engaged in business in Pineville, Kentucky and is widely known throughout southeastern Kentucky for his athletic ability. Dean Caton, Frank Caton, Patton Caton, Edward Hill, and Walter Hill participated in an outstanding manner in high school athletics, with Walter Hill having won the Golden Gloves Light Heavy Weight Boxing title for the state of Kentucky in 1939. R.F. Hill, Bruce Hill, George Hill and Clarence Hill were all outstanding baseball players. Edward Hill and Earl Caton have two of the highest scholastic standings of the graduates of Pineville High School.

The great-grandfather Hill was a Methodist Circuit Rider and preacher, traveling in Western Virginia and southeastern Kentucky, in the early days of this country.

In "Cumberland Lore" by Robert L. Kincaid, which article appeared on August 24, 1939, in the THREE STATES, of Middlesborough is an account of Isaac (popularly called Ike) Turner. His people were
pioneers of the Yellow Creek Valley and his account gives a fine
background to the people there in pioneer days. The account follows:

I was born on October 30, 1846, in Tennessee, but shortly
afterwards my father moved to the Yellow Creek Valley. My father's name
was John Turner and he died in 1861 when about 60 years old. My
grandfather was Berry Turner, and he died when I was a boy, maybe 15 or
16 years old. He said he came from McMinn County, Tennessee, and I
remember him well. He came to Yellow Creek when he was just a young
man.

Berry had two brothers who came here with him. They were John
Turner and Joe Turner. Two more brothers went to what is now Harlan
County, and they were, I think, Bill and another John. Joe Turner died in
Yellow Creek Valley about 1862 or 1863.

My grandfather, Berry Turner, married a woman whose first name
was Lizzie (I have forgotten her last name just now) and they had the
following children: Jess, who died during the Civil War, John Turner, my
own father, who died about 1861, and was known as "Churney" John; Billy
Turner, who died during the Civil War; Ben Turner, who died after the
war; Nancy, who married John Ballew; Sallie, who married Joel Jones;
Sidney, who married Aaron Jones; and Judy, who never married and who
was known as a great fiddler.

My father, known as "Churney" John, had the following children: John, Jr., who died about three years ago (1936); Isaac, myself; George, who died about five years ago (1934); and Bill, who died in Pineville.

I was married three times. My first wife was Margaret J. Partin; the second, Mandy Pursifull; and the third, Nannie Denny. All are dead. I had five children: Mary Clementine, Lizzie Jane, John, Lucy, and George R.

I can remember hearing my grandfather and my father tell of the conditions here in the Yellow Creek Valley around 1800 and afterwards. There was a Buffalo salt lick where Ben F. Turner lived. My grandfather killed many young Buffaloes by lying in wait for them to come down to the salt lick and then shoot them. It was dangerous in trails through here when Buffaloes got on the loose and stampeded. There were also plenty of deer and bear in the valley and the neighboring mountains.

The first school I went to was taught by Hugh Murphy. It was over here in Stony Fork. It was in a log school house with a puncheon floor. I did not get to go to school much.

Among the preachers I remember in the old days were Daddy Evans and Ty Goodin. Later there was a Jim Evans. They were Baptist preachers. I also remember William Beard (Uncle Ike may have meant
I have been through Baptist Gap many a time. Once, when I was just a boy, we moved in a wagon through Baptist Gap. We had all our things in one wagon, and moved through one spring, made a crop over in Tennessee, but did not like it, and then we moved back again to Kentucky. The road was used by lots of people in those days, between the back valley country and the head of Yellow Creek hollow.

Baptist Gap got its name from a Baptist preacher, who was traveling through the pass back before my time, according to the way I heard it. He was on his way to an appointment in Tennessee, and he was way-laid, robbed of 50 cents, all the money he had, and then murdered. After that it was always referred to as Baptist Gap. I heard the story many times when I was a boy, and I have heard the name of the Baptist preacher who was murdered, but I have forgotten it. It was named long before I was born, I reckon.

Baptist Gap was not fortified during the war, but it was used by parties of soldiers going back and forth, by both the Yankees and the Rebels. The piles of rock now in the Gap I do not understand. I do not
remember them very well.

Lots of cattle were brought back and forth through Baptist Gap in the old days. Once I remember Mat Kincaid from over in Powells Valley brought 90 head through there for my father to take care of over here in the mountains. The cattle were turned out to graze for the season, and when Mat came over after them he and my father searched all they could in the mountains, and could find only twelve head. It seemed that the rest of the cattle had been taken by folks down on Pine Mountain and over on laurel Fork. Kincaid accused John Hurst and the Hendersons over on Laurel Fork in South America of taking the cattle. He was mighty mad about it, and did not like it because my father did not look after the cattle like he should.

I was just a boy, about fifteen, when the Civil War broke out, and I can remember the soldiers passing back and forth through Yellow Creek on their way to Cumberland Gap to Fortify and defend the mountain. My father died about that time, and I used to sell provisions to the soldiers in the Gap, and they got to liking me. Sometimes I would hang around the camps a whole lot, maybe a week at a time. They would take what stuff had been raised, corn, hay and things like that. I remember once some Rebels came through our place and got our bee gums. They lifted up the gums and slammed them down in order to break them open. The honey ran out and a lot of it ran down on the ground. They ate what they could of it. I reckon they were hungry.
Toward the close of the war I went up on the mountain where the soldiers were and helped around quite a bit. Then I decided to enlist, and right away I was detailed as driver of a mule team and wagon. I was detailed with seven other fellows with wagons to go over on Big Sycamore on a foraging trip. After we got across the creeks over there, the Rebels came along back of us and destroyed the bridges and cut us off. It took us three days, by a round about way, to get back to the mountain.

As I remember it, this was near the fourth of July and peace had been made while we were away, and all the soldiers were gone except the quartermaster. I was told that I wasn't needed anymore and I went on home. I tried to get a pension but I could not remember my captain's name, nor what outfit I was in, and so I could not get my pension. It seems that I was not properly discharged or mustered out, as they say, but I was really in the army and did go on this foraging expedition. During all the time that the soldiers were quartered at the Gap, I saw most of the activities, and had access in the lines, because we were trading victuals with them. I heard lots of shooting.

I remember the big gun, Long Tom, mighty well. It was not a brass
cannon, but was kindly black and long looking. I saw all the guns they had on the mountain, but I never did see any brass cannon. Long Tom was thrown off the face of the Pinnacle, you know, and it lit about fifty yards to the left of the old mill. I have put my head in its muzzle many a time, when I was passing where it lay, after the war, just to see how big it was. I can remember when Long Tom was pulled up the side of the mountain. It was pulled up on rollers or skids by a hundred men or more using ropes to pull it. There must have been three hundred men, off and on, pulling the big gun up.

I remember that there was a big bridge built across the saddle of the Gap, and I understand it was built in order to haul the guns and ammunition back and forth from the ledges on the sides. There were cannon on top of the Pinnacle and on the three states corner.

I recall once when I was up there where Long Tom was and I saw the soldiers at target practice. Just as they shot off the cannon, a man happened to get in front of it, and the ball cut him square in two, killing him instantly. Only a thin patch of skin was holding the man together. I saw that with my own eyes.

When I was a little fellow, I think that the ford on the old state road near the junction of Big Yellow Creek and Little Yellow Creek was called "Gideon's Ford." I think there was some property in the valley here once which was owned by a Gideon, but am not sure.
After the Civil War, the most prominent and influential citizen in the Yellow Creek Valley was John C. Colson, who lived in a brick house on the state road. His wife lived to be 90 years old. Colson was a farmer, store-keeper and general all-round leader in things going on. He was postmaster at one time, and sort of a lawyer. I don’t remember that he was ever justice of the peace, though he might have been.

Billy Rains was also quite a prominent man, and he lived near the Hensley Cemetery. He was the father of Ballinger Rains and Needham Rains. The post office, which was known as "Yellow Creek," was at the old Jack Mealer place. This place is about where Ned Johnson's home now is, opposite the L & N freight depot.

One of the most talked of things after the war, and before the founding of Middlesborough, was the murder of a man by the name of Wilson by Billy Rains and Will Davis. Rains struck Wilson with a cow bell with a collar on it, and the blow killed him. He was convicted but reprieved. This was two or three years before my father died. It was an election fight about two miles down on the state road from Colson's.
Fighting between families was common before the Civil War and afterwards. Trouble would break out between two families, the women would get to talking, and then some one would be shot, and then the war was on. Moonshining was common. There were few officers in the section to molest folks who would make whiskey.

The only store in the valley that I can remember was the one kept by Colonel Colson. There was a store kept by old Sam Jones in the Gap of the mountain. I don't think there was any store in the saddle before the war.

I can remember hearing folks say that Henry Clay came here to the Gap to speak one time, but I did not hear him, and I do not know anything about it.

I went to mill many a time over in the Gap. Sometimes I would carry a turn of corn around my neck. Before the war there were lots of cattle, hogs, and other stock which were brought here in droves. The cattle and hogs were mostly going north out of Tennessee and Virginia, and the mules and horses going south.

(This is the story of Uncle Ike Turner who lives at the head of Bean's Ford back of Middlesborough).

WILL OF RICHARD DAVIS
September 4, 1815

In the name of God, amen, I, Richard Davis, of the County of Knox, and State of Kentucky, being afflicted by the hands of providence, but retaining at present my perfect mind and memory, and calling to mind the mortality of the body and that it is appointed all men once to die, do make and appoint this my last Will and Testament (viz) In the first place, I commend my body to the ground to be buried in a Christian-like manner, at the direction of my executor and love to God who gave it, not doubting but that I shall receive the same again at the general Resurrection,

Secondly: My worldly affairs I depose of in the following manner (viz) First, to my wife, Elizabeth Davis, I will and bequeath all my real and personal estate during her natural life, to enjoy the same free from control, not putting in her power at the same time to dispose of any of the land or negroes, but she is to remain on the plantation and in the house where I now live, and exercise full power and control of the same as she may think proper after paying my just debts out of the same if the debts due to me is not sufficient to pay the same when collected.

Second: To Joseph Belew and the children of my daughter Polley,
after she became his wife, I bequeath One Dollar.

Third: To Dillion Asher and my daughter, Mary, his wife, I will and bequeath One Dollar

Fourth: To John W. Neal and my daughter Patry, his wife, I will bequeath One Dollar.

Fifth: To my daughter, Sarah, I will and bequeath One Dollar.

Sixth: I give and bequeath to William Sims and my daughter Betsy and heirs, One Dollar.

Seventh: I give and bequeath to James Sims and my daughter, Susan, his wife, one equal half of all my estate, real and personal, so soon as a dividend can be made after the death of my wife, Elizabeth Davis, and after last(t) of the aforementioned legatees receive their several parts as above stipulated.

Eighth: I give and bequeath to my only son, Preston Davis, the other half of my estate, which I wish to be equal to that of James Sims and Susan his wife, which division I wish not to be made until my son, Preston, arrives to the age of twenty-one years and then if said Sims and wife, and my son, Preston, should not agree in the division of said estate, I wish it to be divided by four disinterested persons which they may choose for that purpose.
WITNESS my hand and seal this 19th day of April 1815

(Signed) Richard X Davis

mark

Witnesses:
Andy Craig
Geo. Craig

Note: Richard Davis lived at foot of Conden (Canada?) Mt. on Davis Branch in Middlesboro, Kentucky. Dillion Asher lived in Pineville and was my great-grandfather. I was named after him.

Dillion M. Bingham

II. SOUTH AMERICA

South America is a district in Bell County that was cut off from Whitley County in 1876, nine years after Bell County had been established. It comprises a large plateau section between the Pine Mountain and Log Mountain systems. Big Clear Creek has its rise in this plateau and flows into Cumberland River, and Pine Creek, rising
opposite the headwaters of Big Clear Creek, flows in the opposite direction and finds its way to Clear Fork River. This plateau section is a divide between the headwaters of the Cumberland River system and the Clear Fork River System. This plateau section is a rolling, mostly level, section and is a good grazing section for cattle and sheep and, in general, is a good agricultural section. For 150 years it has been, more or less, cut off from the outside world because of its geographical location.

Industrial development has never reached this section, but, in recent years, the coal industry has surrounded its borders. The Chenoa coalfield lies at its entrance, and, when this industry was at its height, many of the men of South America found employment in the mines. The Pruden and Fonde coalfields lie on Clear Fork River just across and mountain from this section. These mines are still active and employ many men in the South America area. The Stony Fork coal mines are just across Log Mountain from this area and are working in the mountains that border this region.

In 1898, when a young man, I went to South America to teach school. I taught in the upper Laurel Fork School. I arrived in the school district on Sunday and secured a boarding place at the home of I. A. Overton. I went to the school house that afternoon to get it ready for
Monday morning when the school session was to start. I found a small boxed building which the sheep were occupying. I cleared the sheep out and, with a broom and water, I scrubbed the floor and walls. With a hammer and some nails I repaired the floor and some of the benches. I taught that five months' term out in this old building. It was necessary for me and some of the school boys, when cool weather came, to cut wood and supply the rickety old stove we had as a means of heat for that school room. Such was the interest on the part of the pupils in this school that many of them came through a skiff or two of snow barefooted to school. I taught school, superintendent, principal and teacher for twenty-eight years, and I taught in some of the best and some of the worst in the state, but I solemnly state here that I never taught a term of school that I enjoyed more that I did the first term I taught here. It had its disadvantages but it had its compensations.

I taught this same school for two months in 1899 and again for two months in 1900. In 1899 a movement was started for a new school building, and, as a result, the building was erected. I shall never forget the opening of the school in this new building. The children all came and many of their parents came with them. They were deeply interested in the new developmnt of education in their community and grateful to those of us who had made it possible. When I was later, 1902-1910, County Superintendent of the Bell County Schools, I had a building erected at Sutty Hill in the lower end of the district. As long as I was connected with people in their efforts to provide an education for their children. They felt
the need of this education and eagerly sought help to obtain it.

In 1876, when this district was added to Bell County, there was said to be twenty-two families living in this area, a number of other families having lived here prior to this time. The families living here at this date and those before them were Bill Madon, I. A. Overton, Wesley Powers, Manse Partin, Henry Murray, b. Feb. 18, 1852, Bob Jones, General Scott Partin, Scott Partin, Bethanian Fuson (on the Whitley County line), George Partin, Evan Partin, Harve Sparks, Shelt Madon, Esaw Owens, John A. Partin, James Henderson, John J. Partin, Elijah Lyons, John Shepherd, Cal Hubbards, Bill Hamlin, Bryant Madon, Green Gibson, Riley Jones, Richard Murray, James Madon, Bill Daugherty, Billy Partin, Alvus Partin, Tom Wilson, Ephraim Partin, John Davis, Russ Davis, Joe Davis, John Mason, Rev. Davis Mason, George Lamdin, and Jonathan Hurst. The last named four men lived in the Chenoa area on the upper waters of Big Clear Creek.

At the time I taught school there, James Madon was the leading business man of South America. He lived in a large two-story house near the Whitley County line. He had a good farm for grazing and general agricultural purposes. He dealt in cattle, sheep and hogs, and ran a general store. He could not read or write, but was a shrewd business man. He used
to send for me to write his checks for him and remarked to me time and again that he would give anything to learn to write. I told him I would teach him how, but he never got up enough courage to try. He made a good sum of money and later in life bought himself a good farm out of the district in another part of Whitley County and moved there to spend his declining years. He is still alive, at this writing (1938), and is doing well from a financial standpoint.

James Fletcher was another good business man of this district and lived on adjoining farms to James Madon. He, too, ran a store and dealt in stock. He accumulated property fast and was on the road to considerable wealth, for this outlying district, when a turn came in the tide of his affairs. He got himself involved in some difficulties and, as a result, lost his life in his prime.

I. A. Overton lived on upper Laurel Fork and not far below the Laurel Fork School house. I boarded with him all the time that I taught this school, one full term and parts of two other terms. In this way, I became intimately acquainted with him. He was a fine man, with a shrewd native common sense. In his immediate section he was looked up to as the leader of his community. He was very much in favor of school for his neighbors and was always one of the first to espouse the cause of a new building, a better teacher and any one or anything that would improve the educational facilities of the community.
He liked a good joke as well as any man I ever saw, especially when he could turn the edge of it on someone else. At the time I mention here, there was a hard political fight on for county offices. He said to me one evening, when I had just returned from school, knowing him to be on one side of the political fight and I on the other, and he spoke in a very solemn tone, "Any one who does not vote as I do is a fool." He waited for just a minute to see the effect on me. My face blushed and I had it on my tongue to give him a sharp answer, when he said, "As he wants to." Then we laughed heartily. He could not resist the occasion to display his sense of humor. Thus he went about cheering people up with this sense of humor.

He never got over laughing at me over an incident that occurred near his house. I had borrowed a small mule from him to ride home on Friday afternoon. I returned on Sunday, and, when near the house, the horse in the barn lot snorted, and the mule I was riding jumped like he was shot, stopped suddenly, lowered his head and turned it to one side, and I went over his head with the saddle on top of me. I injured my shoulder and leg and broke my watch. I was so sore for a few days I could hardly teach school. After I had recovered sufficiently, Mr. Overton began to laugh at
me, and I can imagine that he kept it up for many years afterwards. It was
too good a joke on me and he delighted to tell it on me. But down beneath
all this good fun was a heart as true as steel. He was a lover of his fellows.

He told me that one of the first school houses in South America
was located in his orchard just across the road from his house. It was a log
house with a dirt floor. He taught this school, when school terms were only
three months long. He told another incident of pioneer days that was
amusing. Some man, I forget the name now, was engaged to some girl of
the community to get married. They had to go to Williamsburg to get the
license. It turned out that the girl had no shoes. He had a pair. So he gave
the girl one of his shoes, and, with one shoe each, they got the license and
were married. I have wondered since why he didn't give both of the shoes
to the girl. At least, he was half way chivalrous.

Often, when I was approaching the house after a hard day at
school, I would see him sitting in the front door of the house singing. His
voice was deep and loud, with a touch of melancholy in it. His voice
seemed to float out over the fields and hills and fill the atmosphere with his
sweet, but sad, music. Usually the song was some old religious song of his
childhood. On these occasions, with his grey hair above broad shoulders,
he looked like one of the old patriarchs of Bible days calling unto his
children, long may his bones rest in peace.

There were the Madon men, sons of Bryant Madon. Shelt Madon
lived just below I. A. Overton on laurel Fork. He had one of the finest orchards in that country. Many times have I wandered through this orchard picking out good mellow apples, some of the best apples I ever tasted. He was a kindly, good natured man and a man who tended strictly to his own business. He was a good citizen.

There was Bill Madon, his brother, who lived lower down in South America. Bill was a fine man and had a sense of humor like I. A. Overton. Bill died only about a year ago (1937). I rode a mule through South America, in 1929, the first time I had been there in 19 years. Bill was cutting wood in the yard and had a wide gate open into the wood yard. I rode right in and up by the side of him. I said,

"Hello, Bill; you don't know me." He stopped cutting the wood, turned around and looked up at me, and said: "You're a liar, Harvey Fuson, I do know you." Then the wood yard rang with the laughter of Bill, myself and the crowd with me. He grabbed my hand and shook it hard, and yelled out to his wife to came here, that Harvey Fuson was here. Here she came and shook my hand just as warmly. They had not seen me, or I them, for something over twenty years, but glad was the meeting we had there. When I went back there recently (1938), I learned Bill had died. I hung my
head for a few minutes. I didn't feel like speaking, for Bill was dead.

James Henderson, who lived across the hill from the Laurel Fork School house, was one of the first men I met in the South America area. He was an old man at that time. He was a rather tall man, with a prominent forehead and keen, intelligent eyes. He was a man of unusual good sense. He had that strong native sense that goes with strong minds. He was a good farmer and was highly respected in his community and wherever he was known. His son Bill Henderson, who was a shrewd man with a good heart in him, led a somewhat reckless life; but, toward the latter part of his short life, he came to the aid of the Henderson Settlement School by giving this school some of the first land it owned when the school was established. It may be rightfully said that he was one of the founders of the school. Whatever may be said of Bill Henderson in a disparaging way, and his sins were many, yet he had a good heart in him and did many things to better his community and the welfare of the people living in it. But, when all has been done and said, let us say this of Bill Henderson, he sinned, yes (who hasn't?); but in the establishment of the Henderson Settlement School, he started a force that has brought enlightenment to South America and, through the years, this force will go on and the result will be a new day for this splendid community. Bill, I would drop a flower on your grave and say, "Rest in peace, hero."

Jess Daughtry (or Daugherty or Darity) settled about 1860 in "Darity Hollow," a hollow of the Pine Mountain, and now on the
Henderson Settlement School property. During the Civil War, when Cumberland Gap was occupied by the forces of one of the contending sides, the other side would use Baptist Gap in order to get around Cumberland Gap. The route through Baptist Gap in the Cumberland Mountains was reached from Tennessee and out through South America. After entering South America, the army could proceed down Big Clear Creek to Cumberland Ford, or it could cross the Pine Mountain and go out by Jellico, Tennessee. The route was usually down Big Clear Creek. Daughtry sold corn to the soldiers passing through this territory, and, since he was up in the mountain off the main highway, the soldiers did not usually bother him or his crops. But, on one occasion, he was taken by some soldiers. They took him, tied him on a horse and left with him. He was gone several days, but returned home, the soldiers having released him or he escaped, which method was used was never known. When he first came to this Pine Mountain region, he lived for a few years under a cliff. He was popularly known as the "cliff dweller."

John A. Partin lived at the very head of Laurel Fork, at the foot of
the ridge after you cross over from Chenoa. I used to stop at his house after walking over from the Chenoa region. He had an old wooden clock, with cords and weights, that was said to be between 100 and 150 years old. I tried to buy the clock from him, but could never get him to sell it. I offered him a month's school salary, thirty dollars, for it; but he refused my offer. The clock was still running. I never knew what became of the clock, though I have made many inquiries since his death. John A. Partin was one of the old settlers here.

General Scott Partin was one of the venerable men of South America. He lived to be a very old man and took a lively interest in the betterment of this region. He played an important part in the establishment of the Henderson Settlement School. The donors of the first 120 acres of land to this school were (1) General Scott Partin, his sons, Sherd and Floyd, his daughter, Rosa Murray, his grandson, L. L. Partin, and his brother, Even Partin; (2) Bill Henderson; (3) Scott Partin; (4) Frank Jones. So, it will be seen that General Scott Partin and his family played a very prominent part in the early establishment of this school.

Bethanian (popularly known as Beth) Fuson lived just over the line in Whitley County, but part of his land was in Bell County. He was so much identified with the affairs of Bell County that it was thought prudent to include him in this history. He was a tall, fine looking man. In early years he would probably have been called a "dandy." He looked the part of a country dandy; but, in older years, he was a very thoughtful man and wise
in the ways of men. He was a good farmer, owned his own land, and reared a large family. Some of his sons are still living: Mathew Fuson, Fate Fuson and E. Fuson. He was a very clever man in his day, entertaining many people who stopped at his house or visited him. He was a grandson of Thomas Fuson, the Kentucky pioneer who settled near Chenoa, Kentucky.

Cal Hubbard was living at I. A. Overton's when I boarded there in my school teaching experience in South America. Cal was getting pretty old then. Cal could not talk very plain, to the amusement of some of us at Mr. Overton's house. Cal went out squirrel hunting one day with an old rifle of Overton's. He brought back two squirrels, when it was known that he had fired only one shot. Cal's remark, when he came in with the squirrels, was, "I killed one squirrel and slapped another." We did not understand what he meant by saying "slapped." When the matter was explained we found Cal had killed one of the squirrels with the shot he fired. Then he snapped (slapped) at another, which jumped out of the tree and killed itself. Was this a case when the hunter killed two at one shot?

However, every few days some one of us inquired diligently of Cal what the squirrel did when he "slapped" at it.

Alvus Partin lived over on Pine Creek when I taught school there. I kept hearing about Alvus being a good farmer. So one Saturday I strolled over the ridge and stopped at Alvus' home. Everywhere about
were splendidly built fences, built up good and high and strong, with all fence-rows clean as a pin. He had meadows on the rolling hills, with stack after stack of hay. He had some fine cattle in the pastures and some good hogs on the place. His home was neat as a pin and everything had the appearance of prosperity and the best of care. I talked with Alvus around the fire that night and learned that he had some splendid ideas of farming and that he had applied these ideas to his farm, with the result that he was known as the best farmer in South Azerica. I am sure that he is by far the best farmer that South America has ever produced.

Rev. David Mason was the son of John Mason. He was a Missionary Baptist preacher. I have heard him preach many sermons. He was one of our leading Baptist preachers in his day.

Toward the head of Laurel Fork, about half way between the Laurel Fork School House and the head of the creek, stood a big beech tree in a meadow. The tree is just below the present highway across Laurel Fork. I used to think it had the broadest spread of any tree I had ever seen, and, I am not so sure but what this was true when I first saw it, because the tree then was at its height as a thrifty, strong tree. I saw it a few days ago and noticed that many of its branches had died and broken off. This has injured the beauty of the tree and has broken the circular symmetry of its
branches; but, still, the tree is a fine specimen of its kind. It is one of the patriarch's of a pioneer day, and, like an old man, it waits the inevitable hour of its final decay.

I would not do this story of South America justice if I did not speak of John Partin, who went with me on March 19, 1938, on my second visit to South America after completing my second term as County Superintendent of the Bell County Schools in 1910. When I taught school there, I had to walk from my home on Little Clear Creek or ride horse-back. There were no roads of any consequence into the territory. Some rough wagonroads led up Big Clear Creek and down Pine Creek, and one road crossed from Chenoa over to the head of Laurel Fork and down that stream. Another wagon road crossed the mountain from Fonde into the region. But, on this day, we went in our car to the top of Log Mountain at the head of Stony Fork, then down the Log Mountain on the other side to Laurel Fork, across the ridge to Pine Creek, and down Pine Creek to the Settlement School. The road from the top of Log Mountain into South America is a Government W.P.A. Road and is in fairly good condition. We found it fairly easy to make thirty miles an hour on most all of the road and more time on some of it. A force of men, were working on it and keeping it in good condition.

John Partin works in the mines of Harlan County and has been away from his native territory, South America, for about twenty years. He is a grandson of John A. Partin, who lived at the head of Laurel Fork.
John Partin was born October 30, 1890, and married Mary Adkins, January 2, 1935. Alice Partin was his mother and was a daughter of John A. Partin. She died December 22, 1937, at Corbin, Kentucky. He now lives at Cawood, Kentucky, and works for the Crummies Creek Coal Company.


III. LITTLE CLEAR CREEK

Some of the earliest settlers of Little Clear Creek were the Haynes family. They settled on Fuson Branch, where later James Arthur Fuson lived; below the mouth of Fuson Branch on the main creek where John Thomas Fuson later lived; and on the lower end of the John Thomas Fuson farm. At this latter place the Haynes family had a water mill, one of the
first, if not the first, mill on the creek. It has been related that this family was much annoyed by the wolves coming down out of Fork Ridge and getting the parts of hogs hung up in the chimney corner on the outside of their log cabin, which was used for making soap.

These people planted out a large walnut orchard, where later, my father, John Thomas Fuson, built his house. Some of these trees, at the time I was a boy, were two to four feet in diameter, and it was nothing unusual for us to hull out a hundred bushels of walnuts in one fall. This family, after pioneer days disappeared from Bell County, save some of the women who married into other families on the creek. These people were here 1780-1820.

One of the oldest settlers on the creek was James Lake, who settled here about 1790. The place he settled was on the level ground, some hundred acres in extent, opposite the mouth of Ben's Ford of Little Clear Creek, and the place today is known as the "Lake Place." One son, Mose Lake, lived about two miles above the "Lake Place," and lived to a ripe old age. He died about 1905.

Later William Miracle lived at the "Lake Place." He had a son, Rev. Silas Miracle, who was one of the ablest Baptist preachers that ever lived in the county. He ranked with such men as Rev. Ebenezer Ingram and Rev. Robin G. Evans. Three other sons of William Miracle were (1) Elijah Miracle, (2) Nute Miracle, (3) Calvin Miracle.
Bill Bull lived on the lower part of Little Clear Creek, where later Shelton Evans lived. He was a slave owner, and Sterl Westerfield, who was one of his slaves, died in Pineville a few years ago at a ripe old age. One of his sons lived on a bench of "Seelo," known as John Bull, on a part of the farm Bill Bull owned. Later this part of the farm passed to Shelton Evans and from him to my father, John Thomas Fuson. He had another son named Bill Bull.

It has been said that Bill Bull lost his farm after the Civil War, when his negroes were freed, because then he could not pay the mortgage against it. Bill Bull settled there around 1780-1810.

James Mason lived on the upper part of Little Clear Creek at the mouth of Big Laurel Branch. He owned a large boundary of timber and coal lands there. He was a very learned man in the Bible, being about to repeat a large part of it. His knowledge of the Bible was so exact that no one, not even the preachers, cared to argue with him. He usually got the best of the argument, if any one argued with him, and he knew it.

I remember James Mason well. He was an old man when I was a
boy, and was much respected on the creek for his honesty and integrity. Considerable excitement was created by his finding on his farm what was thought to be a silver mine. Upon examination the ores turned out to be some worthless kind of ore, but he died in the belief that he had a rich silver mine on his property.

He had three brothers and a sister that I remember: (1) Bratcher Mason, (2) Rev. John P. Mason, (3) Will Mason, and (4) Martha Mason, who became the second wife of my grandfather, Philip Lee.

James Mason's children were (1) William Henry Mason, (2) Boshy Mason, (3) John James Mason, (4) Beckey Mason, and (5) Lundy Mason. Most of these children moved to Ohio around 1900 when the Log Mountain Company bought up the land in that region.

John Smith lived at the foot of Smith Hill on the side towards Pineville. He was one of the earliest settlers in this region, around 1800. His children were (1) Andy Smith, who lived up the branch from Calvin Smith's place; (2) Calvin Smith, who lived on the highway between Pineville and Clear Creek Springs, near where the road turned off up Little Clear Creek; (3) Elijah Smith, who lived in the Fuson Settlement and married Letitia Fuson, daughter of James Robinson Fuson, Jr., and Lucinda (Evans) Fuson; (4) Craig Smith, who lived in the Smith Settlement around Smith Hill; (5) Mrs. Hamp Crawford, who lived on Yellow Creek near the mouth of Clear Fork; (6) one sister who married a Peace; (7) Charity Ann
Smith, who married W. L. Fuson, son of James Robinson Fuson, Jr; (8)

Enoch Smith, who lived in the Smith Settlement.

John Evans settled on the Evans Mountain, the divide between
Little Clear Creek and the Yellow Creek Valley at Middlesborough, in
about 1780. This part of Log Mountain was named after John Evans, its
first settler. He settled near Canada Peak, overlooking the present town of
Middlesborough. Near his house was a large hollowed out round place in a
large rock, where the Indians had used it to grind their corn with a large
pestle. It is known today as "Kettle Rock," because it was about the size of
a large kettle, large enough to grind corn for a whole Indian Settlement.

John Evans had several children, among whom were (1) Lucinda
Evans, my grandmother who married James Robinson Fuson, Jr.; (2) Rev.

William Evans; (3) Eliza Evans, who married Wesley King and lived on
Wesley King Mountain at the head of Little Clear Creek and about 1890
went to Little Poplar Creek in Knox County; (4) Peggy Evans, who
married Elam Partin.

Rev. William Evans, who married Peggy Bull, a Baptist preacher,
had the following family: (1) William K. Evans, who married Sallie Peavler, an Aunt of J. M. C. Davis' wife; (2) Betty Evans, who married Rev. Shelton Partin; (3) Nancy Evans, who married Rev. Alex Givens; (4) Queen Evans, who married Scrub John Hoskins; (5) Sallie Evans, who married James Mason, who lived at the mouth of Big Laurel Branch on Little Clear Creek; (6) Jennie Evans, who married James Fuson, a step-son of Hall Fuson, and lived on the lower part of Evans Branch; (7) Lucinda Evans, who married Henry Phipps and lived on the lower part of Clear Creek; (8) James B. Evans, father of J. E. Evans, Middlesborough, Kentucky; (9) Rev. John T. Evans, who married a Mrs. Bull from Tennessee and lived on Evans Mountain, until in his old age when he went to Tennessee; (10) Rev. Robin G. Evans, one of the greatest Baptist preachers the mountains ever produced, who married Lindy Hendrickson, and lived on Evans Mountain and later moved to Middlesborough, Kentucky, where he died; (11) Rev. Ingram Evans, who married Patsy Madon and lived on Evans Mountain and later moved to Tennessee; (12) Margaret Evans, who married a Hoskins; (13) Emily Evans, who married Carse Hoskins.

Rev. Shelton Partin lived at the head of Little Clear Creek and drank water from the spring at the head. William K. Evans, son of Rev. William Evans, had the following children: (1) Catherine Evans, who married a Head after she went to Missouri; (2) William Evans, who died as a boy on his way back from Missouri; (3) Lewis Evans, who died as a boy on his way back from Missouri; (4) Peggy Evans, who married Crit Noe;
(5) John D. Evans, who married a Webb the first time and a Partin the second time; (6) Shelton Evans, born 1855, who now lives in Middlesborough at the age of 82, and married the first time Mary Fuson, daughter of James Robinson Fuson, Jr., and Reny Ward the second time; (7) Jim George Evans, who married a Miracle the first time and a Logan the second time.


The Evans family originally came from Virginia, and, in those days, it took ten cents to carry a letter and six months to a year to get a reply, 1760-1849.

There were a few prominent settlements on Little Clear Creek in pioneer days. They were (1) The Lake Place where James Lake settled opposite the mouth of Ben’s Fork; (2) The Evans Settlement on Evans Mountain, a part of the Log Mountain system between Middlesborough and
Little Clear Creek; (3) The Fuson Settlement two and one-half miles up Little Clear Creek from Clear Creek Springs, where Little Clear Creek joins Big Clear Creek; (4) The Smith Settlement near Clear Creek Springs and around Smith Hill, which hill took its name from the Smiths who lived around it; (5) the Clear Creek Springs Settlement, where J. M. C Davis lived for most a half century; (6) the Moss Settlement at the mouth of Clear Creek and about one mile from Pineville.

The Fuson Settlement was started by the settlement of James Robinson Fuson, Sr., and James Robinson Fuson, Jr., the latter the nephew of the former. The settlement ran up and down Little Clear Creek for four miles and extended from the top of Log Mountain, on the one side, to the top of Fork Ridge, on the other side, about three miles in width.

W. L. Fuson, son of James Robinson Fuson, Jr., settled on the upper end of this settlement; Matthew Fuson, son of J. R. Fuson, Jr., settled below and adjoining W. L. Fuson, M. B. Fuson, brother of Matthew Fuson, settled below and adjoining Matthew Fuson, on the old homestead of his father, James Robinson Fuson, Sr.; James Robinson Fuson, Jr., 1844, settled below and adjoining J. R. Fuson, Sr., where later Henry Jefferson Fuson, his son, lived; Judge R. A. Fuson owned the land, part of the J. R. Fuson, Jr., tract, between the old home place and M. B. Fuson; Elijah
Smith, who married Letitia Fuson, daughter of J. R. Fuson, Jr., settled across the creek, on the Log Mountain side, from the old home place; John Thomas Fuson, son of J. R. Fuson, Jr., my father settled toward the lower end of the valley; James Arthur Fuson, brother of my father, settled on the Fuson Branch at the foot of Log Mountain, opposite my father's farm; and Shelton Evans, who married Mary Fuson, daughter of J. R. Fuson, Sr., settled on the very lower end of the valley on the old Bill Bull place and one mile below my father's place.

Thomas Fuson, 1760-1849, the Kentucky pioneer, settled near Chenoa, Bell County, Kentucky, around 1826. His son, James Robinson Fuson, Sr., 1800-1875, who was a tall, learn man, settled on Little Clear Creek in the middle of the Fuson Settlement. He married Katie Lee the first time. She and her only child both died. Later he married Ruthy Staniford (or Stanifer). Most of his children died young, but these survived to good old age: (1) Matthew Fuson, 1852-1936, who married Obedience (Biddy) Lee, 1853-1932, daughter of Philip Lee, 1817-1899, and lived and died on Little Clear Creek; (2) Millard Buchanan Fuson, 1859-, who married Margaret Phipps, 1862-1927 (?) the second time; (3) Mary Fuson, 1854-1910, who married Shelton Evans, 1855-, and lived on the old Bill Bull place.

James Robinson Fuson, Jr., 1822-1864, my grandfather, who married Lucinda Evans, 1819-1902, a daughter of John Evans, lived and died in the Fuson Settlement on Little Clear Creek. He married and came
to Little Clear Creek in 1844 from Bear Creek near Chenoa, where his
grandfather Thomas Fuson settled. He was a tall man of commanding
appearance, and was considered a business hustler. He died of smallpox in
1864 while the Civil War was going on. Two Union soldiers came to

his gate one day asking for something to eat. The family refused to take
them out anything because they had smallpox. Grandfather said he would
take them out something to eat and did, but later took smallpox and died.
General Garrard, who was stationed at Cumberland Gap, hearing of the
deed of kindness to his soldiers, sent two of his soldiers who had had
smallpox to wait on the rest of the family and none died other than my
grandfather.

James Robinson Fuson, Jr., started with no capital whatsoever
when he married in 1844, but, when he died in 1864, he owned about 3500
acres of land on Little Clear Creek, and was considered one of the
wealthiest men in the county in his day, He was a Magistrate in his district
at the time of his death.

James Robinson Fuson's children were (1) James Arthur Fuson,
whom married Patsy Smith; (2) William Lafayette Fuson, who married
Elizabeth Lee, the first time, leaving one daughter by this marriage (a) 

Elizabeth Fuson, who married Carlo B. Baker, and Charity Ann Smith, the 
second time; (3) Letitia Fuson, who married Elijah Smith; (4) John Thomas 
Fuson, my father, who married Sarah Jane Lee, daughter of Philip Lee; (5) 
Eliza Jane Fuson; (6) Judge Beth Anne Fuson, who married Alice 
Coppock and was County Judge of Bell County 1910-1914; (7) Henry 
Jefferson Fuson, who married Nancy Madon.

John Thomas Fuson, 1854-1929, and Sarah Jane (Lee) Fuson's 
children were (1) Henry Harvey Fuson, 1876-, who married Sara Ellen 
Watson, of Somerset, Kentucky, and had one daughter, Ruth Maurine 
Fuson, 1910-, who married Philip Woodmansee Scott, of Cincinnati, Ohio 
in 1937; (2) Dr. Thomas Sewell Fuson, 1878-, who never married; (3) 
Cora Lucinda Fuson, 1879-1883; (4) Mary Lee Fuson, 1882-1909, who 
made Willett Almy and left one son, Lee Almy, 1909-, surviving her; (5) 
Bertha Letitia Fuson, 1883-, who married Doke Howard; (6) Dr. Arthur 
Luther Fuson, 1885-1927, who married Mabel Smith, of Knoxville, 
Tennessee; (7) Verda Ray Fuson, 1887-, who married John Carroll and 
lives in Los Angeles, California; (8) Van Horton Fuson, 1889-, who never 
made; (9) Effie Lula Fuson, 1893-, who married Morris Adler, of 
Indianapolis, Indiana; (10) Maude Elizabeth Fuson, 1895-, who married 
Walter Johnson, of Indianapolis, Indiana; and (11) Clara Barton Fuson, 
1898-, who has never married.

Elijah Smith, 1848-1905, and Letitia (Fuson) Smith, 1852-1924,
had the following children: (1) Dora Ellen Smith, 1874-1903, who married James Matt Evans; (2) Florida Alice Smith, 1876-, who married Dock Carroll; (3) Elijah Leonard Smith, 1878-, who married Nellie Hoskins; (4) Letitia May Smith, 1880-, who married Boyd Fuson; (5) Lucy Smith, 1882-, who married James Green, of Harlan, Kentucky; (6) Patty Anne Smith, 1884-, who married George Howard; (7) Rev. John James Lafayette Smith, 1887-1933, a Baptist Preacher, who married a Smith; (8) Edwin Arthur Smith, a Civil Engineer, 1889-; (9) Lloyd Gentry Smith, who married a Fuson; (10) Enoch Ray Smith, 1895-1819, who never married.

Rev. John James Fuson, son of W. L. Fuson, who was reared in the Fuson Settlement on Little Clear Creek, is a Baptist preacher and lives in Middlesborough, Kentucky.

96

Dr. P. L. Fuson, 1883-1926, a son of Matthew Fuson and Biddy (Lee) Fuson, was reared in the Fuson Settlement on Little Clear Creek, and practiced medicine for many years before his death on Straight Creek.

Dr. Roscoe R. Evans, a son of M. F. and Otie (Fuson) Evans, and grandson of Matthew Fuson, was reared at the upper end of the Fuson Settlement, and now practices medicine on Straight Creek, for a number of
mining companies there.

Solomon Carter settled on Fork Ridge, on the divide between Big and Little Clear Creeks, and lived and died there.

Bill Money lived on the side of Log Mountain towards Fernadale, and Bishop Money, his brother, lived on Evans Branch at the foot of Evans Mountain, and both were in the Union Army during the Civil War. Bishop was a kind of excitable fellow, and the story is told concerning him during the war of a fellow who tried to scare him. The fellow, a fellow soldier, came out from a hidden place in the dark of the night with a sheet over his head. Bishop picked up a rock, hit him on the top of the head and killed him.


Andy Smith married Millie Jones, and to them were born: (1) Ed Smith, (2) Nim Smith, (3) John Smith, (4) Bill Smith, (5) Steve Smith, (6) Dave Smith.

Calvin Smith married Beckey Jones, and to them were born: (1) C. C. Smith, who taught in the rural schools for Bell County for over forty years, (2) Ella Smith, who married Grover Rice, (3) Ida Smith, who married Ed Burner, (4) Reed Smith, (5) Dan Smith, (6) Bradley Smith, (7) Annie Smith, who married a Frebble.

Enoch Smith, who married Mary Tinsley, sister of Steve Tinsley, had the following children: (1) Tom Smith, who married Susan Jackson, (2) Susan Smith, who married Lark Baker, (3) Haley Smith, who married Frank Moss, (4) Bob Smith, (5) Hugh Cal Smith, who served as Assessor
for Bell County two or more terms, (6) Hannah Smith, who married Frank Howard, (7) Steve Smith, (8) Mellie Smith, who married John Davis.

Pleas Peace, who married Nervie Smith, had the following children:

Craig Smith married a Griffy and to them were born: (1) Betty Smith, (2) Will Smith, (3) Hamp Smith, (4) Lucy Smith, (5) Bekey Smith, (6) Enoch Smith.

Frank Hendrickson married Daimy Phipps, and to them were born:

Beckey Hendrickson had two children: (1) Frank Hendrickson and (2) Tom Hendrickson.

Herrod Hendrickson, grandfather of Frank Polly Baker, and to them were born: (1) Mary married a Williams, (2) Jane Hendrickson, who married Tom Crank, (3) Martha Hendrickson, who married a Davis, (4) Eve Hendrickson, who married John G. Hendrickson, (5) Nervie

98


Charley Hendrickson, son of Frank Hendrickson, married Lillie
Jackson, and to them were born: (1) Walter Hendrickson, who married a Stapleton, (2) Esther Hendrickson, who married Hubert Bolten, (3) Ruby Hendrickson, twin of Georgia, who married Charley Bull, (4) Georgia Hendrickson, a twin of Ruby, (5) Buster Hendrickson, (6) Fred Hendrickson, (7) Alice Gertrude Hendrickson.


Zarr Phipps, grandfather of Daimy Hendrickson, came to Bell County from Virginia.

IV. GREASY CREEK

The early settlements on Greasy Creek were (1) Two miles above Ingram post office, where John Fuson settled; (2) At the White Church, where John (Jack) Goodin settled; (3) At the mouth of Greasy Creek, where Thomas Dean settled; (4) Near the mouth of Greasy Creek and up Cumberland River, where Andrew McRobert and his son-in-law Silas Woodson settled; (5) Across Cumberland River from the mouth of Greasy Creek, where John Goodin settled; (6) Le Roy Peace, where he settled about three miles above Ingram post office and near the head of Greasy
Creek and a mile above where John Fuson settled; (7) At Ingram post office, where Rev. Ebenezer Ingram settled.

Thomas Dean, who was born before 1800, died and was buried in the Dean Graveyard near the mouth of Greasy Creek in 1875. He lies beneath a large spreading oak tree, some four feet through, and his headstone is close to the lower side of the tree. W. H. Dean, his son, and his son's wife, Mary Patience (Fuson) Dean, lie buried near him.

Thomas Dean built the first house at the forks of the road, where the Greasy Creek road joins the main highway along Cumberland River. The house is still standing, having been built to and worked over. He built this house in the early part of the nineteenth century. Daniel Dean, a brother of W. H. Dean, lived where later W. H. Dean lived, half mile up Greasy Creek from the forks of the road.

William Henry Harrison Dean, a son of Thomas Dean, was born near the mouth of Greasy Creek in 1829. He married Mary Patience (Pop) (Fuson) Dean, daughter of John Fuson, in 1852. She was born in 1836 further up Greasy Creek. W. H. H. Dean died in 1901 and Mary Patience
Dean died in 1904. Their children were (1) John Siler Dean, 1856-1863; (2) William Hansom Mack Dean, 1874-, who holds a first aid diploma in mine rescue work from the U.S. Government, was mine Superintendent for years, and married Willia King, daughter of Harvey King, 1888-1920, no children; (3) Mary Catherine Dean, 1876-, who married a Goodin; (4) James Daniel Dean, 1877-, who married a Tinsley.

W. H. Dean and his wife went to Mercer County, Missouri, in 1852 and remained in Mercer County and St. Joseph, Missouri, until 1884, when they returned to the old farm at the mouth of Greasy Creek, where they lived the remainder of their days.

W. H. H. Dean went with a party of men to California in the gold-rush of 1849 and returned with some twenty-two thousand dollars. He went into the hog-drover business, driving hogs south from Bell County, after his return from California and lost most of his money in this venture.

He was a farmer, school teacher, lumberman and pioneer. He was a man of large, strong build, with the true daring of the pioneer.

John Fuson, born in DeKalb County, Tennessee, June 20, 1792, died near Leon, Iowa, December 31, 1877, and was buried in Palestine Cemetery two and one-half miles west of Leon. He was buried on Lot #80. A Goverrment marker stands at the head of his grave, he having been a
soldier in the War of 1812.

John Fuson was the oldest son of Thomas Fuson, Kentucky pioneer. Thomas Fuson lived with his family on Dismal Creek, DeKalb County, Tennessee, where John married Polly Garner. John Fuson left Dismal Creek with his father, sometime prior to 1826, and came to Bell County and settled on Greasy Creek. The house he built, with some additions, is still standing opposite Will Fuson's house on Greasy Creek.

He married twice: (1) Polly Garner, (2) Nancy Catherine James. His children were: First Wife: (1) Thomas Henry Fuson, 1818-1895, who was buried on his home place one mile from the head of Greasy Creek; (2) Rachel Fuson; (3) Rebecca Fuson; (4) J. Fuson; (5) J. R. Fuson; (6) J. G. Fuson; (7) Nancy Fuson; (8) Betty Fuson; (9) Joseph Fuson; (10) Pleas Fuson; (11) Mary Patience Fuson; (12) Hansom Mack Fuson; (13) Jane Fuson; Second Wife: (14) Arnett Alice Fuson, 1886-1927, who married Edwin R. Clark March 17, 1883, four children survive; (15) George Washington Fuson, 1868-1918, who married Nancy R. Lile, five children survive; (16) William Carroll Fuson, 1874-1894, who married Leapha Turner, Burmingham, Iowa, two children survive.
John Fuson left Greasy Creek in 1852 or 1853, in company with twenty covered wagons, bearing Fusons and their families, for Mercer County, Missouri. He remained in Mercer County, Missouri, and Decatur County, Iowa, the remainder of his days. Rev. William C. Akers, a Baptist preacher, who preached John Fuson's funeral in Palestine Baptist Church, John Fuson being a member of this church, said of him: "He was the best man I ever knew." in 1927, when Bill Dean and I were in Leon, Iowa, this preacher, a shaky old man of eighty, took us to the grave of John Fuson. He repeated the above remark to us at that time.


William Fuson, son of Thomas Henry Fuson, owns and lives on the John Fuson farm. He was born December 30, 1867. He married Angie Begley, 1877-1925, in 1892. His children are (1) Clayton Fuson, 1896-1925; (2) Floyd Fuson, 1899-; (3) John Fuson, 1901-; (4) Matthew Fuson, 1903-; (5) Walter Fuson, 1906-1925; (6) Elbert Fuson, August 12,
1908--August 29, 1908; (7) Bertha Belle Fuson, 1909-; (8) Rixie Ellen Fuson, 1912-; (9) Robert K. Fuson, 1914-.


James Robinson Fuson, son of Thomas Henry Fuson, and grandson of John Fuson, 1841-1918, and Mary (Lee) Fuson, 1849-1924, had the following children: (1) Roza Z. Fuson, 1873-; (2) Philip C. Fuson, 1874-; bachelor; (3) Eliza Fuson, 1877-; (4) Sarah Fuson, 1882-; (5) Mary Esther Fuson, 1897-; (6) Laura Ellen Fuson, 1887-; (7) Hannah Fuson, 1890-1909. Principally all this family live now in Corbin, Kentucky.

Wilkerson Thompson, who lived just above Ingram, Kentucky, on Greasy Creek, 1836-1921, was married to Rinda Wilson, 1836-1909, Their children were (1) Elizabeth Thompson, 1856-1916, married 1875; (2) Richard Thompson, 1859, was married in 1881; (3) Ellen Thompson, 1863-, married 1881; (4) Margaret Thompson, 1860-, married 1883; (5) Martha Thompson, 1869, married 1896; (6) Callie Thompson; (7) Henry Thompson.

One of the earliest settlers on what is known now as the Frank Creech farm, on Cumberland River just above the mouth of Greasy Creek,
was Andrew McRobert. He came here around 1780 or 1790 and settled on this farm. He brought with him his young son-in-law Silas Woodson, who married his daughter Mary Jane McRobert. This young wife on Woodson died young and was buried on this farm. Afterwards Silas Woodson emigrated to Missouri and became Governor of Missouri. Some of the children of Andrew and Amanda McRobert, who were buried on this farm are as follows:

"William Andrew, son of Andrew and Amanda McRobert, d. May 27, 1853, in the 9th year of his age."

"Thomas McRobert, d. June 28, 1847, 16 years, 10 Mo., 9 days old."

"Mary Jane Woodson, wife of Silas Woodson, and daughter of Andrew McRobert, who died March 22, 1845, age 19 years, 5 Mos., 6 days."

Rev. Ebenezer Ingram settled at what is now known as Ingram, Kentucky, post office. This office was named after him. He served as Chaplain in the Civil War in the 49th Kentucky, Voluntary Infantry,
composed of ten companies. He had the following family: (1) Thomas J. Ingram, who had a large family of children, one of whom, Judge Eb Ingram, who was County Judge of Bell County, and was one of the leading political figures of the county for a generation; (2) Polly Ingram (the oldest of the family); (3) Rev. James Queener Ingram, who lived and died near Williamsburg, Kentucky; (4) William F. Ingram; 1852-1885; (5) Elsie Ingram, (6) Hannah Ingram; (7) Amanda Ingram, (8) Sallie Ingram, (9) Peggy Ingram, (10) Emily Ingram.

Bill Ingram settled in the Ingram Community on Greasy Creek in 1800, and came from North Carolina. He lived and died there and this community was named for him. He was buried in the Ingram graveyard at that place. Rev. Ebenezer Ingram was his son, and Thomas Jefferson Ingram and William F. Ingram were his grandsons.

James W. Ingram, father of Sidney Ingram, who now lives in Harlan, Kentucky, was a son of William F. Ingram. James W. Ingram was born and reared in the Ingram Settlement, but went to Flat Lick in Knox County where he died, and was buried in the McRoberts Graveyard in Bell County near the mouth of Greasy Creek, on the old Frank Creech farm. James W. Ingram had the following children: I. First wife: Betty Tinsley: (1) Bill, (2) Mary Partin, (3) Josephine Gibson, (4) Hannah Gibson, (5) America Garrett, (6) Jim Ingram, (7) Damia, (8) John, (9) Elbert, (10) Betty Gardner, (11) Sudie Warren, (12) Margaret Hendrickson. II Second wife: Margaret Tinsley: (13) Elizabeth, (14) Mellie, (15) Sidney, (16) Cordia,
Ellen, Ollie, Frank, Edna, Axie.

Rev. James Ingram was son of Rev. Ebenezer Ingram, and was a Baptist preacher, as his father was before him. He was reared on Greasy Creek in the Ingram settlement, lived at Williamsburg for a time and died at Jacksboro, Tennessee. His children were (1) E. N. Ingram, an attorney at law who died in Pineville, Kentucky, recently, and who was County Judge of Bell County at one time; (2) Eulus Ingram, who was a physician; and (3) Alice Queener, who married Dr. Queener and lives at Jacksboro, Tennessee.

Jack Goodin, son of Thomas Goodin, settled at White Church on Greasy Creek in pioneer days. Yater Ebenezer Bronster Goodin, a son of his, lived there. Jack Goodin was married twice and had the following family: I. Anna Morgan: (First wife) (1) James Goodin, (2) Hannah Goodin, (3) Thursey Goodin, (4) Mack Goodin, (5) Hard Goodin, (6) Alex Goodin: II. Mahala Fuson: (7) John Goodin, (8) Joseph Goodin, (9) Thomas Goodin, (10) Ebenezer Bronster Goodin, (11) Rachel Goodin, (12) Amanda Goodin, (13) Sallie Goodin. They both died on Greasy Creek and were buried in the Goodin Graveyard near White Church.
John Goodin, who died October 26, 1888, son of Jack and Mahala Fuson Goodin, lived where the Kentucky Utilities Company plant is now located. He owned the land on both sides of Cumberland River around the mouth of Greasy Creek. He was elected Sheriff of Knox County for two terms before Bell County was formed, and was one of the chief men in the formation of Bell County. He was instrumental, in company with some others, in getting the new county cut off. Judge John Goodin and Sallie Goodin, who died March 8, 1908, had the following family: (1) Robert Goodin, Circuit Court Clerk of Bell County two terms, and married three times: (A) Julia Johnson, (B) Emma Moss, (C) Hallie Lock; (2) W. J. Goodin, married Axie Myers; (3) Mahala Belle Goodin, married J. H. King; (4) Thomas Madison Goodin, (named after Mat Adams, who afterwards went to Congress).


W. J. and Axie Myers Goodin had the following children: (1) Ethel Goodin, married Cephus Faulkner; (2) Allie Goodin, married Floyd Tinsley; (3) John Jackson Goodin, married Helen Partin.
J. H. King, September 23, 1866-, who married Belle Goodin, September 26, 1866-1924, had the following children: (1) Sallie King, born November 29, 1886, (2) Willie L. King, April 24, 1888-1920; (3) John Wallace King, born February 22, 1890; (4) Robert G. King, born May 25, 1892; (5) Julia Angeline King, born November 12, 1894; (6) Mary Martha King, born March 1, 1898; (7) Thomas Spencer King, August 24, 1901 to May 3, 1902; (8) Axie Belle King, born June 23, 1903; (9) Ora D. Ramsey King, born June 23, 1903, one of twins, and died March 31, 1904; (10) Marvin Glenn King, born May 30, 1909.

Judge John Goodin lived, at first on Green Briar, a branch of Greasy Creek, moved later to Pineville, and then settled on the present site of the Kentucky Utilities plant near the mouth of Greasy Creek.

Old Jack Goodin, his father, lived on the farm at the White Church, later occupied by Jack Goodin's son Ebenezer Bronster Goodin.

John Mark built the Judge Goodin house, which is now occupied by Thomas Goodin's widow, and Judge John Goodin moved into the house in 1873. It was one of the early brick houses in this section and stands just
back of the Kentucky Utilities plant. John Mark was supposed to have bought this land from Spencer Ball.

Judge Goodin, at one time, owned 1200 acres in Cumberland Gap, including the Gap and Pinnacle and paid $1200.00 for it. He owned the following property besides this tract of land: (1) James Pogue farm, mouth of Greasy Creek, which he gave to his daughter Belle Goodin; (2) the Kentucky Utilities plant farm, which he gave to Thomas Goodin; (3) The Frank Creech farm, bought from Alex Black, was given to Robert Goodin, which included half of the original farm; (4) the other half of the Creech farm went to W. J. Goodin.

A house, supposed to have been built by Spencer Ball, was located just west of the present John Goodin house.

Judge John Goodin was an influential man in his day and a man of many affairs. He was a lawyer and at one time a partner of James D. Black of Barbourville, Kentucky. He was Sheriff two terms in Knox County before Bell County was cut off from Knox and Harlan. He was one of the main men who aided in securing the formation of the new county of Bell.

John Goodin was captain of a company of soldiers in the 49th Kentucky Regiment of Volunteers during the Civil War. This story has often been told by him in his lifetime. Bill Partin, later a prominent Baptist preacher, was a private in Captain Goodin's Company. Mat Adams was
Colonel and later went to Congress from the old Eleventh District. On one occasion, when Colonel Mat Adams was inspecting the Company, Bill Partin decided he was going to slip through the lines and get him some whiskey. He so informed Captain Goodin. Captain told him he couldn't get through the guards. Bill assured him he could get through. Captain told him to try it. Bill saw some boys rolling a barrel around where the guards were stationed and went to the boys and for a few cents got the use of their barrel. Bill got in the barrel, let it roll through the lines and laid still in the barrel for a while. As soon as the guards got away, he left the barrel and was on his way. He got the whiskey and returned, but a guard caught him.

Colonel Adams was called. He ordered Bill to the guard house. Colonel sent for Bill to come before the officers and Bill sent back word that he was in the lock-up and couldn't come. The officers found him guilty and ordered him to carry a large pole around the grounds. But, said Bill to Colonel Adams. I am a small man and that pole is too heavy. Colonel Adams agreed with him and sent him back to the guard house. Bill was getting tired of the guard house and set fire to it. Then they had to release Bill, because there was no guard house to put him in.

Mahala Fuson Goodin, before her marriage to Jack Goodin, had three children: (1) Bethanian Fuson, who lived and died, at a ripe old age, in South America on the Whitley-Bell County line; (2) Hannah Fuson, who married Alex Carroll; (3) Sidney Fuson, who married James Partin, the first surveyor of Bell County.
Thomas Goodin, son of Judge John Goodin, married Lizzie Dean, December 21, 1892, at the home of her father, W. J. Dean, and Rev. George Hendrickson, performed the ceremony, with Ellen McGaffee as witness.

A son of Amanda Goodin, 1864-1903, who was daughter of Jack Goodin and Mahala Fuson Goodin, was Rev. John Thomas Stamper, 1865-, a Baptist preacher. He was County Judge of Knox County for two terms, 1910-1914 and 1920-1924. He lives near Barbourville, Kentucky. He recently made a statement before the Fuson Family Association of America, in its meeting at Clear Creek Springs, that he had fourteen children, sixty-nine grandchildren, and ten great-grandchild.

The father of Rev. Stamper was W. E. Stamper, who died September 24, 1887. Rev. Stamper married Mattie Golden in 1885, who was born July 11, 1868. Their children were (1) F. W. Stampter, 1886-, who married Florrie Jackson; (2) W. E. Stamper, 1888-1998; (3) Nettie Belle Stamper, 1890-, married Oscar Disney; (4) Bettie Stamper, (5) Jessie May Stamper, 1892-1896; (6) Stephen D. Stamper, 1894-; (7) Annie Lewis, 1896-; (8) Murray Colson Stamper, 1898-; (9) John E. Stamper, 1900-; (10) Mattie Victoria Stamper, 1909-; (11) Henry Harvey Stamper,
1903-; (12) Eaton Stamper, 1905-; (13) Paul Springer Stamper, 1907-;
(14) Mary Elizabeth Stamper, 1908-1920, who married Robert Mayors.

Hiram Stamper, grandfather of Rev. Stamper, died on Kentucky River. His grandmother was Lareins Woollum.

Rev. J. T. Stamper is a pioneer in modern commercial orchards. His apple orchard is one of the finest in southeastern Kentucky. People from all over this section consult him about the care and upkeep of an orchard. He is also a breeder of pure bred Poland China hogs.
people in this part of the county. They were Bill Knuckles, Rev. Wilkerson Asher, and Benjamin D. Bingham. These families and their ancestors and descendants will follow in order.


Benjamin D. (?) Bingham (14th Ky. Cavalry in Civil War) married Alice Asher, and there was born to them the following children: (1) Margaret Howard, (2) Dill M. Bingham, who married Polly Howard, (3) Deborha Bingham, (4) Wilk Bingham, (5) Elisha Bingham, (6) Robert


Elijah Bingham, father of Elisha Bingham, married Easter Green, who was a daughter of Lewis Green, the Revolutionary War soldier. She was the mother of Easter Kilqore. Their children were (1) Elisha Bingham, (2) Bob Bingham, (3) Vina Howard, mother of James Howard who was Jailer of Bell County, (4)----- Green, who married David Green, (5) Vaney Leforce, (6) Mrs. Leforce (two of the girls married Leforces), (7) Betsy Cox, (8) Mrs. Gatliff, (9) Dewane Bingham.

Col. John A. Bingham, who was father of Elijah Bingham and who was a Colonel under Washington in the Revolutionary War, married Easter
Kilgore. Their children were (1) Elijah Bingham, (2) Billy Bingham, father-in-law of old Bobby Howard, whose daughters married T. J. Asher and W. F. Hall, (3) Joshua Bingham, father of Capt. W. M. Bingham and grandfather of Judge J. S. Bingham, (4) John Bingham, who lived in Knox County, was wealthy and owned slaves, (5) Mrs. Elisha Calloway, (6) Betsy Calloway, wife of Charles Calloway. (There were two or three more girls.)

Dill M. Bingham, born August 17, 1871, married Polly Howard. Their children were (1) Venoba Bingham, (2) Howard Bingham, who married Jessie Hyde, (3) Alice Bingham, (4) Lucy Fletcher, who married J. B. Fletcher, (5) Myrtle Bingham, (6) Ben Mat Bingham, (7) Luther Bingham, (8) Jack Bingham.

Dillon Asher married Richard Davis, daughter, Mary. Richard Davis settled at the foot of the mountain under the pinnacale on the Kentucky side. Davis' Branch was named after him. Dillon Asher was the first toll-gate keeper in the state which was located in the Narrows at Pineville. Richard Davis patented fifty acres of land there in 1792. He was said to have settled there in 1766. Dillon Asher was born in 1774 and died May 9, 1844. John Davis Asher, father of Judge T. J. Asher, was born July 11, 1817, and died August 1, 1888.

Lucinda Asher, wife of Rev. Wilkerson Asher, was a daughter of Rev. John Bingham, an old Baptist preacher. Lucinda Asher's mother was
Polly DePriest, a daughter of Robert Depriest, who was a Revolutionary War soldier under Washington. Polly Depriest's mother was Patsy Taylor, a cousin to Zachariah Taylor. She was a sister of Neely Taylor. Billy Taylor was father of Patsy Taylor DePriest.

Dill Bingham's father's mother was Sallie Howard and her mother was Phoebe Slusher, a sister to old Philip slusher.

II. THE RIGHT FORK OF STRAIGHT CREEK SECTION

Jasper Howard lives near the Burns' Spring section on the Right Fork Of Straight Creek, and owns a good farm at this place. He and his People have lived there and have farmed the land for generations. He is one of the leading farmers and businessmen, not only of Straight Creek, but of Bell County. He gave the author the information about the old settlers of the Right Fork of Straight Creek, which follows:

There are only a few of the oldest settlements on the creek, since people settled in the early days far apart. The earliest settlements on the Right Fork are (1) At Burns' spring, where James
Burns settled; (2) At Jenson, just below Kettle Island, Sammy Woollum; (3) At Stony Fork and Ben's Branch Benjamin ("Cripple Ben") Howard and John Eperson; (4) At Elliott's Ford, on the Right Fork just above the Forks of Straight Creek, Bill Elliott; (5) Murphy Ward just above the Forks of Straight Creek, where the old Straight Creek Mining Camp was; (6) At Kettle Island (in the early days an old kettle was found buried at this place, and hence its name) Isaac Horn, a Baptist preacher, settled; (7) Elec Locke settled at Kettle Island.

Jasper Howard, 1864-, married Mary V. Howard, 1864-, daughter of James L. Howard, of Leslie County, Kentucky, and had the following children: (1) Dr. Garfield Howard, (2) Garrett M. Howard, (3) Dr. John R. Howard, (4) Bertha Howard, who married James M. Wilson, (5) Doxie Sams, (6) Durham Howard, who married Catherine Morgan, and had the following children: (a) Jasper Howard, Jr., (b) John Garfield Howard, (c) Bivie Joe Howard; (7) Gordon Ray Howard, (8) Nola Howard.

Dr. L. R. Howard, son of Jasper Howard, married Fleda Rose Bird. Their children: (1) Charlotte Howard, (2) Naomi Howard.

Dr. Garfield Howard, son of Jasper Howard, married Fannie Gatliff, and they have one child: Maurice Howard.

Benjamin ("Cripple Ben") Howard (1825-1913), married Lucy Wilson (1829-1884), and their children were (1) J. G. Howard, (2) John R.
Howard, (3) Elhanon Howard, (4) Caroline Howard, who married "Big" Berry Howard, former member of the Kentucky Legislature and former Sheriff of Bell County, (5) Jasper Howard, (6) J. E. Howard.

Philip Howard, father of Benjamin Howard, married Peggy Hendrickson, and had the following children: (1) Benjamin Howard, (2) Josh Howard, (3) Jim Howard, (4) Lark Howard, (5) Phoebe Howard, who married Steve Lee, (6) Betsy Howard, who married Anderson Rice, (7) Nancy Howard, who married Will Slusher, (8) Lucinda Howard, who married a Free in Ohio. Philip Howard's father was Benjamin Howard, who came from the Big Sandy River. The Howards of Bell County, in the Straight Creek section, are descendants of Sir Thomas Howard, an Englishman. Gen. O. O. Howard claimed to be related to the Straight Creek Howards.

John R. Howard, a brother of Jasper Howard, married Alabama Howard, a daughter of Elisha Howard, and to them were born the following children: (1) Lucy Howard, who married Tom Knuckles; (2) Mahala Howard, (3) Carrie Howard, who married Letcher Knuckles; (4) Laura Howard, who married Joe Saylor; (5) Matilda Howard, who married Frank Robbins.

Garrett Howard, a brother of Jasper Howard, married Catherine Howard, a daughter of old Jimmy Howard, and had the following children: (1) Millard Howard, (2) Bill Howard, (3) Benjamin Howard, (4) Henry

"Big" Berry Howard, who married Caroline Howard, a sister of Jasper Howard, never had any children. They lived on a farm at the mouth of Stony Fork of Straight Creek.

108

John Eperson, who married a Hendrickson, in pioneer days lived in the big bottom at the mouth of Stony Fork. Ben Branch, one mile above the mouth of Stony Fork, was named after the father of Jasper Howard, because Benjamin Howard lived and reared his family there.

Hiram Hoskins, who married Betsy Fultz, had the following children: (1) Gabe Hoskins, (2) Mat Hoskins, (3) James Hoskins, (4) Nervie H. Hoskins, who married Bill North at the mouth of Straight Creek, (5) Nancy Lefevers, who married John Lefevers.

A. J. Bailey, who lived on the head of Mill Creek, was a Methodist minister and school teacher. He taught school in the rural schools of Bell County for forty-nine years, and was very efficient and thorough in all he did. He was a well educated man, and his education was the result of his
own efforts. He was a student all of his life. He married Catherine Ward, and they had the following children: (1) Everett Bailey, (2) Bascom Bailey, (3) Vadie Bailey, (4) Lucy Bailey.

The first man who settled on the level ground at the mouth of Mill Creek was James Burns. He had two sons: (1) William Burns, (2) James Burns, Jr. These men died and were buried in the community, and by removals and death the Burns family disappeared from the community. Bill Burns had a son Davis Burns. He built two sawmills and grist mills on Straight Creek, near Burns' Spring and at Murphy Ward's place. He went to the Big Sandy River and built mills there. He sawed the lumber on Straight Creek that went into the building of the old Court House in old Pineville in the Narrows. This was Bell County's first court house.

Abe Lock, son of Elec Lock, married Martha Horn, daughter of Isaac Horn, and had the following children: (1) John M. Lock, (2) Walter Lock, (3) Bell Lock, who married James Hoskins, (4) Mary Eliza Lock.

III. LEFT FORK OF STRAIGHT CREEK SECTION


Jacob Woollum, father of Isreal K. Woollum, married Sarah Hughes, and their children were (1) Rebecca Woollum, (2) Sam Woollum, (3) Isreal K. Woollum, (4) Eliza Woollum, (5) Mary Woollum, (6) Marie Woollum, (7) George Woollum, who settled on Right Ford of Straight Creek, a short distance above the Forks of the Straight Creeks, was brother to Jacob Woollum.

James Woollum, a brother of Isreal K. Woollum, married a Ward, and had children as follows: (1) Andy Woollum, (2) Tom Woollum, (3) Polly Woollum, who married a York; (4) Jane Woollum, who married a Davis; (5) Charity Woollum, who married a Johnson; (6) Mrs. Jim York;

Lula Woollum, who married Oscar Broughton, had the following children: (1) Bernard Broughton, (2) Lillian Broughton, (3) Ralph Broughton, (4) Mary Ann Broughton, (5) Norris Broughton; II. Boyd Carnes: (6) David Arnold Carnes.

Edgar Napier, who married Alberta Woollum, had these children: (1) Joyce Napier, (2) Samuel Palestine Napier, (3) Billie Napier, (4) Ester Marie Napier.

James Hunter, who married Dora Woollum, had these children: (1) Mary Lou Hunter, (2) Clarence Richard Hunter, (3) Betty Ruth Hunter.

Clark Smith, who married Nell Woollum, had one child: (1) Donald Smith.

Leonard Blessing, who married Grace Woollum, has the following children: (1) Evelyn Blessing, (2) Billie Joe Blessing, (3) Brenda Jane Blessing.


Rev. W. P. Slusher, a Baptist minister, and son of Wilkerson
Slusher, married Fannie Bingham, and had one child: (1) Will P. Slusher, Jr.


Anse York married Lucy Woollum, daughter of Abner Woollum and had these children: (1) Harve York, (2) Oscar York, (3) Gillis York,
Christopher York. The father of Anse, John and James, was Dennis York.

Philip Rice married Alice Woollum and had these children: (1) Anderson Rice, (2) Palestine Rice, (3) Bradley Rice, (4) Jasper Rice, (5) Boyd Rice, (6) Ada Rice, (7) Mellie Rice, (8) Sarah Ellen Rice, (9) Eliza Bell Rice. Philip Rice's father was Anderson Rice and his grandfather was Stephen Rice.

Palestine Rice married Lizzie Hendrickson and had these children: (1) Sarah Rice, (2) Tilmon Rice, (3) Mary Rice, (4) Selvie Rice, (5) Caster Rice, (6) Ewin Rice.

Anderson Rice married Emily Napier and had these children: (1) Bertha Rice, (2) Robert Rice, (3) Fannie Rice, (4) Lucy Rice.


Simeon Chappell married Sidney York, daughter of Dennis York, and had three children: (1) Ellen Chappell, (2) John S. Chappell, (3) Will Chappell.

Murph Elliott married Margaret Napier and had three children: (1) Jim Elliott, (2) Bob Elliott, (3) Rev. Cam Elliott, a Baptist preacher.

A. J. Asher, a brother of T. J. Asher, lived near the mouth of Straight Creek and had five children: (1) Chesney Knuckles, (2) Bennett Asher, (3) Hettie Hodges, (4) Lindsay Asher, (5) Margaret Asher.

Simon Delph was reared on Spring Creek of Red Bird Creek, moved to Straight Creek in 1891, and went to Whitley County in 1899. Joshua Delph, 1854-1931, father of Simon Delph, married Lucinda Sizemore (1853-), and they had six children: (1) Simon Delph (1876-), (2) Nancy Delph (1878-), (3) Sarah Delph (1881-), (4) Ollie Delph (1884-1905), (5) Litha Delph (1887-), (6) G. C. Delph (1896-).

Simon Delph's grandfather moved from Hancock County, Tennessee, to Goose Creek in Clay County, Kentucky, in 1859. Harvey Delph (1824-1914) married Mary Irwin (1825-1912) and had eight

Jacob Delph (1800-1905), father of Harvey Delph, was born in Grayson County, Virginia, and died in Lee County, Virginia. Jacob's wife was a Baker. Daniel Delph (1765-1855) came from Germany or Holland and settled in Grayson County, Virginia, lived and died there.

Simon Delph, a son of Joshua Delph, was County Superintendent of the schools of Bell County 1910-1918, and, before that time, had been a teacher in the Bell County Schools for many years. Since his time expired as County Superintendent he has been teaching in the schools of Bell County. He has been a valuable asset to the schools of Bell County for over a quarter of a century. He is well educated, aggressive, and thorough in all of his work, and his influence on the school system of Bell County will be felt a long time after he has passed from the scene, Simon Delph was married twice: I. Sarah Fuson, daughter of James R. Fuson: (1) Lillian Delph, who married Dr. H. W. Terrell, of Corbin, Kentucky; II. Rosa Knuckles, daughter of C. C. Knuckles (no children by second marriage). The Delphs live at Ferndale, Kentucky.

Judge John Green's father was Elijah Green, son of Lewis Green. Judge Green was County Judge of Bell County and lived in Pineville for
many years before his death as an old man.

Mose Dorton, for whom Dorton Branch was named, settled in the early days on Dorton Branch.

Bill North lived at the mouth of Straight Creek, across from Pineville proper. He had two sons: (1) Millard North, who was County Court Clerk of Bell County, and (2) Grant North who was County Superintendent of Bell County. Bill North was the second County Superintendent of Bell County (then Josh Bell County, and the office was called Commissioner).

The THREE STATES, of Middlesborough, says: "One of Bell County's oldest residents, Mrs. Mary Ann Huff Ridings, passed away Monday (January 9, 1939) at 12:30 a.m. at the home of a granddaughter, Mrs. Bill Sloan, on Straight Creek, at the age of 94 years. Infirmities of age were given as the immediate cause of death. Her husband preceded her in death 30 years ago.

"Survivors are one daughter, Mrs. Maggie Ward, of Straight Creek, and one son, Robert; 19 grandchildren, of whom J. W. Ridings, of
Middlesborough, is one; 37 great-grandchildren, and one great-great grandchild, who is Betty Jean Ridings, daughter of George Ridings, of Middlesborough.

Samuel B. Napier, who lived on the Left Fork of Straight Creek, was born September 11, 1876, and married: 1. Maude Slusher: (1) Tressie Napier, (2) Richard Napier; (3) Cleveland Napier; II. Minnie Brachett: (4) Venus Napier, (5) Lonnie B. Napier, (6) Virginia Napier, (7) Eugene Napier.

The mother of Samuel B. Napier was Jane Napier, and her children were as follows: (1) Hiskel Napier, (2) S. B. Napier, (3) Alec Napier, (4) Mary Napier.

The grandfather of Samuel B. Napier was Joe Napier and his grandmother was Sallie McConkle, and there were born to them: (1) Jane Napier, (2) George Napier, (3) Pence Napier, (4) Robert Napier, (5) Frank Napier, (6) Sam Napier, (7) Annie Napier.

Robert Collett, now residing at Brookside in Harlan County, was born in Bell County October 31, 1884. He was married twice: 1. Hyla Young, born 1886, and to them were born: (1) Robert Collett, Jr., (2) Claud Collett, (3) Evelyn Collett; II. Ellen Brewer: (1) Fay Collett.

His father was Dyer Collett and his mother Emily Jane Sizemore

B. UPPER CUMBERLAND AREA

I. PUCKETTS CREEK SECTION

Robert Howard, who married Lucinda Bingham, lived and died on the lower part of Pucketts Creek. He married twice and left a large number of descendants. His first marriage was to Lucinda Bingham and his second to Mary Lundy. Their children were as follows: (1) Varilda Howard, who married T. J. Asher; (2) W. M. C. Howard; (3) Ellissie Howard; (4) Palestine Howard; (5) Radford Howard; (6) Saretta Howard, who married Frank Creech; (7) Aretha Howard, who married Jesse W. Howard; (8) Tyrus Howard, who was Sheriff of Bell County; (9) Lucy Howard, who married Judge W. F. Hall, of Harlan; (10) Nancy Howard, who married R. W. Creech. (11) Mary Howard, who married Charles
Calloway. These above were children by the first wife: (12) Etha Howard, who married White Eldridge; and (13) Cassie Howard, who married Ralph Tuggle.

Robert Howard's father was Larkin Howard, who married a Risner.

Bill Howard, a brother of Robert Howard, lived this side of Rock Branch on Pucketts Creek. Michael Howard, another brother of Robert Howard, also lived on Pucketts Creek. James Howard married Robert Howard's sister, Katie Howard. Brit Lee, a first cousin of Sarah Jane Lee Fuson, mother of H. H. Fuson, lived on Pucketts Creek and married a daughter of James and Katie Howard.

Lewis Green lived on Pucketts Creek, and some of his boys were (1) Garret Green, (2) Palestine Green, and (3) Will Green.

Wilse Payne lived on Pucketts Creek and married a daughter of James and Katie Howard. Jasper Howard, a relative of Robert Howard, also lived on Pucketts Creek and had, among other children, these two boys: (1) Lark Howard, and (2) Ben Howard. William Bingham lived on Black Snake Branch of Pucketts Creek. He was a nephew of Mrs. Robert Howard, and had the following children: (1) Mary Bingham, (2) Debbie Bingham, (3) Bird Bingham, (4) Bass Bingham, (5) Dale Bingham, (6) Varilda Bingham, and (7) Amanda Bingham. John Wadkins, an old residerter of Pucketts Creek, went to Oklahoma, and there he was killed. He married Idis Howard, a daughter of Bill Howard. They had the
following children: (1) Eli Wadkins, (2) Elijah Wadkins, (3) Phoebe Wadkins, (4) Emily Wadkins, and (5) Sarah Wadkins.

Sam Creech lived at the mouth of Pucketts Creek. His wife was named Rhoda Creech. They had five children: (1) Robert W. Creech, whose children were (a) George, (b) Ted, (c) Robert, (d) Laura, and (e) Annie; (2) Lila Creech; (3) Frank Creech; (4) Elisha Creech, who had two children: (a) Dora and (b) Belle; (5) Nute Creech, among whose children were (a) Gillis, (b) Vick, (c) two girls.

Capt. Ben Howard, who married Elizabeth Howard, lived on the Upland near the mouth of Pucketts Creek. They had these children: (1) Lige Howard, (2) Lark Howard, (3) Judge Howard, (4) Belle Howard, (5) Ben Howard, and (6) Josephine Howard. Rich Johnson also lived on this Upland. He married Phoebe Howard, sister of Robert Howard, and they had these children: (1) Jim Johnson, (2) Leander Johnson, (3) Wilbur Johnson, (4) Andrew Johnson, (5) Dillard Johnson, (6) Nathaniel Johnson.

II. ON THE RIVER BELOW PUCKETTS CREEK

Coming down the Cumberland River from Calloway, Charley Callaway lived in the Calloway Settlement. He married Mary Ball of Virginia, and they had these children: (1) Bal Calloway, (2) Mrs. Steve Cawood, and (3) Caroline Callaway. John Green, who lived between Calloway Hill and
Tanyard Hill, married Adison LeFORCE's sister. Hamp Lewis, who lived in this same settlement, married a Howard, sister of Milt Howard. Jackie Parsons, who married a Williams, also lived in this community, and had the following children: (1) Joe Parsons, (2) Spencer Parson, (3) Catherine Parsons, and (4) Josephine Parsons. Bill Taylor also lived here and had these boys: (1) Mat Taylor, (2) Mount Taylor, and (3) John Taylor (Blind John). Sam Wilder married Aggie Green, daughter of John Green. James Campbell, who married Ruthy Green, had the following children: (1) George Campbell, (2) William A. Campbell, (3) D. H. Campbell, and (4) Lige Campbell.

Levi Hoskins lived on the side of Tanyard Hill towards Pineville. He had these children (1) George Hoskins, (2) Ed Hoskins, and (3) Sarah Hoskins. Another Levi Hoskins lived in the same community. Dan Collett, who married Elizabeth Upton, daughter of Doctor Upton, had these children, among others: (1) Skelt Collett, (2) John M. Collett, (3) Jahu Collett, and (4) a girl who married a Taylor. Elisha Bingham lived on Tom's Creek, and was the father of Jim Tom Bingham and Nath Bingham. Tom Green, who lived on Tom's Creek, married Richard Risner's sister, and had these children: (1) Mrs. Charles Knuckles, (2) Mrs. Bill Blanton,
and (3) Henry Green. Noah Smith, who married Jackie Parsons' widow, Julia, mother of Joe Parsons, had these children: (1) John Smith and (2) George Smith. They lived on Callaway Hill. Bal Calloway lived on Calloway Hill and had the following children: (1) Ellen Calloway, who married Andrew Johnson; (2) Charles Calloway, (3) Jim Calloway, (4) John Calloway, (5) Richard Calloway, (6) Steve Calloway, (7) Mrs. Bill Howard, and (8) Mrs. Judge Howard.

Si Hoskins lived at the mouth of Pucketts Creek. He married a Williams and had these children: (1) Elizabeth Hoskins, (2) Nute Hoskins, (3) Enoch Hoskins, (4) Andrew Hoskins, (5) George Hoskins, (6) Charles Hoskins, and (7) Jack Hoskins. Henderson Green, uncle of Joe Parsons, lived across the river from Hamp Lewis' place.

William S. Howard, Sr. ("Big Bill"), lived about where Brit Howard lived at the mouth of Mill Branch. He came to Pucketts Creek in 1808, and was born about 1790 and died around 1870 or 71. He was a double cousin of Steve Daniel's mother, who was a Howard and Slusher. He was E. V. Howard's great grandfather. He was said to have been 6 feet 6 1/2 inches tall, weighted 325 pounds, and was 3 feet and 1 inch across the shoulders.

William S. Howard, Sr., had the following children: (1) Capt. Benjamin Howard, (2) Wix Howard, who last lived at London, Kentucky, (3) John C. Howard, (4) James G. Howard, grandfather of E. V. Howard, (5) Katherine Howard, who married Elijah Howard, (6) Phoebe Howard,
William S. Howard, Jr., (8) Green Howard, father of Elisha ("Big Lish") and Larkin Howard.

Green Howard had the following children, among others: (1) Elisha ("Big Lish") Howard, (2) Larkin Howard, (3) James G. Howard.

Jayhugh Collett (1871-) married Cicely Flynn (1877-) and they had seven children: (1) Margaret Pursifull, who married John M. Pursifull; (2) Mrs. James B. Howard, Wallins; (3) Odell Collett, (4) Creed Collett, (5) Hubert Collett, (6) Doris Collett, (7) Reba Collett.


James Collett married Caroline Greene, granddaughter of Lewis Greene, and had four children: (1) Daniel Greene Collett, (2) Mary Collett, (3) Nancy Collett, (4) Virginia Collett.

Grandfather of Jayhugh Collett on his mother's side was John Upton. John Upton's mother was a Daniels. John Upton's children were (1)

The marker on the road between Calloway Hill and Tanyard Hill to Lewis Green, reads as follows:

"Lewis Green, 1751-1835, Revolutionary Soldier, 1776-1783, settled on Cumberland River 17 miles from Harlan Court House before 1800. He and his wife are buried 100 feet from this spot. Erected by Mountain Trail Chapter D.A.R., Harlan, Kentucky.

There is a marker at his grave just above this marker and the words on this marker are as follows: "Lewis Green, Virginia, Pvt.-Shelby's Va. Troups, Rev. War 1835."

Joseph Warren Parson (1863-) married Rosa Bell Flynn (1870-) and had the following children: (1) Baby Parsons, (2) Mendel Boyd Parsons, (3) Norris Prouty Parsons, (4) Pearl Williams, (5) Walter Flynn Parsons.

John Jackson Parsons (1802-1872) married the first time, I. Barbara Spencer: (1) Mary Ann Dixon, (2) Sallie Creech, married Isaac Creech, Clover Fork; (3) Elizabeth Green, married Henderson Green, son of Billy Green, son of Lewis Green; (4) Abigail Hoskins, who married Josiah Hoskins, father of Dr. Albert B. Hoskins, Beattyville, Kentucky, and Enoch Hoskins, who was Magistrate in the Pineville District for many years. (5)


Joseph Warren, who was killed at the Battle of Bunker Hill in the Revolutionary War, was a cousin of John Jackson Parsons. John Jackson Parsons and Joseph Warren had correspondence with each other.

Charley Callaway married Betsy Green, sister of Judge John Green, of Pineville, and they had these children: (1) Caroline Calloway, (2) Nancy Johnson, (3) Sylvester Newly, Carrie Newly's mother; (4) Mrs. Steve Cawood, (5) Ballanger Calloway.

Ballinger Calloway married Mary Ball, and had twelve children: (1) Charlie Calloway, (2) James Calloway, (3) Dr. George Calloway, (4)


Samuel Creech married Rhoda Powell, and had five children: (1) Elisha Creech, (2) Nuton Creech, (3) Frank Creech, (4) Robert Creech, (5) Lilia Creech.

Nuton Creech married Sarah Jones and they had four children: (1) Victor Creech, (2) Gillis Creech, (3) George Wilson, (4) Minnie Martin.

Elisha Creech married America Howard, and had two children: (1) Belle Pursifull, (2) Dora Kirby, wife of James D. Kirby. James E. Kirby and Dora Creech had three children: (1) Hallie Kirby, (2) Hubert Kirby.

John Mack Green, son of Bill Green, grandson of Lewis Green, married Emily Leforce, and they had seven children: (1) W. A. Green, (2) George Green (Harlan), (3) Elijah Green, (4) G. H. Green, (5) Ruthy Campbell, (6) America Wilder, (7) Aggie Corum.
Hampton Lewis, brother of Felix Lewis and Judge Wilson Lewis, married I. Emily Howard: (1) Dr. M. H. Lewis, (2) Mary Lewis; II. Virginia Collett: (3) Myrtle Lewis, (4) Clarence Lewis.

Henderson Green, Billy Green's son, brother of John Mack Green, married Elizabeth Parsons, and had six children: (1) Henderson Green, (2) John Green, (3) Easter Cox, (4) Emily Cox, (5) Nancy Cox, (6) Paralee Miracle.


Frank Creech married Saretta Howard, daughter of Bob Howard, and had four children: (1) Millard Creech, (2) Dock Creech, (3) Lee Creech, (4) Rosa Creech.

Wilse Saylor married Bill Howard's daughter and had several children, among whom are (1) Solomon Saylor, (2) Ben Saylor, (3) John Saylor.
Joe Parsons tells an interesting story of how Browney's Creek and Cubage Creek got their names. Brown Buffalo, probably mixed with some native cattle, roamed Browney's Creek in the early days, and, in speaking of a Buffalo, they called it a "Browney," and the Creek took the name Browney's Creek from this incident. Cubage was named from a cub bear that was fought and killed on Cubage Creek by Andy Lee (great grandfather of the author). From cub they got Cubage for the name for the creek.

W. T. Rice, of Harlan, Kentucky, relates this story with reference to the name of Cubage. He says Bill Green told him that a party of pioneer hunters were hunting on Cubage Creek, and a fellow by the name of Cubage got his feet frostbitten until he couldn't travel. They had to stay there until he got so that he could travel. After that the people named the creek Cubage.

Which account is correct, I do not know, but it seems the former is the better theory. Cubage from Cub looks more reasonable since the man's name would be spelled more likely Cubbage.

T. J. Asher lived at Wasioto, carried on his business and reared his family there. The house in which he lived is still standing there, although the store building and most of the houses used for his employees in his lumber business are torn down and have disappeared. He carried on an
immense lumber business just prior to 1896 and just afterwards. Early in the twentieth century he went out of the lumber business and went into the coal business. Simon Delph says of the Asher family:

"Dillion Asher, born 1774 and died May 9, 1844, the progenitor of the Asher family, in the mountains of Kentucky, was the son of Bill Asher and Sallie Blevins. He married Mary Davis of Davis Branch near Middlesboro, and settled on Red Bird in Clay County, just below the mouth of Phillip's Fork. He is buried just across the branch in front of his house. His son John Asher lived there until he died. Thomas J. Asher was a grandson.


"T. J. Asher, who married Varilda Howard, daughter of Robert
Howard, of Puckett's Creek, had the following children: (1) Robert Asher, (2) Mat Asher, (3) Jack Asher, (4) Hugh Asher, (5) Mrs. Brandenberg."

"Steve W. Daniels, 86 years old, died at his home at Page Tuesday, January 9, 1939, following an illness of three years. He is survived by fifteen children: (1) John Daniels, of California; (2) Bill Daniels, of Jayem; (3) Mrs. Phoebe J. Vison, St. Louis, Mo., (4) Mrs. Houston Ball, Middlesobough, Kentucky; (5) Mrs. Thelma Daniels, Lexington; (6) Philip Daniels, Cleveland; (7) Mrs. John L. Hoskins, Calvin; (8) Mrs. W. E. Eastlind, Louisville; (9) Mrs. Bessie Daniels, Middlesborough; (10) Jim Daniels, Salem, Ind.; (11) Arley Daniels, Providence, Kentucky; (12) Howard Daniels, Providence, Kentucky; (13) Roscoe Daniels, Calvin, Ky. (14) Mrs. Sarah Parker, St. Louis. Funeral services were held at Blackmont on Thursday, January 12, 1939, under the direction of the Durham Funeral Home"--The PINEVILLE SUN, Pineville, Kentucky.

Wilkerson Campbell, who lives on the south side of Tanyard Hill on the main highway, gave me some interesting information about his family.

"Laura (Campbell) Hoskins (1884-), married the first time: I. Charley Hoskins (1854-1908) --No children: II. Daniel B. Thompson: (1)"
Bertha Thompson, (2) Lloyd Milton Thompson.

"James Archie Campbell (Dec. 3, 1856 to Feb. 15, 1931), married Ruthy (Green) Campbell (April 12, 1856 to December 23, 1914). daughter of John Mack Green, who was a son of Lewis Green of the Revolutionary War. Children: (1) Lloyd Campbell (March 23, 1880-), (2) Martha Campbell (Feb. 11, 1882-), (3) Wilkerson Campbell (July 3, 1883), (4) Laura Campbell (Nov. 16, 1884-), (5) Elijah Campbell (Jan. 3, 1887-).

"Milburn Campbell, brother of James Archie Campbell, lived and died on Clear Fork of Yellow Creek. He married Julia Coldiron, and had the following children: (1) Henry Campbell, (2) Arch Campbell, (3) Edna Campbell, (4) Martha Campbell, (5) Mary Ester Campbell, (6) Elisha Campbell, (7) Bill Goebel Campbell, (8) Lloyd Brownlee Campbell.


"Wilkerson Campbell, son of James A. Campbell, married Stella Bowens. They had the following children: (1) James Campbell, (2) Lloyd Campbell, (3) Norman Campbell.

"Wilkerson Campbell says of his ancestors: My great grandfather
was kidnapped in France when he was four years old, and was kept on the
sea till he was sixteen. He made his escape. While on board ship, he
became a professional cook. His name was Pole Campbell. He settled in
Middlesborough, Kentucky, and reared four boys: (1) Wilkerson Campbell,
(2) Jefferson Campbell, (3) Pole Campbell, (4) French Campbell. Wilkerson
Campbell settled at Page, above Wasioto. Jefferson Campbell in what is
now Binghamtown near the Tannery in Middlesborough. French Campbell
settled near Flat Lick, Kentucky. Pole Campbell went to Oklahoma and
never returned."

After getting this information from Wilkerson Campbell, I
journeyed down the river about one half mile to the home of General
Filmore Cox, whose mother was Sallie Lee, a sister of John Lee and Philip
Lee, and daughter of Andrew Lee, and there got a lot of good information
about his people and those others he knew.

"General Gilmore Cox (May 11, 1862-) married Elizabeth Green,
daughter of Bobby Green, and they had eleven children: (1) D. M. Cox, (2)
Millard Cox, (7) Nancy Cox, (8) Dora Cox, (9) Ida Cox, (10) Laura Cox,
(11) Amanda Jane Cox.
"Hobert Walters married Laura Cox, daughter of Gilmore Cox, and they have three children: (1) Ernest Walters, (2) Arthur Walters, (3) Jayhugh Walters.


"Levi Cox, son of Gilmore Cox, married Minnie Tuttle, and they have five children: (1) Naomi Cox, (2) Sterling Cox, (3) Wanita Cox, (4) Nuvaughn Cox, (5) Arlis Wayne Cox.

"D. M. Cox, son of Gilmore Cox, married Ellie Lee, daughter of David Lee, and they have five children: (1) Elmer Cox, (2) Warren Cox, (3) Hubert Cox, (4) Edith Cox, (5) Goldie Cox.

"Bill Green lived on Cubage and married Caroline Green, daughter of Bobby Green, and had seven children: (1) Thomas Green, (2) B. D. Green, (3) Lewis G. Green, (4) Aggie Green, (5) Amanda Jane Green, (6) Caroline Green, (7) Nancy Green.

"Bob Wilson (Red Bob) married Katie Lee, sister of Joe Lee, lived on Browney's Creek, and had the following children: (1) Joseph Wilson, (2) Richard Wilson, (3) Isaac Wilson, (4) Garret Wilson, (5) Gillis Wilson,

"Bascom Daniel, who lived on Browney's Creek, married Diddle Saylor, daughter of Gilbert Saylor, and they had three children: (1) Philip Daniel, (2) Garrett Daniel, (3) Percilla Daniel.

"Josiah Miracle (Si), who married Rena Lee, had one child: (1) Josiah Miracle, Jr.

"Jim Green married Emily Poff, lived in the bend of the river back of Tanyard Hill, and had two children: (1) Lou Thomas Green, (2) Mary Jane Green.

"Lewis Green was the father of Jim Green. He had the following children: (1) Jim Green, (2) Bill Green, (3) Tant Green, (4) Lewis Green, (5) Chaddie Green, (6) Thomas Green, (7) Lettie Green, (8) Nancy Green. He lived in the bend of the river back of Tanyard Hill."

120

Otto Pursifull and his good wife Annie (Fulton) pursifull, of page, Kentucky, very kindly furnished me information about the Pursifull family. They have the following children: (1) William Fulton Pursifull, (2) Christine
Pursifull, (3) Virginia Pursifull.

"James Arve Pursifull, father of Otto Pursifull, married Mary Bell Creech, daughter of Nute Creech. Her mother was America Howard. They had the following children: (1) Otto Pursifull, (2) Nora Pursifull, who married J. H. Bailey, Manager of the Kentucky Utilities Company, (3) Ada Pursifull, (4) James A. Pursifull, Jr., (5) Dr. Brownlee Pursifull.

"John Mat Pursifull married Deborah Green, sister of Judge John Green, and they had nine children: (1) James Arve Pursifull, (2) Elijah Pursifull, father of John M. Pursifull, the present County Judge of Bell County, (3) Mount Pursifull, (4) Will Pursifull, (5) Charley Pursifull, (6) Ester Bates (Miller), (7) Carrie Pursifull, who married Calvin Hurst, (8) Maggie Pursifull, who married Calvin Miller, (9) Mary Hoskins (Brown).

"Mount Pursifull, great-great grandfather of Otto Pursifull, married Mary Colson, and had two children: (1) John Mat Pursifull, (2) Henry C. Pursifull who was County Judge of Bell County. James Pursifull was a son of Henry C. Pursifull. Mount Pursifull (1794-1890) is the oldest settler at Page, having settled here in the earliest pioneer times. He married at the Mib Campbell place on Clear Fork of Yellow Creek. His house at Page was in the Hawkan Branch, the first branch on the left above Page.

"Christine Pursifull married Harold Nelson, and they had two children: (1) Barbara Ann Nelson, (2) Mary Elizabeth Nelson.
“William Fulton Pursifull married Reba Wilder, and they have two children: (1) Crede Fulton Pursifull, (2) Milton Otto Pursifull. These four children of these last two families have one great-great grandmother living. The first two children have two grandmothers, three great grandmothers, and one great-great grandmother living.

“Mat Taylor, bend of the river, married a Thompson, daughter of George Thompson, and they had several children, among whom are (1) Bill Taylor, (2) Pascal Taylor, (3) Carlo Taylor, (4) Levi Taylor, (5) Harvey Taylor.

“Elhannon Howard early lived where Colse Blanton now lives.

“James K. Green, brother of Lum Green, married Sarah Robbins, and had eight children: (1) Gabe Green, (2) Elijah Green, who married a Hoskins, (3) Vestine Green, who married a Hoskins, (4) Mary Green, who married a Hoskins, (5) Lucy Green, who married a Wilson, (6) Amanda Green, who married a Blanton, (7) Caroline Green, (8) George Green, who married a Hoskins.
"John McGeorge, who married Jane (Howard) McGeorge (1832-1928) lived on Watt's Creek, two or three miles above Page opposite Seven Sisters. This creek is now known as Mack Branch. She died here, where she had lived all her life, and was buried on the Steve Lee place one-quarter of a mile above Mack Branch. She had the following children: (1) Louis McGeorge, (2) Dillard McGeorge, (3) Aggie McGeorge, (4) Green McGeorge, (5) Letitia McGeorge, (6) America McGeorge, (7) John McGeorge, (8) Elizabeth, (9) Sarah, (10) Jim, (11) Tom, (12) Sollie.

"D. Columbus (Lum) Green, brother of James K. Green, married Margaret Van Bever. They live four miles up Hances Creek. They have the following children: (1) Martin Green, (2) Charles Green, (3) James Green, (4) George Green, (5) Jake Green, (6) Bill Green, (7) Ewing ('Dock') Green, (8) Joe Green, (9) Clay Green, (10) Robert Green, (11) Edna Green, (12) Carrie Green.

"Martin Green, father of Lum Green, had the following children: (1) James K. Green, (2) Lum Green, (3) Pink Green, (4) Joe Green, (5) Varzella Green, who married a Pope, (6) Rebecca Green, who married a Robbins. Martin Green came to Kentucky from North Carolina. Maryin Green lived on Clear Fork of Yellow Creek.

"Ewing Green (1895-) married Bessie Durham (1899-), and they
had the following children: (1) Howard Endell Green (1922-), (2) Evelyn Faye Green (1925-), (3) Joyce Green (1929-), (4) Mary Margaret Green (1932-), (5) Ewing Green, Jr., (1934-), (6) Virginia Anne Green (1938-).


"George Green married Myrtle Wilder, daughter of Sillus Wilder, and had nine children: (1) Theophalus Green, (2) Della Green, (3) Jack Green, (4) Lois Green, (5) Eulum Green, (6) Elam Green, (7) Joe Green, (8) Georgia Green, (9) Charles Green.

"Barnett Saylor married Edna Green and had two children" (1) Robert Saylor, (2) Ralph Saylor.

"Andy Taylor married Carrie Green and had four children: (1) Roy Taylor, (2) Rex Taylor, (3) Betty Jean Taylor, (4) Mildred Taylor."

Andy Davis, who has a filling station and grocery store at Page, gave me some information about the Davis family. He married Mallie Doss, daughter of James Doss, of East Pineville. They have no children.

"Jeff Davis, father of Andy Davis, lived on Patterson's Branch not far from Ferndale. He married Ellen Robbins. They had eleven children: (1)


“Five Davis Brothers came from North Carolina to Kentucky in the early days. Jeff Davis is still living and lives at Jess Davis's on Hances Creek.

“Enoch Bird lived on Bird's Branch, which was named after him, near Wasioto, Kentucky, and the house in which he lived stood on the high ground just about 200 feet up the branch and back of the present barn of Mat Asher. He married a Pursifull, a sister of Mrs. James Gibson, of Pineville. They had the following children: (1) Ellen Bird, who married a Howard, (2) Lewis Bird, (3) Tom Bird, (4) Robert Bird, (5) Minnie Bird, (6) Cephus Bird, (7) Jams Bird, (8) Henry Bird.

"Lewis McGeorge, who lived on Laurel Hill between Watt's Creek and Bird Branch, married Easter Green, and they had the following children: (1) Hiram McGeorge, (2) John McGeorge, who married a Jackson, (3) Ike McGeorge, (4) Letitia McGeorge, (5) Dave McGeorge.

"Bill Taylor, who lived in the Bend of Cumberland River above the mouth of Browney's Creek, married Aggie McGeorge, and they had these children: (1) "Blind John" Taylor, who married Mary Parsons, (2) Mat Taylor, who married a Thompson, (3) Carlo Taylor, who married a Wilson, (4) Mount Taylor, who married Rachel Hoskins, (5) Margaret Taylor, who married James Green, (6) Julania Taylor, who married John Robbins, (7) Mary Taylor, who married Sil Wilder.

"Jackie McGeorge, father of James McGeorge and grandfather of Will McGeorge, married Sarah Green. They settled at the Seven Sisters on Cumberland River. Some of their children were (1) James McGeorge, (2) John McGeorge, (3) Dave McGeorge, (4) Lewis McGeorge, (5) Aggie McGeorge.

Elhannon Howard married Jane Howard, and to them were born: (1) Lucy Howard, (2) Larkin Howard, (3) Benny Howard, (4) John Henry Howard, (5) Twin girls, (6) McKinley Howard. He lived on Cumberland River about three miles above Wasioto.

Hezakiah Jennings had the following children: (1) Bill Jennings, (2) Ludie Jennings, who married Colts Blanton, (3) Pop Jennings, who married a Blanton, (4) High Jennings, who married a Dailey, (5) Alabama Jennings, (6) Mrs. Kelly Harris.
"Colts Blanton, who married Ludie Jennings, lives on the old
Elhannon Howard farm, which is about one mile down Cumberland River
from Paqe."

Chapter VIII

EARLY SETTLERS OF BELL COUNTY, CONTINUE

I. HANCES CREEK AND BROWNEY'S CREEK SECTIONS

John M. Durham, who lives about one mile up Hances Creek, gave
me some information about his family which follows:

"John M. Durham, born November 29, 1878, married Carrie Hurst,
born November 27, 1877, daughter of Sanders and Elizabeth (Pursifull)
Hurst, and they have the following children: (1) Ted Durham, born October
4, 1899, (2) Rossie Durham, born March 25, 1901, and died October 16,
1921, (3) Bessie Durham, born September 10, 1905.

"Ted Durham, son of John M. Durham, married Verdie Pursifull,
and they have four children: (1) Eugene Durham, (2) Glenn Morris Durham, (3) Alfred Durham, (4) Robert Durham.

"Carl Davis married Bessie Durham, daughter of John M. Durham, and they have one child: (1) Caroline Davis.


"Silas Slusher, born April 20, 1871, married, September 19, 1884, Debbie Durham daughter of Jeff Durham, and they had four children: (1) Floyd Slusher, February 14, 1892, (2) Lester Slusher, June 6, 1895, (3) Nancy Slusher, August 2, 1897, (4) Henry Jeff, Slusher, September 24, 1899.

"T. J. Durham, father of John M. Durham, and Sarah Durham were married December 25, 1870. T. J. Durham and Caroline Hoskins were married June 21, 1886 (second marriage)."

After leaving the home of John M. Durham, I went on up the creek to the mouth of Sam Low Branch where James Calvin Hoskins lives. He gave me some information about the Hoskins family.

"James Calvin Hoskins, born October 18, 1874, married Laura Bell Pursifull, 1893, who was born May 21, 1874, daughter of George Pursifull,


"Zeke Hoskins married a Miracle and had one child: (1) James Hoskins."

I then went up from James Calvin Hoskins' place, Sam Low Branch about two or three hundred yards and came to where Rev. John C. Buell lives. He is one of the leading Baptist preachers of Hances Creek, and has wielded a strong influence in the community. He gave me much information about his family, which is given in the pages that follow:

"Rev. John C. Buell (he changed the spelling of his name after he was a grown man from Bull to Buell, the family previously going by the name of Bull), born January 16, 1863, married Mary E. Pursifull, daughter of John Pursifull, and they had twelve children: (1) Willia Buell, (2) Garret Buell, Hances Creek, (3) Ellen Buell, who married Benjamin Risner, (4) Maggie Buell, who married Joe Miracle, (5) N. J. Buell, born June 20, 1896, and died November 24, 1915, (6) S. J. Buell, born January 27, 1895, and died August 29, 1917, (7) J. M. Buell, born September 17, 1892, and died November 18, 1895, (8) Lloyd Buell, Chevrolet, Kentucky, (9) Martha Buell, (10) Debbie Buell, (11) Mossie Buell, who married Judge E. L. Howard, of Harlan, Kentucky, (12) Floyd.

"Brit Bull, father of John C. Buell, married Margaret Pittman, and had four children: (1) Will Bull, (2) Jesse Bull, (3) John Buell, (4) Martha Bull."
"Jesse Bull, who lived on the head of Browney's Creek, married a Daniel. They tell a story relating to Jesse Bull and his voting for Abe Lincoln. While living on the head of Browney's Creek, on election day, all the people in the precinct were against Abe Lincoln with the exception of Jesse Bull. They insisted on Jesse voting as they did, since he was the only one for Abe. They wanted to make it unanimous against Abe. But Jesse told them to vote as they pleased. He didn't care, but he was going to vote for Abe. And did. When the vote was counted only one vote was registered for Abe Lincoln. Their children were (1) Brit Bull (2) Jake Bull (a gunsmith), (3) Isaac Bull, (4) Press Bull, (5) Katie Bull, who married Sampson Miracle, (6) Rose Bull, who married Jim Wilson, (7) Nancy Bull, who married a Wilder, (8) Betsy Bull, who married Andy Wilder.

"The father of Jesse Bull lived at Morristown, Tennessee, and it was said that he owned most of the land around that town. The Bulls came originally from England. John C. Buell's grandmother was Jennie Daniels, a sister of Pierce Daniels. Pierce Daniels was thought to be a brother of Polly Daniel who married Andy Lee.

"The oldest settlements on Hances Creek number twelve and were located as follows: (1) The Esau Hoskins place was originally settled by Bob Chambers, (2) Where preacher Ambros Miracle now owns a house and
some land was once settled by George Hoskins, (3) Jake Pursifull settled where George Robbins owns now, (4) Esau Pursifull settled where Hilary Hoskins now lives, (5) Pittman’s Creek was settled by Joseph Pittman, after whom the Creek was named, grandfather of Rev. J. C. Buell, (6) Where Doc Green now lives was settled by Hilary Hurst, who married Mount Pursifull’s daughter, (7) Forks of Sam Low Branch was first settled by Mack Thompson. He married a daughter of James Stewart, Maggie Stewart. Rev. John C. Buell now lives at this place. (8) Ridge between Hances Creek and Browney’s Creek, where Bailey Hill school is now, was settled by a Bailey, after whom the school is named, whose wife was named Nancy Bailey. (9) Mount Pursifull was said to have settled near the mouth of Hances Creek, where he had a water mill. He gave the place to his son-in-law Hilary Hurst. (10) Head of Pittman’s Creek was settled by Freddie Miracle, which place is now owned by Samps Thompson. (11) Where Ben Risner now lives on Sam Low Branch, the old Bill Durham place, was originally settled by Feddie Miracle. (12) Henry Risner, in the early days, owned Hances Ridge from the head of Pittman’s Creek to the head of Sam Low Branch. He settled in this territory, lived and died there. He deeded his land to Feeling Risner and Richard Risner.

After my first round with my good friend Ben Risner, he gave me some information about the Thompson Mill, which follows:
"The old grist mill at the mouth of Pittman's Creek is still in operation and is owned by Chesley Thompson. It is one of the few water mills still in operation in the county. It was built by James C. Thompson in 1870, and has been in continuous use ever since. As John M. Durham put it, 'It still grinds good meal'. Alfred Thompson had a mill near the head of Sam Low Branch, and Mount Pursifull had one near the mouth of Hances Creek. Mount Pursifull was said to have had another mill above there at the bend of Hances Creek.


When I came up Sam Low Branch from Rev. John C. Buell's I ran
across Ben Risner at his home. This was Sunday and Ben was enjoying
himself surrounded by his wife and family and some neighbors. We had
some good talk, told a lot of jokes, which Ben and I both like, ate dinner,
and then got down to the records, which follow.

128

"Benjamin (Ben) Risner, December 7, 1882, married Nancy Ellen
Buell, daughter of Rev. John C. Buell, She was born August 14, 1886.
They have seven children: (1) Zora Risner, June 9, 1902, (2) J. C. Risner,
Nov. 16, 1903, (3) F. G. Risner, September 26, 1905, (4) Ethel Risner,
June 12, 1907, (5) Benjamin Risner, Jr., December 16, 1915, (6) Leonard
Risner, April 4, 1922, (7) H. C. Risner, May 12, 1924.

"Feeling Risner, father of Ben Risner, born May 14, 1850, and died
November 7, 1924, married January 20, 1870, Caroline Virginia Green,
born June 13, 1852, and died March 24, 1937, and they had these children:
(1) Caroline Virginia Risner, April 29, 1871, (2) Lewis F. Risner, August
20, 1876, (3) James Henry Benjamin Risner, December 7, 1882, (4) Robert
Risner, February 25, 1889.

"Henry Risner, grandfather of Benjamin Risner, married Sallie
Wilson, sister of Robert, Elisha and Henry Wilson, and had these children:
(1) Richard Risner, County Surveyor, (2) Feeling Risner, (3) Mary Risner, who married W. O. Miracle, (4) Nancy Risner, who married Haywood Slusher, (5) Katie Risner, who married Rev. Silas Miracle, one of the greatest Baptist preachers of Bell County in his day, (6) Ruthy Risner, who married Newton Miracle.

"Lewis Green, grandfather of Ben Risner, married Virginia Leforce, and had eleven children: (1) David Green, (2) B. D. Green, (3) Nancy Green, (4) Lydia Green, (5) W. M. Green, (6) John Green, (7) James L. Green, (8) Thomas Green, (9) Lewis Green, Jr., (10) Chad Green, (11) Virginia Green.

"James Green was father of Lewis Green (who is the grandfather of Ben Risner) and James Green was a son of Lewis Green, who was in the Revolutionary War and lies buried below Joe Parson's on the main highway, which location is between Tanyard Hill and Calloway Hill.

“Thomas Green married Cynthia Risner, and they had six children:
(1) Lydia Green, (2) Nancy Green, (3) Emma Green, (4) Minnie Green, (5) Henry Green, (6) Richard Gillis, February 27, 1889.


“J. C. Risner, son of Ben Risner, married Sudie Howard, daughter of Wilburn Howard, and they have two children: (1) Coline Risher, (2) Roy Lee Risner.

“F. G. Risner, Jr., son of Ben Risner, married Margaret Hurst, and they have five children: (1) Gene Earl Risner, (2) F. G. Risner, Jr., (3) David Risner, (4) Augusta Risner, (5) Georgia Lee Risner.

Chesley Thompson lives at the mouth of Pittman's Creek and runs the old mill, which turns out the grist for the community, and which was built by James C. Thompson. For sixty odd years this mill has been going, and, at this time, I do not think of another water mill going in the county. Chesley and I were glad to meet, having been old friends for many, many years. He gave me some information about his family, which follows:

"Chesley Thompson, born June 23, 1870, married Mary D. Hoskins, born May 9, 1876, daughter of James Hoskins, and they have nine children: (1) Cora Thompson, May 30, 1893, who married Ed Smith, (2) William Bradley Thompson, January 1, 1896, (3) Rosanna Thompson, March 24, 1898, (4) Sarah Della Thompson, December 9, 1900, (5) Nancy Hassie Thompson, January 9, 1903, (6) Amanda Ethel Thompson, August 26, 1905, (7) Martha Wanita Thompson, August 15, 1908, (8) Foley Estis Thompson, November 24, 1911, (9) Omie Telitha Thompson, August 7, 1916.

"James Calvin Thompson, father of Chesley Thompson, born May 8, 1835, and died in 1911, married Nancy Wilder, born December 2, 1837, and died in 1896. They had the following children: (1) Chesley Thompson, June 23, 1870, (2) Rachel Thompson, May 22, 1851, (3) Mary Thompson, December 13, 1856, (4) Andrew Thompson, October 12, 1861, (5) John Thompson, February 20, 1864, (6) Sampson Thompson, March 20, 1866, (7) William Thompson, February 26, 1858, (8) Laura Bell Thompson, September 23, 1878, (9) Elvin Thompson, October 3, 1881, (10) Rosanna
Great grandfather of Chesley Thompson on his mother's side was Sampson Wilder, and great grandmother Annie (Estep) Wilder.

"Ed Smith married Cora Thompson and they have four children: (1) Zella Smith, (2) Waldo Smith, (3) Gentry Smith, (4) Edmond Arthur Smith.

"Bradley Thompson married Jennie Smith and have four children: (1) Carl Thompson, (2) Aline Thompson, (3) Nina Ruth Thompson, (4) Chesley B. Thompson.

"Barlow Pursifull married Rosanna Thompson and have two children: (1) Bernice Pursifull, (2) Mildred Pursifull.

"Bill Parolari married Della Thompson and they have two children: (1) Bert Wallace Parolari, (2) Frederick Folev Parolari.

"Jake Wilson married Hassie Thompson and they have one child:
"G. W. Campbell married Amanda Thompson and they have three children: (1) Viola Campbell, (2) Mary Lois Campbell, (3) Paul Ray Campbell.

"Foley Estis Thompson married Virginia Brock and they have one child: (1) Daniel Foley Thompson, December 30, 1933.

"James C. Thompson built the old mill at the mouth of Pittman's Creek in 1870, and the mill is still in use." 

John B. Cox, who lives a few miles up from the mouth of Browney's Creek, gave me some information about his family for this history. The information immediately following came from him.

"Dave Lee, brother of Philip Lee (grandfather of H. H. Fuson), was the father of Sallie Lee, who married James D. Cox, the father of John B. and Gilmore Cox. Dave Lee's children were: (1) Thomas Lee, (2) Stephen Lee, (3) Hiram Lee, (4) Sallie Lee, who married James E. Cox, (5) Polly Lee, who married Abe Miracle, and (6) Mary Ann Lee, who married a Wilson.

"John B. Cox, born May 7, 1865, married Nancy Green, daughter of Robert Green. She is the only living granddaughter of Lewis Green, the
Revolutionary War soldier, who settled on Cumberland River between Calloway Hill and Tanyard Hill. She was born March 7, 1865. They have the following children: (1) Jayhugh Cox, born July 18, 1882, and died September 2, 1936, (2) Ewell W. Cox, born March 21, 1886, (3) General S. Cox, born December 7, 1893, (4) James Corbet Cox, born January 29, 1898, and died March 21, 1930, (5) Henry Walton Cox, born June 29, 1899, (6) Sarah Elizabeth Cox, born August 14, 1889, (7) Martha Cox, born March 15, 1895, and died April 3, 1910, (8) Alberta Cox, born November 14, 1901, and (9) Almeda Cox, born December 22, 1904.

“Jayhugh Cox married Lula Green, and had four children: (1) Vanus Cox, (2) Herman Cox, (3) Dala Cox, (4) Clellan Cox.

“Palestine Miracle married Sarah Elizabeth Cox, and to them were born: (1) Denis Miracle, (2) Turner Miracle, (3) Boyd Miracle, (4) Ruell Miracle, (5) Ethel Miracle, (6) Verda Miracle. After the death of Palestine Miracle, Sarah Elizabeth Miracle married Garret Wilson, son of "Red Bob" Wilson, and to them were born: (7) Katie Wilson, (8) Claud Wilson, (9) Nannie Wilson, (10) Corbet Wilson, (11) Walton Wilson, (12) Olan Wilson.

“General Cox married Hassie Thompson, daughter of Henry Thompson, and to them were born seven children: (1) Lynn Thompson, (2) Herchel Thompson, (3) Helen Thompson, (4) Bobbie Thompson, (5) Helen Thompson, (6) Emilee Thompson, (7) Loubirda Thompson.
"Corbet Cox married Linda Wilson, daughter of Lazarus Wilson and they had the following children: (1) Grover Cox, (2) Martha Jane Cox, (3) Gertrude Cox, (4) Corbet Cox, Jr.

"Walton Cox married Virgie Wilder, daughter of Levi Wilder, and they have one child: (1) Levi Cox.

"Roosevelt Miracle married Alberta Cox and to them were born seven children: (1) Eva Miracle, (2) Roy Miracle, (3) Bradley Miracle, (4) Paul Miracle, (5) Arville Miracle, (6) Wilma Miracle, (7) Dorothy May Miracle.

"J. Otis Miracle married Almeda Cox and to them were born six children: (1) Cleston Miracle, (2) H. D. Miracle, (3) Kindel Miracle, (4) J. S. Miracle, (5) Arless Miracle, (6) Cleon Miracle.

"James E. Cox, father of John B. Cox, married Sallie Lee, daughter of Dave Lee, and to them were born: (1) Elizabeth Cox, who married a Wilson, (2) Martha Cox, who married a Wilder, (3) Catherine Cox, who married a Wilson, (4) Sallie Ann Cox, who married a Boatright, (5) J. R.
"Giles Cox, father of James E. Cox, had these children, among others: (1) James E. Cox, (2) Josh Cox, (3) Rachel Cox, who married John Lee, (4) Hannah Cox, who married a Rollins. He came into what is now Bell County from North Carolina.

"James Hoskins, who lived near the mouth of Browney's Creek, married I. Mary Wilder: (1) Dr. Millard Hoskins, (2) Nancy Catherine Hoskins, who married Martin Green, now Sheriff of Bell County, (3) Nevada Hoskins, who married Weaver Thompson, (4) Mary Hoskins, who married Lou Thomas Green, II. Josephine Poff: (5) Goebel Hoskins, (6) Beckham Hoskins, (7) Oliver Hoskins, (8) Doxie Hoskins, (9) Clara Hoskins, (10) Beatrice Hoskins.

"James (Sickly Jim) Hoskins married Mary Wilder, and to them were born: (1) Willie Hoskins, who married Ninnie Thompson, (2) Rachel Hoskins, who married Dr. Leonard Hoskins.

"Alex Neal, lower Browney's Creek, had the following children: (1) The Neal, who married Ethel Thompson, (2) Amanda Neal, who married Wilse Howard, (3) Mary Neal, who married Milburn Green, (4) Bertha Neal, who married John Corn, (5) Laura Neal, who married Jim Swartz, and (6) Anna Bell Neal.
W. A. Green, lower Browney's Creek, married Rachel Wilder, and to them were born: (1) Milburn Green, who married Mary Neal, (2) Almeda Green, who married Ewell Cox, (3) Lula Green, who married Jayhugh Cox, (4) Carl Green, who married Doxie Hoskins.

Press Miracle married Mary Miracle-Wilder, daughter of John Miracle, and to them were born: (1) Lindy Miracle, who married Henry Shackleford, (2) Rhoda Miracle, who married Hilary Money, (3) Margaret Miracle, who married Jayhugh Wilder, (4) Amanda Miracle, who married Sol Miracle, (5) J. E. Miracle, who married Lucinda Hoskins. Press Miracle was Mary Miracle's second husband. She was married the first time to Levi Wilder and they had the following children: (1) Catherine Wilder, who married Henry Lee, brother of Joe Lee, (2) Jennie Wilder, who married Joe Lee, (3) J. M. Wilder, who married a Miracle, (4) John Wilder, who married a Miracle, (5) Rosa Wilder, who married James Green.

Abe Miracle married Polly Lee, daughter of Dave Lee, who was the son of Andy Lee, who settled on the head of Martins Fork in 1818, and to them were born the following children: (1) Rev. Abe Miracle, (2) Rev. Henry Calvin Miracle, (3) Sol Miracle, (4) Samps Miracle, (5) Andy
Miracle, (6) Rhoda Miracle, who married George Hoskins. They lived on Hances Ridge between Hances Creek and Browney's Creek.


"Billy Duff Miracle married Polly Hoskins, and to them were born: (1) Abe Miracle, (2) John Miracle, (3) Frederick Miracle, (4) Nancy Miracle who married Dan Wilder."

"Dan Wilder married Nancy Miracle and to them were born: (1) Bratcher Wilder, (2) Lingar Wilder, (3) Eli Wilder, (4) Martha Jane Wilder."

Going on up Browney's Creek over a very muddy road (the road having been only partly graded up the Creek), I came to the home of Levi Lee. After we got there, Levi sent over for J. M. Wilder. I was at home with Levi Lee and J. M. Wilder. I got a lot of information from them, which follows.

"Charles T. Miracle, born December 25, 1888, married I. Lizzle
Wilson: (1) Mossie Miracle, (2) Otis Miracle, (3) Nelia Miracle; II.
Luvernia. Rice: (4) Hobert Miracle, (5) Hazel Miracle, (6) Herman Miracle.

"John M. Miracle, father of Charles T. Miracle, married Amanda Poff, and to them were born: (1) Charles T. Miracle, (2) George Miracle, who married Dora Mink, (3) Neely Miracle, who married Wick Miracle, (4) Lou Eller Miracle, who married Rev. Elisha Money, (5) Maggie Miracle, who married Link Shackleford.


Ambrose Miracle, great grandfather of Charles T. Miracle, had
these children: (1) Tom Miracle, (2) Jerry Miracle, (3) Anderson Miracle, (4) John Miracle.


"Levi Wilder, father of J. M. Wilder, married Mary Jane Miracle, daughter of John Miracle, and to them were born: (1) Sarah Catherine Wilder, who married Henry Lee, (2) Caroline Virginia Wilder, who married Joe Lee, (3) Joseph Martin Wilder, (4) Rosa Ellen, who married I. Will McGeorge, II. James L. Green, (5) John Silas Wilder, who married Angeline Miracle, daughter of Nute Miracle.

"John Miracle, grandfather of J. M. Wilder on his mother's side who was killed in the army during the Civil War, married Katie Risner, and to them were born: (1) Mary J. Miracle, who married Levi Wilder, (2) James Edwards Miracle, who was killed during the Civil War.

"James Miracle, great grandfather of J. M. Wilder, had the following children: (1) Abe Miracle, who married a Thompson, (2) Ambrose Miracle, (3) John Miracle, who married a Risner, (4) Bill Miracle, who married a Wilson, (5) Jim Crow Miracle, who married a Wilson, (6) Frederick Miracle, who married an Ely, (7) Annie Miracle, who married Jim Jackson. It is said that the Wilders came to the colonies from Wales.


"Jim Wilson, father of Josh Wilson, Civil War Soldier, married Nancy Jane Lee, sister of Joe Lee, and to them were born: (1) Joshua
Wilson, (2) Lindy Wilson, who married Daniel Miracle, (3) Chad Wilson, who married Telitha McGeorge, (4) Matthew Wilson, who married Maudie Miracle, (5) Betty Wilson, who married George Taylor, (6) Mary Wilson, who married James McGeorge, (7) Bill Wilson, who married Dora Miracle.


"Joseph Wilder Lee, father of Levi Lee, was born February 16,


"Andy Lee, father of John Lee, married Peggy Daniel (for list of children of this family see Yellow Creek Valley). John Lee said that his father, Andy Lee, brought the family from Ireland, and that some of the children were born in Ireland and the others in America. He settled in Buncomb County, Northern Carolina, and came from there to the head of Martins Fork of Cumberland River, near the boundary line of Harlan and Bell counties. It is said that Bowl Lee, a brother of Andy Lee, married Betsey Barnett, who was said to be part Indian, and that he married her in 1832.


"Henry Lee married Phoebe Miracle, and to them were born: (1) Edna Lee, (2) Levi Lee, (3) Palestine Lee, (4) Opal Lee.


"Rev. Robert Wilson was a charter member of the Primitive Baptist Church, organized on Browney's Creek in 1836. He was born about 1818 and died about 1913. He married the first time a Hardin, and to them were born: (1) Isaiah Wilson, (2) Lazarus Wilson, (3) Martha Wilson, (4) Debbie Wilson, (5) Ruthy Wilson, II. Barnett: (6) Jim Wilson, (7) R. D. Wilson for two terms Circuit Court Clerk of Bell County, (8) Ruthy Wilson, (9) Margaret Wilson, who married Henry Wilson; III. Annie Miracle; IV. Tolitha Arnett.

"Abe Miracle, who lived on Black Snake, married Betty Thompson, and to them were born: (1) Alfred Miracle, (2) Bill Miracle, (3) Henry Miracle, (4) George Miracle, (5) Harvey Miracle, (6) John Miracle, (7) Jeff Miracle, (8) Mack Miracle, (9) Barnett Miracle, (10) Nancy Miracle, (11) Lindy Miracle, (12) Sallie Miracle.

"Scott Saylor married Mary Miracle, and to them were born: (1) Joe Saylor, who went west, (2) Lizzie Saylor, (3) Ellen Saylor, (4) John Saylor, (5) Gillis Saylor, (6) General Saylor.

"John Thompson lived where John B. Cox now lives, and married Nancy Wilson: (1) Henry Thompson, (2) Jim Thompson, (3) John Thompson, (4) Pleas Thompson, (5) Ewing Thompson, (6) Margaret
Thompson, (7) Sarah Thompson, (8) Mary Thompson, (9) Rindy Thompson. This family originally came from North Carolina.

"Peter Miracle (1817-1903) married Betsy Wilder, sister of Samps Wilder, and they had the following children: (1) Daniel Miracle, (2) Rev. Andy Miracle, (3) Gilbert Miracle, (4) John Mat Miracle, (5) Henry F. Miracle, (6) Mary Miracle, (7) Sarah Miracle, (8) Judy Miracle, (9) Annie Miracle. Charter member of the Primitive Baptist Church established on Browney's Creek in 1836.

136

"Captain Andy Wilder, Cubage, brother of Mose Wilder, married Betsy Bull and to them were born: (1) Nute Wilder, (2) Jasper Wilder, (3) Pearl Wilder, (4) Johnson Wilder, (5) Josephine Wilder, (6) Edeline Wilder.

"Mose Wilder, the bear hunter, lived on Cubage and married Sallie Barnett, and to this union were born: (1) Bill Wilder, (2) Jim Wilder, (3) Leander Wilder, (4) Joe Wilder, (5) Jeff Wilder, (6) Mrs. Jackson Barnett, (7) Mrs. Pursifull.

"Bill Wilder married Sallie Ann Lee, half-sister of Joe Lee, and lived on the head of Cubage, and to them were born: (1) Mose Wilder, (2)

"Elias Green married Sallie Jackson, and to them were born: (1) Lewis Green, (2) Dan Green, (3) Jim Green, (4) Bob Green, (5) Mary Alice, who married Enoch Slusher, (6) Tolitha Green, who married Dave Arnett, (7) Caroline Green. Elias Green lived on Jinny Branch, and, when Bryan and McKinley were running for the presidency, he was heard to say the following: 'Kinley' ad as well come off. Ev'ry man to a man on Jinny Branch is fer Bryan' (there were about twelve voters on Jinny Branch at the time)."

Dr. L. D. Hoskins, son of James K. Hoskins, born November 19, 1866, married Rachel Hoskins, born 1875. They moved to Pineville in 1903. They have the following children: (1) Sarah Ethel Hoskins, who married C. S. Rainwater, (2) Viola Nevada Hoskins, who married Fred Smith, (3) Charles Otis Hoskins, who lives in Harlan, Kentucky, and (4) Dr. Leon Cuno Hoskins, who lives in Harlan, Kentucky.

Charles Otis Hoskins, born May 9, 1897, married Mary Ester Robinson, born September 26, 1901, and they have two children: (1) Mary Rachel Hoskins, born November 21, 1924, (2) Robert Springer Hoskins, born July 8, 1927. Mr. Hoskins is member of the firm of Gilley-Hoskins Furniture Company, of Harlan, Kentucky.
Joe Sampson, father of former Governor Flem D. Sampson, lived toward the head of Cannon Creek and moved from there to Laurel County. Later the family moved to Knox County, from which county Flem D. Sampson was elected Governor. Joe Sampson was a brother of Nute Sampson, who lived all his life on Cannon Creek. Joe Sampson married John Kellems’ daughter, a sister of Thomas Jefferson Kellems, who lived at Ferndale, and, in his old age, moved to a farm at Red House, three miles from Richmond, Kentucky, where he died. After Governor Sampson was elected Governor, he had Thomas Jefferson Kellems and his family present for the inaugural address and parade. Kellems was then a very old man.

Fred Barner, a prominent farmer and business man, lived at Meldrum on Yellow Creek. T. J. Kellems married Fred Barner’s sister the first time, whose name was Sallie Barner, and the second time he married Sallie Cole.

Alec Moore lived on Moore’s Branch of Cannon Creek, on the main highway between Pineville and Middlesborough, about one mile from
Ferndale in the direction of Pineville. The road then was known as the Wilderness Road and Pineville was known as Cumberland Ford. His wife was named Polly Moore. He had a son named James Moore who moved to Crab Orchard and died there. During pioneer days the Moores ran a tavern on the old Wilderness Road and many were the travelers who stopped with these good people. Children: (1) James Moore, (2) Mrs. Milton Unthank, (3) Mrs. Austin, (4) Mrs. Hugh Browning.

A story has been handed down from pioneer days in connection with this tavern. A girl from a nearby community was employed by the Moores to help with the work at the tavern. One night some men came there and occupied an adjoining room to this hired girl. In the night she heard these men counting money and talking about a robbery they had committed. Next day she got to thinking about what she had heard, got scared and left for home. The robbers evidently thought something was wrong by her leaving, and a few days afterwards, when she went to the spring at her home for some water, she was seized and carried away. She was never heard of afterwards, nor was her body ever found. It was thought that she was killed and her body hidden.

Rev. Alec C. Givens, a Baptist preacher, lived on the head waters of Cannon Creek at the foot of Evans Mountain. He married Nancy Evans, a daughter of Rev. William Evans. Their son, William Givens, Middlesborough, Kentucky, was born February 2, 1857, and at the age of 80 is hale and hearty. He tells it, that his grandfather on his father's side,
James Givens, lived to be 102 years old, and would not have died then had it not been for a horse throwing him and breaking his neck. His grandmother was a Bird. His grandfather on his mother's side was William H. Evans. He married twice: first, Lindy Durham and second, Rillie Southern. He helped to open up the coal business in the neighborhood of Middlesborough, when that town was founded about 1890. He also ran a sawmill at the time and furnished lumber for the buildings that were going up. Many of these buildings, in fact most of them, are still standing. He owned a large boundary of coal lands in the Stony Fork region and, for years, drew royalties from the operation of mines on the property.

Thomas Jefferson Kellems lived at Ferndale, at the turn of the road on the Pineville-Middlesborough highway just before you reach Cannon Creek going in the direction of Middlesborough, and was a prosperous merchant and farmer of this section. Later in life he bought a farm in the bluegrass region and lived and died there. He was an uncle of Governor Flem. D. Sampson, and attended the inauguration of Governor Sampson. He was then a very old man. He was one of the leading merchants and farmers of Bell County for half a century. He was a tall man with a commanding appearance and had an intelligence of the first
order. He had two daughters, Mrs. E. G. Asher and Mrs. J. C. Knuckles who lives at the old home place at Ferndale. He was popularly known as "Tan Jeff." T. J. Kellems was born about 1844. He married Sallie Barner, the first time, and a Cole the second time.

Willis Johnson and Mary Frances Johnson, grandfather and grandmother of Rev. Willis Johnson, came from North Carolina and settled at first near Ferndale in the early pioneer period and later moved to Cannon Creek near the upper Cannon Creek School. They lived and died there and are buried at the old Baughman Graveyard. Willis Johnson died about 1901 as a very old man and Mary Frances Johnson died about 1890.

Their children were (1) Rev. Alex Johnson, Baptist Minister, who died and was buried at the Johnson Graveyard in Binghantown of Middlesborough, (2) Robert Johnson, (3) Mary Johnson, (4) America Johnson, (5) Sallie Johnson, (6) Eliza Johnson, (7) Elizabeth Johnson, (8) James Johnson, and (9) George Johnson.

Eliza Johnson married Elisha Hoskins. They lived on Cannon Creek. Elisha Hoskins died and was buried in Ohio. Eliza Hoskins died about 1911 and was buried at Baughman Graveyard. Their children were (1) Rev. Willis Johnson, Baptist Minister, whose name was Hoskins, but, having been reared by Willis Johnson, his grandfather, he took his name and has gone by the name of Johnson ever since; (2) Thomas Hoskins. Rev. Willis Johnson was born March 4, 1881, and ordained as a Baptist Minister

Simon Peace (1834-1907), who married Sarah Crawford, lived in a large log house at the mouth of Cannon Creek. I remember them well, since, as a young man, I taught the Lower Cannon Creek School (later named Happy Valley School by me when I was County Superintendent) and was associated with these good people in this community during that school year. They were good, hard working farmer people, and had the following children: (1) John Peace, (2) Rev. Joe Hamp Peace, a Baptist preacher, (3) Elijah Peace, (4) Levi Peace, (5) Charley Peace, (6) Geneva Peace, who married Rev. W. T. Robbins, (7) Susie Peace, who married James Cox.

Levi Peace (1878-), a son of Simon Peace, married Malina Barnett, and has the following children: (1) W. F. Peace, (2) Inez Peace, (3) Ethel Peace, (4) Fuson Peace.


Sherman Taylor, brother of Garrett Taylor, was born in 1865 and
died in 1905. He married Nannie Taylor, and had two children: (1) Mary E. Taylor and (2) Emmet J. Taylor.


One of the oldest settlers of Ferndale was Drury Mayes. When the road was widened in front of the Thomas Jefferson Kellems house at Ferndale a few years ago, the road men cut off a point of the hill and unearthed the grave of Drury Mayes and one of his children. His tombstone
showed that he was born in 1771 and died in 1827. It is said that after his
death, his family became frightened and left the community. He is supposed
to have been the first man to take up land in and around Ferndale.

Simon Delph, former County Superintendent of the Schools of Bell
County, tells the story of Drury Mayes, which follows in all of the details
he gave to it.

"One of Bell County's pioneers was Drury Mayes, who settled at
Ferndale on a tract of land containing 150 acres, patented to Daniel Miller,
signed by Governor Christopher Greenup, of the date February 12, 1807.
On October 7th, 1826, Drury Mayes had a 50 acre tract surveyed on
Canyon Creek, County of Harlan, (afterwards Bell), adjoining the 150 acre
tract on which he lived. The patent was signed by Joseph Desha, Governor
of Kentucky, July 10, 1827.

"Drury Mayes lived, died, and was buried on his farm. at Ferndale.
In 1932, a slide of earth carried the grave and tombstone into the state
highway. The words 'Drury Mayes,' born November 19, 1771. Died
September 6, 1827,' were plainly visible on the tomstone. The contents of
the grave consisted of a strata of brown dust, about four inches thick, three
feet wide, and six feet long. A few pieces of bone and some square cut
rusty nails could be seen in the dust.

"All that remained of Drury Mayes, after he had been dead one
hundred and five years, was about three bushels of brown dust, sufficient to fertilize a few hills of corn or potatoes.

"The state highway maintenance crew removed the slide of earth from the highway and dumped it on the side of the highway near the L & N depot, where most of it soon found it way into Canyon Creek (now Cannon Creek). Consequently, the dust of what was once Drury Mayes has been scattered from Ferndale to the Gulf of Mexico and some of it may have been carried by the current into the ocean.

"The tombstone is still learning against the fence of the poultry lot of J. C. Knuckles, proclaiming that Drury Mayes was born November 19, 1771, and died September 6th, 1827.

"The farm of Drury Mayes was sold to Jim Davis. His sons, Murphy Davis and Preston Davis, sold it to John Kellems in 1860. Thomas Jefferson Kellems, son of John Kellems, came into possession of the farm, and it was divided by him and deeded to his daughters: Kate (Kellems) Knuckles and Etta (Kellems) Asher, in 1925. John Kellems died August 10, 1882, aged 76 years, 11 months, and 10 days. Kate (Davis) Kellems was born January 15, 1810, and died March 13, 1895. They are both buried at


Gabe Lee, who at one time lived in Pineville, and married Rebecca Lee, his first cousin, was a son of Pierce Lee, who was a son of Andrew Lee.

John Ingram, born June 14, 1892, married Nellie Beason, born February 3, 1898, and to them were born eleven children: (1) Ruby Catherine Ingram, (2) Alvin Ingram, (3) Lenville Ingram, (4) Mary Ingram, (5) Grover Ingram, (6) Annie Ingram, (7) Clifford Ingram, (8) Hubert Ingram, (9) Clyde Ingram, (10) Linnie Bell Ingram, (11) Betty Lou Ingram.

Ebb Ingram, father of John Ingram, married Gelanie Robbins, daughter of John Cal Robbins, and to them were born nine children: (1) John Ingram, (2) George Ingram, (3) Sherman Ingram, (4) Houston Ingram, (5) Bell Ingram, (6) Jim Ingram, (7) Joe Ingram, (8) Maggie Ingram, (9) Eulus Ingram.
William Henry Ingram, brother of Tom Ingram, and Rev. James Ingram, and grandfather of John Ingram, married Rachel Goodin, and had the following children: (1) Ebb Ingram, (2) Bill Ingram, (3) John Ingram, (4) Oliver P. Ingram, (5) Amanda Ingram. This family lived on Greasy Creek.

Rev. Ebb Ingram, who was Chaplain in the 49th Kentucky Infantry during the Civil War, who lies buried in the Ingram Settlement on Greasy Creek, where he lived and died, had several children, among whom are (1) Rev. James Ingram, (2) Tom Ingram, (3) William H. Ingram, (4) Sallie Ingram, who married a Brachet, (5) Hannah Ingram, who married Andy Evans, (6) some others whose names are not known.


Father of J. H. Peace, Simon Peace, who lived at the mouth of Cannon Creek, was born 1835, and died June 13, 1909, and married Sarah Crawford.

The grandfather of Rev. J. H. Peace was Thomas Peace, who settled on Poplar Creek in Whitley County, and was said to have come from Ireland to this country. He married a Harp in Whitley County. They had these children, (1) Simon Peace, (2) Joseph Peace, (3) Pleas Peace, (4) Levi Peace, (5) Thomas Peace, (6) Jincie Peace.


A. H. Crawford, who was in the 49th Kentucky, Company B, Infantry, in the Civil War, married Nancy Jane Smith, born September 4, 1836, and died January 23, 1909, a sister of Elijah and Calvin Smith, of Little Clear Creek, and they had two children: (1) Ellen Crawford, who married a Wilson, (2) Hettie Crawford, who married Burrel Smith.


Elisha Wilson, who married Elizabeth Hurst, born July 4, 1833, and died February 19, 1916, had the following children: (1) Marsh Wilson, (2) Andy Wilson, (3) Sanders Wilson, (4) Elisha Wilson, (5) Finley Wilson, (6) Judge Wilson, (7) Brance Wilson, (8) Elijah Wilson, (9) Mary Wilson, who married a Van Bever.

Tom Poff married Jane Kellems, and they had eight children: (1) James Poff, (2) George Poff, (3) John Poff, (4) Tom Poff, (5) Emily Poff,

George Van Bever, born February 27, 1823, and died September 7, 1903, married Mazy Van Bever, and born June 16, 1828, and died May 19, 1905, and they had five children: (1) James Van Bever, (2) Base Van Bever, (3) John Van Bever, (4) Will Van Bever, (5) a girl whose name is not known.

Columbus Wright lived on top of the ridge in the Denny Settlement. He had these children: (1) Sherman Wright, (2) Tom Jeff Wright, (3) Elias Wright, who married a Green, (4) George Wright.

James Eads, who lived near the Depot at Ferndale, married Charity Crawford and had these children: (1) Susie Eads, (2) Alice Eads, (3) James Eads, (4) Bates Eads, (5) Isom Eads, (6) Thomas Eads.

Fred Barner lived where Meldrum is now and he married Kate Sampson, daughter of Joe Sampson and sister of Governor Flem D. Sampson.

The old settlements on lower Yellow Creek, Cannon Creek and Clear Fork of Yellow Creek, were as follows: (1) The John C. Colson place, first on Cannon Creek about one mile above the present highway,
and later in Middlesborough on the highway between Binghamtown and the old Steel Plant; (2) The old Baughman place where Excelsior is now located; (3) The Barner place, where Meldrum is now located on Yellow Creek below Excelsior; (4) The McTee place, across Yellow Creek from Excelsior; (5) The Kitchen place; (6) The King place; (7) The Hargis place, on Yellow Creek near the mouth of Clear Fork; (8) George Van Bever place, on Yellow Creek at the mouth of Crane Creek; (9) Elisha Wilson place, on Yellow Creek near the mouth of Clear Fork; (10) Tom Poff place, on Yellow Creek one mile above the mouth of Cannon Creek; (11) John Crawford place, below mouth of Cannon Creek; (12) Elijah Green place, at the mouth of Cannon Creek, later known as the Simon Peace place; (13) Hiram Hoskins place, on Yellow Creek opposite the mouth of Williams Branch; (14) Hiram Green place, right hand fork of Williams Branch; (15) Dixon place, forks of Williams Branch.

Hiram Hoskins married Betty Baughman and had these children: Thomas Jefferson Hoskins, who sold goods in Pineville, (2) John Hoskins, who became a doctor and went west, (3) Joseph Hoskins, (4) Linda Hoskins, who married a Baughman.
Henry King had the following family: (1) John Spence King, (2) Frank King, (3) Sadie King, (4) Martha King, (5) Betty King, (6) Cora King, (7) Ora King.

Elisha McTee lived at Yellow Hill and moved to Texas. Art McTee lived on Yellow Creek near the junction of the Colmar road with the main highway and later went to Texas.


Rev. Houston Ingram, brother of John Ingram and son of Ebb Ingram, was born October 22, 1897, and married Carrie Hurst, born May 22, 1906, and have six children: (1) W. H. Ingram, (2) Pauline Ingram, twin of Augustine, (3) Augustine Ingram, twin of Pauline, (4) Louverna Ingram, (5) Claude Ingram, (6) Jack Ingram. Rev. Ingram joined the Baptist Church in May, 1923, and was ordained to preach the 5th Sunday in September, 1925. He is now pastor of the following churches: (1) Dark Ridge Baptist Church, (2) Hutch Baptist Church.
Craig Gillous Turner, who joined the Baptist at Ferndale in 1890, was born October 26, 1873, and married, January 16, 1895, by Rev. M. C. Hutchins, Deborah Kellems, born January 31, 1871, and they have these children: (1) Girta Stella Turner, December 12, 1895, (2) Charles Ward Turner, November 20, 1898, (3) Rosa Ethel Turner, August 27, 1900, (4) Floyd Preston Turner, August 1, 1901, (5) Arthur Turner, March 26, 1907, (6) Clifford G. Turner, May 22, 1909.

Rev. Preston Turner, father of Craig Gillous Turner, was born April 1, 1840, and died July 20, 1905, and married Dorcas Partin, born June 10, 1844, and died July 15, 1909. They were married December 4, 1868. They had these children: (1) Cordia Turner, born April 6, 1871, who married Jim Partin, (2) C. G. Turner, (3) Sarah Turner, March 25, 1876, who married Grant Goodin, (4) George W. Turner, March 18, 1878, (5) Janes Preston Turner, April 22, 1887, who married Emily Quillin, (6) Rosa B. Turner, January 1, 1884, (7) William E. Turner, March 10, 1887.

Grandmother of C. G. Turner was Peggy (Hoskins) Turner, whose mother was a Colson, first cousin of Rev. John C. Colson.

Rev. Mack Miracle, born March 14, 1876, was the son of Jim Crow
Miracle and Elizabeth (Hoskins) Miracle, and the grandson of Ambrose Miracle and Nancy (Thompson) Miracle. He has the following children: I. Niley Cruthfield: (1) Martha Miracle, (2) Clifford Miracle, (3) Oscar Miracle, (4) Mossie Lee Miracle, (5) Agnes Miracle; II. Maggie Concklin: (6) Mary Magdaline Miracle, (7) Laura Ruth Miracle, (8) Demarris Miracle, (9) Maxine Miracle. He joined Mount Mary Baptist Church in 1903 and was ordained to preach at the Williams Branch Baptist Church in 1912. He is now pastor of these churches: (1) Harmony Baptist Church, (2) Cannon Creek Baptist Church, (3) Clear Fork Baptist Church.

Rachel Hoskins is buried in the Clear Fork Cemetery and her tombstone shows the following record: (1) born January 13, 1798, and (2) died April 17, 1830.

James Johnson, born November 4, 1841, and died September 19, 1892, married Abigall Johnson, born August 30, 1843, and died April 24, 1875. They are buried in the Clear Fork Cemetery. These children are listed on their tombstone: (1) Percumone Johnson, born May 17, 1868, and died August 1890, (2) James N. Johnson, born February 19, 1870, and died November 2, 1881, (3) Myrtle Johnson, born July 29, 1883, and died August 12, 1883.

Emily Turner, wife of James Turner, brother of C. G. Turner, was born September 7, 1866, and died February 6, 1920, and is buried in the Clear Fork Cemetery.
Rev. W. T. Robbins gives the following with reference to his family: "The original home of the Robbins family in Kentucky was Buncombe County, North Carolina. All of the Robbins family in Kentucky came over from North Carolina during the Nineteenth century. James Robbins, who married Martha Brothers, was born in North Carolina in 1750. He was my great-great grandfather. We have the information that this couple reared a large family, one of whom was my great grandfather, Jonathan Robbins, born in 1785 in North Carolina. His wife was Mary Massengale, the daughter of Lemuel Massengale. Their children were as follows: (1) James M. Robbins, born in N.C. in 1806, came to Kentucky in 1836 and settled in Bell County about one mile from Calmar. (2) Lemuel Robbins, born in N. C., came to Bell County in 1838 and settled near Colmar. He died in 1878. (3) James Robbins died April, 1876. (4) Michael Robbins, born in 1810 in N.C., came to Bell County in 1840, married Betty Crawford, and died in 1896. (5) Absalom Robbins, born in 1812, came to Kentucky in 1856, and settled in Jackson County. (6) Mary Robbins Holt, born in N.C. in 1814, married Holt before coming to Kentucky, and settled in Jackson County in 1856. (7) Miss Nellie Robbins, born in N.C. in 1816, and died in N.C. in 1832. She was never married. (8) Jane Robbins Runions, born in 1818 in N.C., married Thomas Runions, and settled in East Tennessee. (9) Abba Robbins Ball, born in 1820 in N.C., married Addison Ball, came to Kentucky in 1856, and
settled in Jackson County. (10) Joshua Robbins, born in 1822 in N.C., came to Kentucky, remained here only a short time, and returned to N.C.

(11) Rev. J. A. Robbins, my grandfather, born in N.C., November 28, 1824, and died April 26, 1867. He married Matilda Goldsmith, of S.C., and settled in Jackson County, on Pond Creek, in 1856. He was a Baptist minister and taught in the public schools. Founded many of the churches in that section, one of which is the Annville Baptist Church, which is now presided over by Rev. D. S. Smith, as pastor. During his lifetime, which covered only a few years, my grandfather accomplished a great work.

Grandfather J. A. Robbins and grandmother Matilda Robbins reared a large family, of whom my father was the fourth. His oldest brother was (1) Lemuel Robbins, born in 1840, and served in the Civil War. (2) James Robbins, born in 1842, served in the Civil War and died with the measles during service. (3) Sarah Robbins Turner, born in 1844, reared her family in Jackson County, Kentucky.

"The Robbins family in Bell County, Kentucky. James Robbins, Lemuel Robbins, Michael Robbins, Rev. J. A. Robbins (through my father, Wiley Robbins and John Robbins, my uncle) founded the Robbins family here in Bell County. James M. Robbins married Nancy Robbins first in N.C. in 1827, settled in Bell County in 1836, and to this union were born: (1) Maria Robbins Miracle, (2) James Robbins, (3) Nancy Robbins Smith,"
(4) J. A. Robbins. Maria Robbins Miracle, born in 1830 in N.C., came to
Bell County with her father and mother. She was my grandmother on my
mother's side. She married John E. Miracle in 1854. To this union were
born five children: (1) James Miracle, born in 1856, (2) Mary E. Miracle
Robbins, my mother, (3) Frederick Miracle, a twin of my mother, (4)
Martha Miracle Barnett, (5) Nancy Miracle Browning. Grandfather John E.
Miracle died of measles while serving in the Civil War. All of my relatives,
who were old enough, joined the army and served as Union soldiers during
the Civil War. Grandfather died in 1863 and was buried at Booneville,
N.C., but later his remains were taken up and interred in the National
Cemetery at Knoxville, Tennessee.

"Lemuel Robbins, who married Kizzar Robbins in N.C., came to
Bell County in 1836, and settled on the Colmar Ridge, near his brother
James Robbins (also my great grandfather on my mother's side). Here
Lemuel Robbins reared a large family. His children were (1) J. A. Robbins,
who married Mary Pursifull, (2) Nancy Robbins, who married Alex
Dickson, (3) Sarah Robbins, who married James Green, (4) James Robbins,
who married Rebecca Green, their children being (1) George Robbins, who
lives on Hances Creek, (2) E. L. Robbins, Farriston, Kentucky, (3) Frank
Robbins, Broadhead, Kentucky, (4) Charles Robbins, Crab Orchard,
Kentucky, (5) Mrs. George Wright, of Illinois.

"Clark Robbins was born in Bell County but reared his family in
Jackson County. Elizabeth Robbins married David Smith. One of her sons
was Rev. G. W. Smith, of Wasioto. This entire family is now dead. Michael Robbins, who came to Bell County in 1836, married Betty Crawford and settled near Colmar. Their children: (1) John C. Robbins, (2) Mary Robbins, who married Rev. James Van Bever, (3) Sarah Robbins, who married James Barnett. A large family was born to this union, among


"John C. Robbins reared a large family:


"Rev. J. A. Robbins, being represented in Bell County by Rev. Wiley Robbins, son of John Robbins. The late Wiley M. Robbins, my father, came to Bell County from Bond, Jackson County, in 1871, and married Mary E. Miracle, my mother. To this union were born the following children: (1) Rev. John A. Robbins, Glamorgan, Va., (2) Rev. W. T. Robbins, Highsplint, Kentucky, (4) Cleve Robbins, Four Mile, Ky., (5)

"There are three Baptist preachers in our immediate family. Our grandfather, J. A. Robbins, is a Baptist preacher. So far there have been more than twenty Baptist preachers in the family. Most of them are Missionary Baptist preachers, but some of them are primitive Baptists. One of them is a Holiness preacher. One time one of our cousins was a Mormon preacher. His name was Rev. A. J. Isaacs, Lock, Ark. The best known Primitive Baptist preachers are: Elders J. A. Robbins, Middlesborough, and R. W. Robbins, Route 1, Pineville.


December 12, 1921. Seven of our children finished high school. Three have had some college training. Two are in the teaching profession. Two are working for the Kroger Grocery Company. One drives a truck for the Standard Oil Company. One attends Union College. One is at home with his mother.

"The writer has had thirty-five years experience in the teaching profession, 40 years' work in the ministry, 34 years of this time Clerk of the Bell County Baptist Association, helped to organize 45 churches, and helped to ordain 48 new preachers. I helped to baptize 1206 persons into the churches, received by letter 970 persons into the churches, making a total increase for the churches of 2176. I was County Judge of Bell County for four years, served on the County Board of Education four years, and was bookkeeper and stenographer in Knoxville,

Tennessee, for five years. I have traveled 74,500 miles to fill my appointments to preach to my people, walked 31,600 miles of this distance. I acted as Missionary of the Bell Association of Baptists 11 years. Most of the time I have been pastor of four country churches and some of the time as many as six.
"I have an accurate record of all my work. At one time during the flu epidemic I was teaching and working at the same time for the State Board of Missions. I received a letter from the State Superintendent to close my school and that I would be paid in full for all the time I lost. I also received a letter from the State Missionary and he told me to do the same thing, to close my work as a missionary and visit sick folk and to do what I could without trying to preach. At that time my friend H. C. Smith was County Tax Commissioner. He asked me to assist him in his office. This I did, and, as a result, I was paid three salaries at the same time. I give this information only to show how many occupations some of our preachers have had in order to pay expenses while preaching to country churches.

"Going back to my great grandfather on my mother's side, James M. Robbins, his second marriage was to Sallie Miracle. By this union there were born the following children: (1) Zachery Robbins, (2) James M. Robbins, Jr., (3) U. S. Robbins, (4) Rev. E. B. Robbins, (5) John R. Robbins, (6) Sarah Robbins Knowles. These were all born in Bell County and reared their families here mostly. There were once two men in Bell County by the name of John A. Robbins, who took their names from my grandfather, Rev. J. A. Robbins.


"Thomas Robbins, the son of Lemuel Robbins, has two sons living in Bell County: Elders J. A. Robbins, Middlesborough, and R. D. Robbins, Route No. 1, Pineville. Both are ministers of the Primitive Baptist Church. Both have large families and are good citizens.

"S. B. Kirby was the founder of the Kirby family in Bell County. He lived on Cannon Creek a short distance above the main line railroad trestle across Cannon Creek some 40 years before his death. He owned and operated a small water grist mill there on Cannon Creek. He married Louise Helton in 1865. They had the following children: (1) Nancy Kirby Strovel, born in 1866, (2) James E. Kirby, born in 1868, (3) Ollie J. Kirby Green, born in 1870, (4) Cornelia Kirby Smith, born in 1872, (5) Henry Kirby, born in 1874, (6) J. H. Kirby, born in 1876, (7) W.R. Kirby, born in 1878, (8) Betty Kirby Capps, born in 1880, (9) Etta Kirby Wilson, born in 1882, (10) Telitha Kirby Smith, born in 1884, (11) Sallie Kirby, born in 1886."
"J. H. Cox founded the Cox family on Cannon Creek. His wife was named Mahala. Their children were (1) Thomas Cox, (2) George Cox, (3) Mrs. Mary Cox Jones, (4) Mrs. Deborah Cox Robbins, (5) Mrs. Ellen Cox Miracle, (6) Rev. R. M. Cox, (7) Charles Cox, (8) James Cox.

"John Kellems, born about 1820, was the founder of the Kellems family in Bell County. He lived all his life at Ferndale. He died about 1880. He married a Sampson and to this union were born: (1) J. G. Kellems, born about 1842, and died about 1904. (2) T. J. Kellems, born about 1844, and died about 1906. (3) Jane Kellems Poff, born about 1846 and died about 1900. J. G. Kellems was married twice. By his first wife he had two children: (1) Mrs. Fred Miracle, born about 1860 and died about 1920. (2) Mrs. Thomas Napier, born about 1862 and died about 1884. He married a second time, Mrs. Anna Miracle Hoskins, 1865, and to them were born: (1) J. C. Kellems, born in 1866, (2) T. A. Kellems, born in 1868, (3) Martha Kellems Peace, born in 1870, (4) Deborah Kellems Turner, born in 1872, (5) Maggie Kellems, born 1873, (6) Rev. F. R. Kellems, born 1874, (7) Milton Kellems, born 1873, (8) A. G. Kellems, born 1880."

C. BIG CLEAR CREEK SECTION

Thomas Fuson was an expert hunter and woodman of the pioneer
period when Kentucky was being settled. He was born in Hanover County, Virginia, in 1760 and died at Chenoa, Bell County, Kentucky, in 1849. He lived on Dismal Creek, DeKalb County, Tennessee, at the time he was making his hunting excursions into Kentucky. He was in Kentucky with several hunting parties prior to 1800. It is more than probable that he was a member of the hunting party known as the "Long Hunters." He was known to have resided, or hunted for a time on White Oak Creek, in Fentress County, Tennessee. This county is just across the Kentucky-Tennessee line from Wayne County, Kentucky, where the "Long Hunters" had a semi-permanent camp.

T. D. Clark says of the "Long Hunters": "The Long Hunters fared no better than the Boones. Their first semi-permanent camp was established in the neighborhood of Monticello, in Wayne County. Here the party split into small groups to hunt throughout the surrounding territory. Some of the members soon went to Natchez to sell their furs and returned home by way of the Atlantic Coast. Others went home overland, but several members of the party were killed by the Indians."

(See A HISTORY OF KENTUCKY by R.D. Clark, p. 47)

There are a number of reasons why it appears that Tom Fuson belonged to this band of "Long Hunters." One of them is a tradition handed down from pioneer days to the effect that he got lost from his hunting party and remained in the mountains of Kentucky, alone, for two years, and, when he returned home to DeKalb County, his children ran and hid from
him (as they were taught to do in those days if Indians or dangerous persons appeared). After the mother had called them back from their hiding places, they asked her not to live with the old hairy man. It was said that he naturally had an abundance of hair over his body, and, his hair having grown out long, wearing moccasins for shoes, and deer-skin clothing, he presented a frightful appearance to his children.

Another reason for so believing that he was a member of this hunting party is the fact that one of the first, and probably the very first, pioneer taverns was the "Feuston Tavern" just outside the city limits of the present town of Monticello, Kentucky. Evidently this tavern was established by some Fusons, who were in the party of the "long Hunters," or who were informed about the location by Tom Fuson, the pioneer Kentucky hunter and settler.

Another reason is the fact that two descendants of Tom Fuson have spelled their names Feuston, indicating that they were descendants of the family or families who established the "Feuston Tavern. One of these was Thomas Jefferson Fuson, who went to Drain, Oregon, just after the Civil War and went by the name of Feuston until his death as an old man (he having gone to Drain as a young man). One of Thomas Jefferson
Fuson's sisters married under the name of Feuston.

Then, too, the oldest patent for land by a Fuson in Kentucky was taken up in 1807 by Elizabeth Fuston, on Beaver Creek, in Wayne County.

Tom Fuson, the Kentucky pioneer, did not take up land until 1827.

Then, too, W. E. Fuson, of Hartville, Missouri, says that his grandfather was born in Kentucky in the early pioneer period, and it is more than likely that he was born at this "Feuston Tavern," or in its vicinity on Beaver Creek where Elizabeth Fuston patented land in 1807.

There is little doubt but that Tom Fuson was a member of the band of hunters known as the "Long Hunters." They were hunting in the region he was known to traverse and at the same time he was known to have been there.

It looks like, after Tom Fuson's hunting excursions into Kentucky, that a party of Fusons came with him by way of White Oak Creek in Fentress County, Tennessee, and crossed over into Wayne County, Kentucky, and settled, erecting the "Feuston Tavern" and taking up the land on Beaver Creek. Tom Fuson later separated from the party and came on into Bell County, settling just below Chenoa on the side of Pine Mountain.

Tom Fuson and his wife lie buried in an old cemetery a few miles
up Big Clear Creek from the mouth of Bear Creek, or Chenoa. No
tombstones mark their burial place.

His children settled principally on Big Clear Creek, Little Clear
Creek, and Greasy Creek. One remained in DeKalk County, Tennessee.
They were (1) John Fuson, 1792-1877, buried in Lot #80, Palestine
Cemetery, two and one half miles west of Leon, Iowa. He reared his family
on Greasy Creek, and, in 1852, went to Mercer County, Missouri, with
most of his children and their families. His wife was Polly Garner,
1794-1865, and lies buried in Middlepoint Cemetery west of Mercer,
Missouri. Their children were: (A) First wife Polly Garner: (a) Thomas
Henry Fuson, who lived and died on the head of Greasy Creek; (b) Rachel
Fuson, (c) Rebecca Fuson, (d) J. Fuson, (e) J. R. Fuson, (f) John
Garner Fuson, (g) Nancy Fuson, (h) Betty Fuson, (i) Joseph Fuson, (j)
Pleas Fuson, (k) Mary Patience Fuson, (l) Hansom Mack Fuson, (m) Jane
Fuson; second wife, Nancy Catherine James: (n) Arnette Alice Fuson,
1866-1927, married Edwin R. Clark 1883; (o) George Washington Fuson,
1868-1918, married Nancy R. Lile; (p) William Carroll Fuson, 1874-,
mixed Leapha Turner 1894. (2) Jonathan Fuson, 1795-1867, who
remained in DeKalb County, Tennessee, lived near Smithville, died and was
buried in Bonham (Fuson) Cemetery; (3) James Robinson Fuson, Sr., 1800-1875, who lived and died on Little Clear Creek, and was buried in Fuson Chappel Cemetery; (4) Hannah Fuson, who married Elijah Vandapool and went to Missouri in 1852; (5) Mahala Fuson, 1807-1884 who married Jack (John) Goodin and lived and died on Greasy Creek; (6) Betty Fuson, who married Bud Siler and never had any children, and lived and died in Whitley County; (7) Hall Fuson, who married Betty Gibson, but had no children, though some of Betty's children by Solomon Carter, whom she married after the death of Hall Fuson, went by the name of Fuson.

Robert L. Mason, who lived near Furnace Ridge on Big Clear Creek, died on June 23, 1938, at the age of seventy-eight. He was the son of Robert L. and Betsy Mason, who were among the first residents of this section. He and Franklin Mason, his brother, who died several years ago, built many of the older business houses in Pineville. Burial took place on Friday, June 24, 1938, at the family graveyard near his home. In his later years he lived with Mrs. Franklin Mason and his nephew Robert L. Mason on Big Clear Creek. His father, Robert L. Mason in his lifetime, owned a large farm on Big Clear Creek and was one of the best farmers of that section.

Philip Lee, son of Andrew Lee, moved to Bell County from the head waters of Martins Fork of Cumberland River in Harlan County in 1840 and settled on Big Clear Creek (See record of Andrew Lee, Old Yellow Creek Valley). When he came to Big Clear Creek there were no
roads that a wagon could get over and he helped to build the roads in that part of the county.

Philip Lee was born December 10, 1817, in Tennessee, probably at Rogersville, and died May 9, 1899, and was buried on his home farm on Big Clear Creek. He was a farmer and cattle raiser, owning around two thousand acres of land on Pine Mountain, Big Clear Creek and Fork Ridge. He married Mary Bray in 1839, and moved to Big Clear Creek that year, or the year after. Mary Bray was born January 1, 1817, and died September 11, 1862, and was buried at the Mason Graveyard on Big Clear Creek about one mile down the Creek from the Lee farm. Their children were (1) Rebecca Lee, born March 13, 1840, who married Gabriel Lee, her cousin; (2) James Henry Lee, born October 10, 1842, who never married; (3) Louisa Jane Lee, born March 25, 1844, who married John Pleasant Fuson; (4) Margaret Lee, born February 17, 1846, who married Andrew J. Lawson (she was the mother of R. E. Lawson, Harlan, Kentucky); (5) Angeline Lee, born December 6, 1847, who married a Mannon and went to Missouri; (6) Mary Ann Lee, born November 2, 1849, who married James Robinson Fuson; (7) Elizabeth Lee, born October 5, 1851, who married William Lafayette Fuson; (8) Obedience (Biddy) Lee, born October 6,
1853, who married Matthew Fuson; (9) Philip Lee, Jr., born October 1, 1855, who never married; (10) Sarah Jane Lee (the author's mother), born September 12, 1857, who married John Thanas Fuson; (11) William Lee, born October 1, 1859, who never married.

J. M. C. Davis lived at the forks of the two Clear Creeks, at the place known as Clear Creek Springs. He purchased the land around the Springs and developed the Springs into a health resort. He married Sallie Peavler, and they had the following children: (1) W. T. Davis, former Circuit Judge of this district, an attorney of Pineville, Kentucky; (2) John Davis, who lived on the hill between the Springs and Clear Creek Springs School house, and married Mellie Smith; (3) Frank Davis, who was a Civil and Mining Engineer; (4) Boyd Davis, who has always lived at Clear Creek Springs; (5) George Davis, who lived and died at Clear Creek Springs; (6) Charley Davis, (7) Kate Davis, who married Curns Gatliiff; (8) Anne Davis, (9) Amanda Davis, who married Judge J. M. Gilbert.

James Davis was father of J. M. C. Davis, and had the following children: (1) J. M. C. Davis, (2) Press Davis, (3) Bill Davis, (4) Sill Davis, (5) Sallie Davis, who married a Tuggle and had two children: (a) Jim Tuggle, (b) Jess Tuggle, who married Sudie Root, (6) Lizzie Davis, who married Captain Ben Golden, (7) Jemima Davis, who married Bill Trosper, and part of their children were (a) Annie Trosper, who married Jim Bolin, (b) Betty Trosper, who married Judge Ed Evans, (c) Laura Trosper, who married John Turner.
Frank Davis, son of J. M. C. Davis, married Frances Prichard, and had five children: (1) Murphy Davis, (2) Mack Davis, (3) Sarah Davis, (4) Warren Davis, (5) Frank Davis, Jr.

George Davis married Cordia Howard, and they had one child: (1) Golden Davis.

Charley Davis married Ethel Lane and had two children: (1) Elizabeth Davis, (2) Billy Davis.

John Davis married Mellie Smith, daughter of Enoch Smith, and they had one child: (1) Myrtle Davis, who married Bill Sampson.

Judge J. M. Gilbert married Amanda Davis and they have two children: (1) Sophia Gilbert, (2) James Gilbert.

Curns Gatliiff married Kate Davis and they have three children: (1) K. D. Gatliiff, (2) Morris Gatliiff, (3) Catherine Gatliiff.

Judge W. T. Davis married Fannie Gilbert and they have no children.

David Mason, a Baptist preacher, married Polly Partin and had a son named Jack Mason. They lived near Chenoa.
W. M. Henderson, grandfather of Scott Partin, came from England in 1780 and settled in North Carolina. In 1812 he emigrated to Knox County (now Bell) and settled on the head of Clear Creek where later James Henderson lived. Henderson was father of Scott Partin's mother, Sallie Henderson, who married John Partin in 1862.

I. A. Partin came to this country from England with the Hendersons. They intermarried. I. A. Partin settled at the mouth of Clear Creek, just above the Clear Creek Bridge south of the narrows, where Dude Partin later lived. Then he left his farm to his sons and went to the head of Clear Creek about 1870, where the Hendersons had settled.

I. A. Partin married Susan Potter of Clay County, Horse Creek, whose farm joined the Garrard farm. They had seven children: (1) Bill ("Blacksmith Bill") Partin, who lived in Pineville, (2) Shelt ("Toby") Partin, (3) Ephraim Partin, (4) Ben Partin, (5) John Partin, (6) Eliza Ann Partin, who married a Brummett, (7) Betty Partin, who married a Bowman and reared a family on Tackett Creek.
Dude Partin was a son of I. A. Partin and had, among other children: (1) Sylvester Partin, (2) Mat Partin.


Pal Shelton and Nancy Shelton had these two children: (1) James Shelton, (2) Sis Shelton. They lived a few miles above Clear Creek Springs on the Shelton Farm, so named from their residence there.

Jonas Lovell lived on the opposite side of Big Clear Creek from the Shelton farm. He had four children: (1) Sabriney Lovell, (2) Isabel Lovell, (3) Niley Lovell, (4) Lucinda Lovell.

Ben Madon lived about one mile above Clear Creek Springs on Big Clear Creek. He had these children: (1) James Madon, (2) Letitia Madon, (3) Eliza Madon, (4) Mary Madon, (5) Amanda Madon.

Bratcher Mason, born June 20, 1841, and died June 11, 1905, married Ruth Miracle, born August 10, 1848, and died November 17, 1890, and lived on Big Clear Creek about one mile below the Philip Lee place. He had these children: (1) Grant Mason, who was a captain of
industry during the development of the coal business in Bell and Harlan counties, (2) Dora Elizabeth Mason, who married Tom Ingram, (3) Sarah Mason, who married Bill Jones, and (4) Cora Mason.

James Henry Miracle, born September 16, 1873, who lives at Davisburg, Kentucky, married Mary Jane Martin, born May 7, 1873, and to them were born: (1) Hilary Miracle, (2) Alice Miracle, who married J. B. Fuson, (3) Dora Miracle, who married Luther Mason, (4) Ella Miracle, who married W. L. Fuson, (5) Troy Elmer Miracle, who married Zona Daniel, (6) May Miracle, who married Bill Campbell, (7) Jesse Miracle, who married Hazel Newport, (8) Claud Miracle, who married Meldrum Head.

Mart Head married Sarah Partin, sister of Robert L. Partin. They lived near Chenoa, Kentucky. To them were born the following children: (1) Ellen Head, who married Billy (Blue-eyed) Partin, (2) Harvey Head, who married a Begley, (3) Roberson Head, who married a Rhoads, (4) Maggie Head, who married Bill Partin, (5) Tom Head, who married a Pritchard, (6) Roy Head, who married a Bolin, (7) Sudie Head, who married Hillary Cheeks, (8) Parrie Head, who married John Mason, (9) Docie Head, who married Henry Cheeks.


Rev. Davis Mason, son of John P. Mason, married Jane Partin and to them were born: (1) Tilda Mason, who married Milford Partin, (2) Jack Mason, who married a McFalls, (3) Luster Mason, (4) Laura Mason, who married Ewell Gibson.

Robert Low Partin was born December 23, 1866, and married Sarah Jane Fuson, daughter of Bethanian Fuson, in 1903. She was born May 22, 1876. They have the following children: (1) Louiza Partin, who married Evan Partin, (2) Billy Partin, who married Dora Simpson, (3) Doxie Partin, who married Robert Mason.

Billy Partin, father of Robert L. Partin, married Tildy Low and they lived on the head of Laurel Fork beyond Chenoa. They had the following children: (1) John Partin, who married Letitia King, (2) Sarah Partin, who married Mart Head, (3) Susan Partin, who married Alvis Partin, (4)

Shelton Partin, grandfather of Robert L. Partin, married a Mason, sister of Robert Mason, and lived where the Pine Creek road and the Laurel Fork road came together in South America. To them were born these children: (1) Billy Partin, (2) John Partin, who married Lizzie Mason, (3) Nancy Partin, (4) Jennie Partin, who married Bryant Madon.

James Mason, father of Rife Mason, had the following children: (1) Rife Mason, (2) China Mason, who married Bill Lee, (3) Nan Mason, who married Jackie Partin, (4) Robert Mason.

D. ON CUMBERLAND RIVER BELOW PINEVILLE

Lee Roy Hendrickson, born February 17, 1856, married Phoebe Hembree, born 1858. They lived at the mouth of Turkey Creek and had the following children: (1) Charley Hendrickson, born 1888, (2) Gillis

Noah Hendrickson, father of Lee Roy Hendrickson, who lived at the same place, married Daimy Bingham and had the following children: (1) Rev. George Hendrickson, a Baptist preacher, (2) Sarah Jane Hendrickson, who married John Ore, (3) Calloway Hendrickson, who served as Sheriff of Bell County, (4) Lee Roy Hendrickson, (5) Elizabeth Hendrickson, (6) Eliza Hendrickson, who married John Woods, (7) Gillis Hendrickson.

Ruben Hendrickson, grandfather of Lee Roy Hendrickson, married Hannah Hendrickson, and they had the following children: (1) Billy Hendrickson, (2) Joe Hendrickson, (3) Peggy Hendrickson, who married Bob Knuckles, (4) George Hendrickson, (5) Sallie Hendrickson, who married Sam Lock, (6) John Hendrickson, (7) Jane Hendrickson, who married John Eperson, (8) Noah Hendrickson. It is claimed that the Hendricksons came to this country from France.

Robert Hendrickson married Tilda Buckhanan, and to them were born: (1) Dora Hendrickson, (2) Mary Hannah Hendrickson, (3) John Amy Hendrickson, (4) Ruben Hendrickson.

The father of John Hendrickson was Ruben Hendrickson.
The first man who owned the farm at the mouth of Greasy Creek, after Roberts ownership, who first settled there, was Enzie Parrott. It is said that Parrott bought the land from Roberts. Later it was owned by Mount Pursifull. Then Judge John Goodin owned it, following by his son Bill J. Goodin.

Noah Hendrickson married Lizzie Miller, daughter of Milton Miller. They had these children: (1) Gus Hendrickson, (2) Sarah Hendrickson, (3) Rixie Hendrickson, (4) James Hendrickson, (5) John Hendrickson. There were two other girls whose names we do not have.

Clip from the PINEVILLE SUN, November, 1939:

Editor THE SUN:

The late C. H. Thompson of Middlesboro, father of J. R. Thompson, who is employed at the Kentucky Utilities Co., Plant at Four Mile, was a grandson of the late W. E. N. Mark, who built one of the first few brick homes in Southeastern Kentucky. The old home place was sold to the Goodins and is now owned by Mrs. Lizzie Goodin. The Kentucky Utilities Company purchased a part of the farm on which K. U. Park Station now stands. The old home is a one story 10 room brick structure, with eight sides, semi-octagon in shape. The walls are
approximately 20 inches thick. The bricks are larger than standard brick of today, and the bricks used in the corners were made to the degree of same, making a smooth joint, and corner. Last year during a partial repair to the roof of this home, it was discovered that the heavy sheet steel roofing used in its construction was shipped from Ireland to North Carolina, and from there by ox cart to its final destination. The original roof, with the exception of repairs made is still in good condition. The brick for this home was made in a special kiln near the home. Each room has a three-foot dressed stone foundation.

Chapter IX

SOME EARLY STATISTICS OF BELL COUNTY

Jesse Helton married a Watson, July 10, 1816, Person Watson, bondsman.

Skelton Renfro married Juda Renfro, April 8, 1819, by Rev.
Bloggrove Hopper.

Thomas Dean married Catherine Chick, March 10, 1820, by Rev.
Bloggrove Hopper.

Lewis Renfro married Viney Hubbard, September 12, 1820, by Rev. William Hopper.

Noah Cox married Nancy Lea, March 2, 1820, by Rev. Andrew Evins.

William Evins married Judah Willson, November 8, 1821, by Rev. Andrew Evins; William was son of Andrew.


Marcellus Moss (father of Judge M. J. Moss) married Polly Renfro, November 7, 1822, by Rev. Bloggrove Hopper; father, James Renfro, Sr.

William Ingram married Margaret Tinsely, December 31, 1822, by Rev. Bloggrove Hopper.

Thomas Goodin married Mary Ingram, September 7, 1804, Alexander Stewart, Justice of the Peace.
Joseph Goodin married Ellendar Cox, April 8, 1809, by Rev. Elijah Foley.


Joseph Eve married Betsy Withers, November 15, 1811, by Rev. Elijah Foley.


Elisha Green married Nancy Bingham, June 1813, by George Brittain, Justice of the Peace.

John Goodin married Sarah Ingram, November 7, 1854, by Ebenezer Ingram.

William H. Dean married Mary D. Fuson, January 9, 1855, by Rev. Don R. Johnson; John Epperson and Joseph Fuson, witnesses.

Andrew Bunton married Peggy Evins, February 20, 1823, by Rev. Andrew Evins.

John Goodin (father of Judge John Goodin) married Mary Ann Morgan, September 3, 1824, by Rev. Bloggrove Hopper; Gideon Carter, bondsman.

James Partin married Susan Mosely, August 17, 1825, by Rev. William Hopper.

Thomas Goodin, Jr., married Mary Tinsley, October 16, 1827, by Rev. Bloggrove Hopper.


Andrew McRoberts married Amanda M. M. Redd, April 17, 1827; T. J. Woodson, bondsman.

John Evins married Jane Farris, November 12, 1829, by Rev. Andrew Evins; Cornelius Farris, bondsman.
William Johnson married Ferriby Lee, August 13, 1829, by Rev. Andrew Evins; Benage Harp, bondsman.


Milton Renfro married Isabella Fletcher, November 29, 1832, by Rev. William Hopper; John W. Fletcher, Jr., bondsman.

John Bull married Matilda Head, October 9, 1834, by Rev. William Hopper; Louisa Peavler, bondsman.

Ebenezer Goodin married Jane Fuson, July 20, 1834, by Rev. William S. Hickey; John Fuson, bondsman.

Daniel R. Johnson married Rachel Feuston (Fuson), February 15, 1839, by Rev. William H. Eve; John Fuson, bondsman.


Leroy Goins married Rebecca M. Fuson, February 13, 1840, by Rev. H. Goodin; Jesse Dykas, bondsman.

Shelton Partin married Elizabeth Evans, May 25, 1842; William H. Evans, bondsman.

James H. Lee married Sarah C. Craig, September 5, 1843; Daniel G. Dickenson, bondsman.


James Ingram married Susan Mays, July 12, 1847.


William Evans married Elizabeth Mason, March 17, 1848, by Rev. H. Goodin.


Bethanian Fuson married Lucinda Partin, October 24, 1851, by Rev. H. Goodin' Elam Partin, father; William Roberson and Barton Moore, bondsmen.

James Duncan married Nancy Lee, May 24, 1851; James Lee bondsman.

Thomas Fuson married Delilah Goin, May 1, 1852, by Rev. H. Goodin; William Goin and John Fuson, Witnesses; James Votow, bondsman.

William King married Nancy Fuson, July 28, 1853, by Rev. H. Goodin; Thomas Fuson and James Golden, Witnesses; John Fuson, bondsman.
John Mason married Nancy Lee, June 1, 1853, by Rev. William H. Evans; James Mason and James Maden Witnesses.

Berry Hembree married Rebecca Lee, January 19, 1853; Benjamin Goodin, bondsman.


Reuben Gibson married Henrietta Lee, February 11, 1853; Demcy King, bondsman.

Hall Fuson married Elizabeth Gibson, December 2, 1838, by Rev. Richardson Herndon; John Goodin, bondsman.

Soloman Carter married Elizabeth Fuson (She was a Gibson before her marriage to Hall Fuson, and, after Hall Fuson died, she married Soloman Carter) , March 20, 1852; John Goodin, bondsman.

Governor Isaac Shelby's old brick house was built by him at Cumberland Ford. A record in the Knox County Court Clerk's office for
1820 says that he built it.

John Goodin, son of John (Jack) Goodin and Mahala Fuson Goodin, who was sheriff of Knox County, partner with James Black, of Barbourville, Kentucky, in the practice of law, Commissioner of the schools of Bell County and County Judge of Bell County, was killed at a show in Barbourville in 1888. There was an account of his death in the Literary Digest at the time.

HISTORICAL SKETCHES by William Ayres has a good account of the diary of Doctor Thomas Walker.

Joseph Eve was Circuit Judge, Commonwealth's Attorney, County Attorney, and was appointed to represent the United States as Minister to the Republic of Texas.

Silas Woodson, who settled near the mouth of Greasy Creek, lived near Barbourville, and who was elected Governor of Missouri, was married three times:

To Mary Jane McRoberts, September 13, 1842, by Rev. William Hopper;
To Olivia Adams, July 28, 1846, by Rev. William Word;
Married after he went to Missouri. (Mrs. W. S. Woodson, who lives between Flat Lick and Barbourville on the main highway knows about the Governor).
Walden is said to have named Cumberland Gap after Cumberland County, Virginia, his native County.

Public whipping was abolished in Kentucky, December 1, 1873.

At one time, before Bell County was formed, the Harlan County line extended from Cumberland Gap, through Ferndale to the mouth of Straight Creek, across from the main part of Pineville. In 1845 James Farmer was surveyor of Harlan County and surveyed lands for others and surveyed and patented lands for himself. Many of the patents were surveyed by Farmer in what is now Bell County. James Farmer's old compass that he used in these days came into the hands of A. B. Culton, Engineer, Pineville, Kentucky. He tells me he has had this compass in his possession for thirty-five years. There is probably no compass, every used in this section of the state, that has done more valuableservice than this one. As a general rule the work of this compass has stood the test of the courts in after years. The Farmer patents are known all over Bell and Harlan counties.
Chapter X

POLITICAL HISTORY OF BELL COUNTY

Bell County (at that time called Josh Bell County) was cut off from Knox and Harlan counties in 1867. This was only two years after the close of the Civil War. Lincoln had been assassinated in 1865. John Goodin, later County Superintendent of Schools (Commissioner at that time) and County Judge of Bell County, and formerly Sheriff of Knox County, was said to have been one of the prime movers in getting Bell County established. At the time he was a law partner of James D. Black, of Barbourville, later to become Governor of the state. James B. Partin was designed by the Legislature of Kentucky to survey the boundary line of the new county and establish its limits. This was done. New officers were installed, and the county, on September 9, 1867. was launched upon its road as a member of the Commonwealth's long line of counties.

I. OFFICERS OF BELL COUNTY 1867

A. DISTRICT OFFICERS
(1) The first magistrates of the county when formed in 1867 were
William Bingham, John Burns, William H. Baughman, Joshua R. Cox,
William L. Evans, James R. Fuson, Benjamin D. Green, Herrod
Hendrickson, Hillary Hurst, Stephen Rice, John Partin, and Sampson
Miracle.

B. COUNTY OFFICERS

The record of the first county officers, when the county was
organized in September 1867, is rather indefinite. The orders show that
they were sworn in and the amount of bond is given, but nowhere does it
show what office each was to fill. The magistrates gave $500.00 bonds and
the officers gave $2500.00 or $3000.00 bonds. From the size of the bonds
the officers can be distinguished from the magistrates. Talking to some old
men in the county, I think I have the first officers correct. They were as
follows:

Lewis F. Payne, County Judge; James Henry Lee, son of Philip Lee,
and uncle of the author, County Court Clerk; James M. Colson, brother of
Congressman David G. Colson, Circuit Court Clerk, Dempse King, Master
Commissioner; William H. Baughman, Sheriff; Harrison Colson, Assessor;
Nelson Durham, Treasurer; and James B. Partin, Surveyor.
Bell County was not formed until 1867, and was part of Knox and Harlan counties prior to that time. In going back to 1828 for the officers of the Judicial District, I am including those that served for what is now Bell County. The officers follow in the order of service:

1828-1836 Joseph Eve, Judge Barbourville, Kentucky
1836-1840 Frank Ballinger, Judge, Barbourville, Kentucky
1840-1858 Tunstall Quarles, Judge.
1858-1868 Granville Pearl, Judge, London, Kentucky
1868-1880 William H. Randall, Judge, London, Kentucky
1880-1886 H. F. Finley, Judge, Williamsborg, Kentucky
   H. C. Eversole, Com. Atty. Hazard, Kentucky
1886-1892 Robert Boyd, Judge, London, Kentucky
   A. H. Clark, Com. Atty., Manchester, Kentucky
1892-1898 W. F. Hall, Judge, Harlan, Kentucky
   Henry L. Howard, Com. Atty., Harlan, Kentucky
1898-1904 M. J. Moss, Judge, Pineville, Kentucky
   Henry L. Howard, Com. Atty., Harlan, Kentucky
1904-1910 M. J. Moss, Judge, Pineville, Kentucky
   Ira Fields, Com. Atty, Whitesburg, Kentucky
G. A. Denham, Com. Atty, Williamsburg, Kentucky

J. B. Snyder, Com. Atty, 1908-1910, Williamsburg

1910-1916 W. T. Davis, Judge, Pineville, Kentucky

J. B. Snyder, Com. Atty, 1910-1911, Williamsburg, Kentucky

Grant Forester, Com. Atty. 1911-1916, Harlan, Kentucky

1916-1922 W. T. Davis, Judge, Pineville, Kentucky

Grant Forester, Com. Atty, Harlan, Kentucky

1922-1928 Grant Forester, Judge, Harlan, Kentucky

B. B. Golden, Com. Atty, Pineville, Kentucky

1928-1934 D. C. Jones, Judge, Harlan, Kentucky

W. A. Brock, Com. Atty, Harlan, Kentucky

1934-1940 J. M. Gilbert, Judge, Pineville, Kentucky

D. B. Smith, Cam. Atty, Harlan, Kentucky

1940-1946 J. S. Forester, Judge, Harlan, Kentucky

D. B. Smith, Com. Atty, Harlan, Kentucky

D. CIRCUIT COURT CLERKS OF BELL COUNTY

I was not able, in the limited time I had, to run down all of the Circuit Court Clerks, but have most of them. The first one was said to have been James M. Colson. Then the others follow: Robert Goodin, Henry Clay Rice, Elijah Hurst, James F. Neal, W. M. Hollingsworth, R. B. Rice, J. G. Newly, R. D. Wilson R. E. Wilson, Mat Slusher, present Clerk. R. D.
Wilson served one-half of a term, and R. E. Wilson served two and one-half terms. J. G. Newly and R. B. Rice both together served two terms.

W. M. Hollingsworth was the last four year term clerk. Since that time clerks have served six years. Mat Slusher has been elected for his second term.

II. PROMINENT POLITICIANS OF THE COUNTY

From the organization of the county, or at the time of the organization of the county, the prominent families politically were the Colsons, the Lees, the Fusons, the Goodins, the Bingham, the Pursifulls.

David G. Colson went to Congress, James Colson was elected to county office, and Gillis Colson was elected a number of times as County Superintendent. James Henry Lee, son of Philip Lee, was the first County Court Clerk of the county. James A. Fuson was the second Surveyor of the County and served a number of times as such. B. A. Fuson was County Judge of the County and H. H. Fuson served two terms as County Judge. John Goodin was County Superintendent and County Judge of the County. James Pursifull was County Judge of the county and John Mat Pursifull has been County Court Clerk and is now serving as County Judge. W. M. Bingham was County Superintendent of Schools for
two terms and his son J. S. Bingham was County Judge for two or three

David G. Colson has no doubt, been our most prominent politician. He is the only man, since the organization of the county, who has gone to Congress from the Eleventh (now the Ninth) Kentucky District. He served two terms in Congress, in the fifty-fourth and the fifty-fifth. Prior to serving in Congress he was elected Mayor of Middlesborough, Kentucky, and was a colonel in the Spanish-American War. The following is a sketch of his life, which is taken from the Congressional Record:

U. S. CONGRESSIONAL DIRECTORY

DECEMBER 5, 1898

55TH CONGRESS

ELEVENTH DISTRICT

(Population 187,481)

COUNTIES--Adair, Bell, Casey, Clay, Clinton, Harlan, Knox, Laurel, Letcher, Leslie, Metcalf, Owsley, Perry, Pulaski, Wayne and Whitley (17 counties).

DAVID GRANT COLSON, of Middlesborough, Kentucky, was born April 1, 1861, at Yellow Creek (now Middlesborough), Knox (now Bell) County, Ky.; attended the common schools and for a short time the
academies at Tazewell and Mossy Creek, Tenn.; taught school, and while thus engaged read law; took the junior course in law in the Kentucky University in 1879-80; went to Washington in September, 1882, from which time until June the 30th, 1886, he was an examiner and special examiner in the Pension Bureau of the Interior Department; returned to Kentucky in 1887 and in that year was elected to the Kentucky House of Representatives, session of 1887-1888; was the Republican nominee for State Treasurer in 1889, but was defeated by Hon. Stephen D. Sharp, the Democratic nominee; was elected Mayor in Middlesborough in November, 1893, for four years, which position he resigned to accept a seat in the Fifty-Fourth Congress; was reelected to the Fifty-fifth Congress as a Republican, receiving 22,404 votes, against 12,518 votes for J. D. Black, Democrat, and 4,587 votes for John D. White, Independent.

Lawrence Rice, son of Mrs. L. K. Rice of Middlesborough, Kentucky, handed me the following information about the Colson family of which they are descendants:

"The Rev. John Calvin Colson--also know as Judge Colson--was among the early inhabitants of the Yellow Creek Valley, and he and the family he sired have long been counted among Southeastern Kentucky's
most prominent and influential people, politically, financially, and otherwise. So invaluable was this native son to his fellow citizens that he became recognized as the 'Patriarch of the Yellow Creek Valley'; and so far as is known he was the only man who ever held this Signal honor, although one of his sons, David G. Colson, became even greater in many ways than the Patriarch.

"In addition to being a large-scale landowner and farmer, storekeeper and postmaster, Colson also found time to serve hereabouts as the preacher, teacher, lawyer, and doctor, being gifted along those lines but not 'educated' for such pursuits as one is required to be today.

"He is said to have been the first preacher and school teacher at the Green Meeting House which was erected about 1845 for religious and educational purposes and which in later years became known as Bethlehem Methodist Church. Before this was built the Rev. Colson taught school in a room in his store house. He is also credited with organizing Sunday Schools and with distributing Bibles all over this section of the tri-state area.

"Although a slaveholder, he was an anti-slavery sympathizer and served with the Union Army in the Civil War, but many of his slaves remained with him even after they were set free.

"Colson's career as politician was abruptly ended by his untimely
death in August 1882 just as he had been elected County Judge of Bell
County. As with the father, so with a son, for 15 years later death likewise
took the son named for him, and that son had also just been elected Judge
of the Bell County Court.

"John Calvin Colson, the Patriarch of Yellow Creek, was born
October 22, 1822, one of fourteen children of James Madison Colson by
his second wife who was Amelia M. Colson is said to have been twice
married, having 8 children by his first wife.

"According to information handed down through the generations,
James Madison Colson was a native of Fauquier County, Virginia, and
migrated to Kentucky about the year 1806, settling on Clear Fork of
Yellow Creek (Colmar) in what was then Knox County. (Histories relate
that this section of the state became Bell County--Josh Bell-in 1867). After
marriage into the Tinsley family he removed from Clear Flork to Cannon
Creek. Sometime between 1840 and 1850 both he and his wife died of
yellow fever within 8 hours of each other and both were buried in the same
grave at the same time on Cannon Creek.

165

"John C. Colson married Katherine Smith, one of 7 daughters and a
son of Redmon Taylor Smith and Zilpha Smith of Lee County, Va. They
were married about 1836 or 1838 at Tazewell, Tennessee. Her birthdate, as
it appears on her tombstone, was April 1820; her death occurred August
10, 1914.

"Thirteen children were born to John C. and Katherine Smith
Colson. The first two sons, died in infancy. Names of the other eleven who
attained adulthood (only one of whom, Mrs. W. D. Hurst, is now living)
are as follows:

James Madison Colson, married Josephine Green and Ritta Barner
Redmon Taylor Colson, married Marthena. Moss
Margaret Amelia Colson, married Mack Howard and J. C. Slusher
John Calvin Colson, married Susan Cottrell
William Gillis Colson, married Margaret Wheeler and Cora Sawyer
Mary Katherine Colson, married W. B. Moss
David Grant Colson, married Ethel Elliott
George Sherman Colson
Laura Bell Colson, married J. S. Bingham
Cordelia Colson, married J. G. Fitzpatrick
Eudoxie Colson, married W. D. Hurst"

The Moss-Bingham families come in for their share in the political,
social and business affairs of Bell County, and, next to the Colsons, figures
most prominently in the politics of the county. Judge M. J. Moss was
elected County Attorney of Bell County in the '70's and served one term as such. In 1897 he was elected Judge of the 26th Judicial District of Kentucky, and was reelected in 1903, serving two terms, 1898-1910. He was also one of the leading figures in the industrial development of Bell County. He owned large tracts of coal lands, organized coal companies and operated these.

Marcellus Jordan Moss was born on the Rufus Moss farm at the mouth of Clear Creek, January, 1854, and died at his home in Pineville, Kentucky, April 1, 1928. He married Sarah Elizabeth Bingham, of Pineville, Kentucky, daughter of Captain W. M. Bingham, in 1874. She was born August 6, 1857. These children were born to them: (1) Edna Moss, who married Dr. Ester Foley, Williamsburg, Kentucky; (2) Marie Moss, who married a Patterson, from Brooksville, Kentucky, and two children were born to them: (a) Moss Patterson, (b) Marie Patterson; (3) White L. Moss, who married Lula Simpson, of Danville, Kentucky, and who served two terms as Kentucky State Senator 1919-1927; (4) Ida Moss, born June 13, 1883, who married John L. Phillips, born October 9, 1873, and to them were born two children: (a) Sarah Moss Phillips, born December 30, 1918; (5) Myrtle Moss, who died in infancy; (6) Ray Moss, who married Mary Hogarty, of Lexington, Kentucky, and who served two terms in the Kentucky State Senate, 1931-1939; (7) Marcellus J. Moss, Jr.

Rufus Morgan Moss, Born May 2, 1827, married I. Mary Serelda Ball, daughter of Billy Ball, and to them were born: (1) Marcellus Jordan

The brothers and sisters of Rufus Morgan Moss, including himself, were as follows: (1) William Turner Moss, born March 31, 1809; (2) Saphira MacLeigh Jordan Moss, born March 16, 1811; (3) Benjamin Moss, born February 19, 1813; (4) Franklin Moss, born November 22, 1814; (5) Martin Beatty Moss, born December 14, 1816; (6) James Renfro Moss, born October 15, 1823; (7) Marcellus Jordan Moss, born 1825; (8) Rufus Morgan Moss, born May 2, 1827; (9) Reuben Moss, born 1831; (10) Jane Renfro Moss, born August 22, 1834; (11) Charity Ann Moss, born May 4, 1837.

Captain W. M. Bingham, born July 15, 1834, married American Lane, born April 29, 1829, and to them were born five children. They were married December 11, 1855. Capt. W. M. Bingham was one of the first
merchants to settled in Old Pineville, and he served two terms as
County Superintendent of Schools in Bell County. They were married at
Samuel Lane's (her father's) house in Middlesborough, Kentucky, by Rev.
Robert Bingham, a Methodist preacher. Children: (1) Sarah Elizabeth
Bingham, born August 6, 1857, who married Judge M. J. Moss; (2) Zelpha
Virginia Bingham, born February 14, 1860, who married Dr. D. C.
Burchfield; (3) Judge J. S. Bingham, born April 10, 1862, who married
Laura Colson, and who served three terms as County Judge of Bell
County; (4) Lucy Bingham, born July 16, 1869, who married John Chelf;
(5) Dora Bingham, born October 16, 1865, who married I. W. B. King,
and II. R. H. Grinstead, of Louisville, Kentucky, a son of a wholesale
groceryman of Louisville; (6) Amanda Bingham, born September 27, 1872,
who married Harry A. Brooking, of Indiana.

The Lanes came from Alabama. Samuel Lane bought a farm on
YellowCreek, which took in the larger part of the Yellow Creek Valley, in
and around Middlesborough, and extended up Cumberland Mountain to
BaptistGap. Captain William Bingham sold this land. Mrs. Phillips says,
"Grandmother Bingham's father married an Asher."

Zachary Taylor was the twelfth President of the United States. He
was born in the year 1784 in Orange County, Virginia, and married
Margaret Smith in 1810. In 1849 he became President but succumbed to
the burdens of office in one year and a month after his inauguration. To
Zachary Taylor and Margaret Smith was born a daughter, whom they
named Patsy, and who, in turn, married Robert De Priest 1763-1839. The latter was an illustrious soldier of the Revolution, serving with Washington throughout the long war and becoming a Major in the Continental Army. To Major De Priest and Patsy Taylor was born a daughter, May, who, in turn, married Joshua Bingham, a pioneer of the Cumberland, the grandfather of Captain William Bingham.

Captain Bingham was reared on the large mountain estate of his father, Joshua Bingham, which lay on the waters of Caney Ford of Straight Creek. The old Bingham homestead was built of hewn logs and contained two rooms down stairs and two rooms up stairs, with a large hall between. At the rear was later added a frame dining room and kitchen. After his marriage Captain Bingham settled on Caney Ford of Straight Creek, where he lived for ten years and where his first three children were born.

In the year 1869 the family moved to what is now Old Pineville, there being no other town here then, near the Narrows. The original building was a small frame and consisted of two rooms. Later the building was greatly enlarged and Captain Bingham kept a hotel and general store.
Joshua Bingham, 1800-1853, and Mary (De Preist) Bingham, 1789-June 1881, were the father and mother of Captain W. M. Bingham, and Mary (De Preist) Bingham was a daughter of Robert D. Priest, 1763-1839, and Patsy (Taylor) De Priest, 1768-1856. They were married in 1788.

Mrs. John L. Phillips is a member of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and has been active in the service of this organization for many years.

Judge J. S. Bingham served as Master Commissioner of Bell County and served one term as County Court Clerk. He served three terms as County Judge. His son, W. C. Bingham, served one term as County Court Clerk. J. S. Bingham also served as County Treasurer.

According to Mrs. M. J. Moss, who is still living in Pineville, Patsy Taylor De Priest was not a daughter of President Taylor, but a close relative of his.

The Fuson-Lee families have been identified with the political life of Bell County from the origin. J. R. Fuson was one of the first magistrates of the county when it was organized in 1867. James R. Fuson, grandfather of H. H. Fuson, was a magistrate of Knox County before Bell County was formed, and died in 1864 while holding the office of magistrate.
James A. Fuson, son of James R. Fuson, was the second surveyor of Bell County, James B. Partin having served from September 9, 1876, to December, 1868. James A. Fuson succeeded James B. Partin, who had surveyed the boundary line of Bell County. Fuson served for many years as the county’s surveyor. Judge B. A. Fuson, brother of James A. Fuson, was Magistrate, Police Judge of Pineville, Deputy U.S. Marshal, and County Judge, for twenty eight years. He served as County Judge from 1910-1914. He paid the last of the county's indebtedness before he went out of office. I was witness to the burning of the bonds, that had been paid off, in the courthouse yard. There was much enthusiasm among the tax-payers over the freeing of the county from debt.

H. H. Fuson was elected County Superintendent of Schools in 1901 and was reelected in 1905, serving two terms, 1902-1910. He had charge of the schools of Bell County when the old district taxation system was in vogue. It was almost impossible to make many improvements under such a law. As a result school houses were built by getting the coal companies to put up half of the money and the miners or citizens the other half. In this way, most of the districts got needed school houses and some of them
lengthened the term of school.

The year 1910 saw the new County-Unit law of taxation go into effect. H. H. Fuson, during this year, collected the money and held it so that in 1911 and thereafter the schools could run on a cash basis. When he went out office, January 1, 1910, he turned over to the new Superintendent $9000.00, the part of the taxes that had been collected that year. There was no debts left against the schools.

H. H. Fuson was appointed Superintendent of the Pineville Schools in January, 1910, and served as such until June 1, 1912.

James Henry Lee, uncle of the author, son of Philip Lee, who lives on Big Clear Creek, was the first County Court Clerk of the County, September 9, 1867, to December 31, 1874. He was in the Civil War on the Union side, and fought in the battle of Lookout Mountain, and was in Sherman’s march to the sea. After his return from the army, he taught school for a while and then was elected County Clerk on the formation of Josh Bell County.

James Henry Lee, a relative of James Henry Lee mentioned above, has served as Auditor of Bell County for a number of years. He lives with his family on Yellow Creek at the mouth of Clear Fork.

James Matt Evans, son of Shelton and Mary (Fuson) Evans, is now
(1939) Coroner of Bell County and is serving on his second term. James R. Fuson, of Middlesborough, was Coroner of Bell County prior to the time of Evans.

Dr. W. K. Evans, son of Shelton and Mary (Fuson) Evans, was elected Mayor of Middlesborough in 1938. His term is 1938-1942. He was elected by an overwhelming majority. He is a surgeon for the L & N and Southern railroads and is one of the best surgeons in the state of Kentucky. As Mayor, he is directing the work on a large drainage system for the protection of Middlesborough from floods. This is one of the biggest undertakings any city in the state has undertaken, but Mayor Evans is equal to the task and will carry the project through to completion. The life and health of Middlesborough depend upon it.

Judge John Goodin, the son of John (Jack) Goodin and Mahala (Fuson) Goodin, was County Superintendent of Schools (then Commissioner) and County Judge of Bell County. Prior to the formation of the county he had been sheriff of Knox County. He was a law partner of former Governor James D. Black. He was one of the leading political figures of this early period in the history of the county.
John Goodin was Captain of Company "K," a Bell County company, of the 49th Kentucky Regiment of Voluntary Infantry, organized in 1863. Beth Fuson, son of Mahala Fuson, was a Sergeant in this company. He was a half-brother of Captain John Goodin. James Fuson, a step-son of Hall Fuson, was a musician in this company.

Judge John Goodin was an extensive land owner. He owned, at the time of his death, all the land, on both sides of Cumberland River, around the mouth of Greasy Creek, and left a large farm to each one of his children. His son Tom Goodin lived in the old Judge John Goodin house on the old road back of the Kentucky Utilities plant. His widow still lives at this old homestead, one of the oldest buildings standing in the county.

The marriage of Mahala Fuson to John (Jack) Goodin brought some prominent men to Knox and Bell counties. Her son John Goodin became County Judge of Bell County, and her grandson, Rev. J. T. Stamper, a Baptist preacher served two terms as County Judge of Knox County. Rev. Stamper was born in Bell County and later went to Barbourville, where he has lived most of his life. Rev. Stamper is a very forceful speaker and a man of strong character.

The Rices played an important part in the political history of the county. Henry Clay Rice was Circuit Court Clerk from 1874 to 1878. He left here in 1878 and went to Kansas. He remained there for two years and returned to this country and settled in Harlan. He was Master
Commissioner in Harlan County when Judge W. T. Davis was Judge.

He was born in the Narrows on the old Benjamin Ajax Rice place, where Benjamin Rice operated a water mill. After his return to Harlan in 1880 he operated a Water Mill in the present town of Harlan just above the bridge leading to the depot. H. C. Rice was born December 5, 1850, and died in 1934.


J. R. Rice, a brother of Henry Clay Rice, ran for the office of Circuit Court Clerk, was defeated, but was appointed Clerk on the death of his opponent, who died shortly after assuming office. J. R. Rice was a banker in Pineville for many years.

R. B. Rice, son of J. R. Rice and nephew of Henry Clay Rice, was elected Circuit Court Clerk of Bell County for two terms, serving in all, twelve years.

James F. Rice, Half-brother of J. R. and Henry Clay Rice, was elected Assessor of Bell County and held the office for one term of four years.

Judge L. K. Rice, son of Robert Rice, of Pineville, died in Middlesborough, Kentucky, on August 14, 1939, at the age of seventy-four. He was buried in the old Colson Cemetery in Middlesborough. He left surviving him the following: his wife, Mrs. Luella Howard Rice, two sons and two daughters: Robert, Laurence, Jr., Misses Aileen and Doll Rice, all of Middlesborough; five grandsons, two of whom, Howard and Ben, also live here; two brothers and three sisters, George Rice, of Philadelphia, H. Clay Rice, Miss Bertha Rice, and Mrs. Floyd
Laurence Kilpatrick Rice was born October 17, 1866, in that portion of Harlan County, which later became Bell County, the son of John Robert and Mary (Lock) Rice. With the exception of about two years' residence in Missouri he had lived in Bell County all his life.

In 1886, at the age of twenty, he entered the employ of the late W. W. Duffield, in Harlan, as surveyor, remaining with him until 1893. Much of the surveying in the Yellow Creek Valley, which became the City of Middlesborough under the guidance of the English syndicate which founded the town fifty years ago, was done by Mr. Rice and others of the Duffield Crews. For several years he was County Engineer. Other notable surveying done by him was when he was in charge of operations of Kentenia Corporation from 1906 to 1915. He was also with the United States Coal and Coke Company, in West Virginia, from 1918 to 1921.

He was admitted to the bar in 1894. He served as Police Judge of Pineville. He was Clerk in the office of State Auditor W. J. Stone, Frankfort, for four years. From 1902 to 1906 he served as County Judge of Bell County. In 1910 he was appointed Master Commissioner of the Bell Circuit Court. He served for several years as prosecuting attorney for the Middlesborough Police Court. He was a Republican in politics and took an active part in the affairs of his party.
On March 14, 1896, he married Luella Catherine Howard, daughter of Mack Howard and Margaret (Colson) Howard. The next year Mr. and Mrs. Rice established their home in Middlesborough where Mr. Rice took up the practice of law.

The Ingrams lived on Greasy Creek and had much to do with the political life of the county, as well as the business and social life. Ebb Ingram was elected Sheriff of the county and served in other capacities as an officer. His political life extended over a period of twenty years. He was an influential man and was rarely, if ever, beaten for office.

Ebb Ingram was a son of Thomas Ingrain and grandson of Rev. Ebb Ingram. Rev. Ebb Ingram was a Baptist preacher of the first rank and was Chaplain of the 49th Kentucky Regiment of Voluntary Infantry during the Civil War.

E. N. Ingram, a first cousin of Ebb Ingram, was elected County Judge and county Attorney of Bell County, and served one term in each office. He was the son of Rev. James Ingram, who lived and died at Williamsburg, Kentucky. He was an Attorney at law and practiced his
profession in Pineville for over twenty years.

The Howard-Asher families have played their part in the political life of the county. T. J. Asher was elected County Judge of Bell County and served from 1914 to 1918. He married a daughter of Robert Howard, of Picketts Creek. At the time he was elected County Judge there was only one piece of hard-surfaced road in the county and that was in Cumberland Gap. He built the road from the Bell-Knox county line to Cumberland Gap, and the one from Wasioto to Page up Cumberland River.

Tyrus Howard, a brother-in-law of T. J. Asher, was elected Sheriff of Bell County and served one term. He lives just above Wasioto on the Pineville-Harlan highway.

Berry Howard, who lived at the mouth of Stony Fork, on the right Fork of Straight Creek, was elected Sheriff of Bell County and served one term of four years.

J. J. Howard, of Pineville, was elected County Court Clerk of Bell County in 1938, and is serving a term of four years beginning January 1, 1938.

Jakie Howard, at present Principal of the Bell County High School near Wasioto, Kentucky, served four years as County Superintendent of Schools of Bell County. He is a son of Elisha Howard, who is a grandson
of Bill Howard, of Pucketts Creek.

James Howard, who lives on the right fork of Straight Creek, has served two terms as Assessor of the county.

Simon Delph served two terms as County Superintendent of Schools of Bell County, 1910-1914, and 1914-1918. He was born and reared at Straight Creek mines, at the Forks of Straight Creek. In his younger days, while going to school, he worked in the mines. His father was a coal miner. Simon was ambitious and worked hard to get an education. This he did and has figured prominently in the political and teaching history of the county. He began teaching in 1895 and has been in educational work since that time, a period of forty-four years. He is at present teaching in the Ferndale school. He lives with his wife at Ferndale.

In 1897 J. L. McCoy resigned as County Superintendent of Schools of Bell County, one year before his term ended, and P. W. Woollum, who lived at the mouth of Symms Fork of Left Fork of Straight Creek, was appointed to fill the vacancy. He served this year out and was elected that
year for a four year term. He served as County Superintendent from 1898-1902. He has been teaching in the schools of Bell County for over fifty years and is still actively engaged in teaching.

James Pursifull was elected and served as County Judge of Bell County. He belonged to the large and strong family of the Pursifulls, which goes back to Mount Pursifull who settled at the mouth of Hances Creek in pioneer days and took up a large tract of land on both sides of Cumberland River at this place. Mount Pursifull was one of the most prominent businessmen of this early day. John Mat Pursifull, a descendant of Mount Pursifull, served as County Court Clerk from 1934 to 1938, and is now serving as County Judge, 1938-1942.

W. T. Robbins, a Baptist preacher and school teacher, was elected County Judge of Bell County and served for four years, 1926-1930. I remember W. T. Robbins first in 1895, when I was teaching school for the first time at the mouth of Cannon Creek, the Happy Valley School. He came to school there to me, and I became interested in him at once. He was thoroughly in earnest about getting an education. He obtained a good education and has taught school for over fifty years in Bell County.

When Judge Davis was a candidate for Attorney General of Kentucky, the following sketch of his life was prepared and distributed during the campaign:
"Thirty years of public service and conspicuously successful career as attorney-at-law have prepared the Republican nominee for Attorney General to serve his fellow Kentuckians with distinction in that office. Until now Judge Davis, since retiring as Circuit Judge, has declined appointments to offices, including appointment as Commissioner of the Court of Appeals. It was only at the urgent request of party leaders and others of his friends interested in good government that he accepted the nomination and embraced this opportunity to render real, constructive service to his state.

"William Tuggle Davis was born in Knox County, Kentucky, May 23, 1864. His parents were Murphy C. Davis, and Sarah Peavler Davis, both of whom were native Kentuckians and represented socially and politically prominent families. When he was a child his parents moved to Bell County, where he completed his education and began teaching in the public schools. He has been married twice. His wife was Mrs. Fannie Jones Gilbert, a sister-in-law of the present Assistant Attorney General, James M. Gilbert. His first wife was Mrs. Sophia McCarthy Martin, deceased, of Whitley County.

"For years Judge Davis has been one of the outstanding citizens of
Southeastern Kentucky and enjoys to a marked degree, the love and esteem of his fellow citizens. He has been a lifelong Republican and has been signally honored by his party. In 1890 President Benjamin Harrison appointed him Postmaster at Middlesboro, Kentucky. Upon completion of this service he served two terms as Clerk of the Bell County Court. When elected Clerk he began the study of law and was admitted to the bar in 1898 and afterwards attended the law department of the University of Michigan.

"In 1901 he was nominated without opposition and elected to the office of County Attorney and served two terms in this capacity. While serving as County Attorney, he soon acquired the reputation of being active, diligent and effective in the enforcement of the criminal laws.

"In 1909 he was elected Circuit Judge of the 26th Judicial District and six years later was nominated without opposition and overwhelmingly re-elected. During his twelve years on the bench he had few reversals in the Court of Appeals. He acquired and maintained the reputation of being a just judge and in his court every litigant was assured of a fair and impartial trial. The splendid type of his public service has been attested to by the fact that, always a staunch Republican, he has enjoyed the support of many of his friends among the Democrats, particularly in his race for Circuit Judge.

"After more than thirty years of public service he resumed the practice of law at his home in Pineville, where he now enjoys a large and
lucrative practice. Notwithstanding the demands which his profession make upon his time, Judge Davis has identified himself with every movement for the betterment of his community and to this end he has given liberally of his time, talents and means. He is a Mason, Knight of Pythias, Elk and Modern Woodman.

"His religious life has been that of a sincere Christian and in early life he became a member of the Presbyterian Church. He is now a Ruling Elder, and President of the Men's Bible Class in the Moore Memorial Presbyterian Church of Pineville. He enjoys the unique distinction of having been the first layman to be elected Moderator of his Presbytery and was Commissioner of the Knoxville Presbytery to the General Assembly at its meeting at San Antonio, Texas.

R. D. Wilson served one term as Circuit Court Clerk and had been re-elected to a second term and had served part of it when he died. He was a teacher for a number of years in the schools of Bell County, and taught for some time in the west. He was well educated. He came from Browney's Creek, and was the son of Robert Wilson. His mother was a Barnett.

William North, who lived at the mouth of Dorton Branch, was one of the leading farmers in the county during the early years of the county. He served as County Superintendent of Schools and as County Judge of the County. His son, Millard North, was elected County Superintendent of
Schools and served his county with credit to himself and to the people who elected him.

Ballanger Calloway, who lived up the Cumberland River near the Harlan County line, was Sheriff of Harlan County before Bell County was established. He was a political figure in Harlan County in his day, but did not run for office after being included in Bell County after its establishment.

Rice W. Johnson was sheriff of Bell County and for a number of years was one of the leading political figures in the county. His brother, Charles J. Johnson, was chairman of the Republican party in Pineville for a number of years.

Ray Bingham Moss, son of Judge M. J. Moss, has served in the Kentucky State Senate, and WHO'S WHO IN KENTUCKY gives a short sketch of his life which is cited below:

"Ray Bingham Moss, State Senator, b. Pineville, KY., June 13, 1889; s. M. J. and Sarah E. (Bingham) Moss; ed. Kentucky Military Institute, Lyndon, Ky., 1905-1907; University of Kentucky, Lexington, 1907-09; University of Pittsburgh, Pittsburgh, Penn., 1909-11; M. Mary

His brother, White L. Moss, served one or two terms in the Kentucky State Senate before the entrance of his brother into the senate.

At the time that Hon. David G. Colson was in power politically in the county, his brother-in-law, John G. Fitzpatrick, came into prominence as a political leader. He was joined by E. S. Helburn and Joe F. Bosworth. These three men played an important part in the success of David G. Colson in his races for Congress, in which he was successful in two. After the death of Congressman Colson, these three men came forward as leaders of the Republican Party in Bell County and held this leadership for a number of years. John G. Fitzpatrick was usually Chairman of the Republican Party Committee in the county and Joe F. Bosworth and E. S. Helburn were strong and forceful Lieutenants of Fitzpatrick. Fitzpatrick cared nothing for being elected to office, but took an active part in putting his friends into office. Bosworth was usually the office holder, having been elected a number of times to office. A sketch of the life of Joe F. Bosworth is appended hereto, taken from WHO'S WHO IN KENTUCKY:
"Joe F. Bosworth, lawyer; ex-senator; b. Fayette Co., Ky., October 3, 1866; s. Benijah and Mary (Cloud) Bosworth; ed. University of Kentucky; University of Virginia, school of law; m. Elizabeth Veal, August 28, 1890; two children: Joe F., Jr., and Mrs. Eleanor Ramey; began legal practice in Middlesboro in 1889. Mem. City Council, 1891; City Judge, 1894-1902; City Attorney, 1902; Mem. Kentucky Legislature eighteen years (House of Representatives 1906, 1920, 1922, 1924 and 1932; Senate 1908-1916); Speaker of the House 1920; secured passage of legislation and constitutional amendments in the interests of better roads; relief of court conditions in Eastern Kentucky, totaling more than thirty measures. Pres. of first Kentucky good roads association, 1909 (because of active interest and work in behalf of good roads, was called 'The Father of Good Roads'. Republican. Baptist. Mem. Elks (Pres. Ky. Elks; Asso. 1920; past Exalted Ruler of Middlesboro Elks). Address: Middlesboro, Ky."
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>CONTENTS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>XI       Industrial Life                        1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XII      The New Industrial Period             22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIII     Participation In The Wars             37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIV      History Of Bell County Schools        52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XV       History Of Schools Continued          71</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVI      History Of The Churches               74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVII     Literary History Of Bell County       107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XVIII    The Medical Profession                117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XIX      History Of Middlesborough             128</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>XX       Roads Of Bell County                  143</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Chapter XI

INDUSTRIAL LIFE

I. FARM LIFE--1780-1889

In pioneer days, the immigrant took up land, and built a log house on it, from timber at hand, for a residence. He built his barn corn-crib, and smoke-house from logs similar to those of his residence. Then a portion of the land was cleared for the crops of corn, oats and vegetables.

The buildings were erected at "workings," in which his neighbors
participated. At these "house-raising" or "workings" the neighbor men and some of the women were invited by a messenger, usually one of the children of the family, to aid in erecting the building or buildings, and the women to help prepare and serve the dinner for the workers. This dinner was a veritable feast. The farmer usually had a few jugs of good moonshine whisky to encourage the workers. Hard work, rivalry among the men, and joking were carried on at these "workings." Feats of skill and acts of heavy lifting of the logs were loudly applauded by the workers, and often the worker became the butt of a joke at some mistake or awkward move he made. But the crowd, on the whole, was one of the best natured, jovial and lively crowds that could be imagined.

Many tables had been arranged, from plank on the farm, for the dinner, and these were loaded with the products of the farm. A hog or two had been killed, or perhaps a calf or two, or some sheep, and these, together with milk, butter, preserves, pies, cakes, and vegetables graced the board. When at the table the men turned their jokes at the women, teasing them about some article of food or about some gossip of the neighborhood. But I can remember that the men didn't make much off of the women. They were their equals in repartee.

At the "log-rollings," the logs, which had previously been sawed from the trees cut down, were rolled into piles by short spikes or poles, usually cut from sour-wood, over the field or clearing, preparatory to being burned. After the log-heaps, which contained some of the finest big timber, poplar,
oak, walnut and hickory, had dried out sufficiently, then the farmer fired these and kept them chunked-up until all the pile was consumed by the fire.

Following this the field or clearing was plowed by a bull-tongue plow, corn planted and cultivated. Later, the ground, after the roots had rotted, might besowed in oats or grass, in order to give the ground a rest. Then following either of these, the ground was put back in corn. Usually the hillsides were used for corn and oats, and the bottoms for grass.

But every few years the grass-land was plowed up, tended in corn for a year or two, and then put back in grass.

The stock, horses, cattle and sheep, were usually turned out in the forests, during the summer months, to graze. The hogs ran out all the time, except when they were put up in pens to be fattened. The horses, used for plowing, were usually turned out on grass near the house and fed some corn or oats, or both.

Nearly all the tools used on the farm were homemade. The
plow-stocks were made from wood on the farm and the plows were fashioned from iron in a crude black-smith's shop on the farm. Two kinds of plows were generally used—the old bull-tongue, long and narrow, and the shovel plow, broad and short. The bull-tongue was used to break up the ground, preparatory to planting, and the shovel plow was used to cultivate the corn, potatoes, etc.

Hoes were also made from iron in the shop on the farm and a handle inserted in an "eye" in the hoe. The broadaxe, for hewing logs, the axe, the frow, for riving boards, and even nails, were made from iron in the shop.

At first, the pioneer raised crops for his own use only. He had no markets, except as products were sold to neighbors. Men working for the farmer were usually paid in products from the farm. Later the Carolinas began calling on the farmers of Bell and adjoining counties for hogs, horses and cattle. Then the "drover" business began. Drovers of hogs, or herds of cattle or horses, were collected at some central point, in Bell County this was Cumberland Ford, from which place they were driven on foot to the Carolinas.

Later came the local country store, which bought up gin-seng, bees-wax furs and other products of the farm and forest, and, by degrees, a limited market was found for the surplus products of the farm.
The corn was pulled from the stalk, after the fodder had been stripped from the stalks, pitched into piles, when the first frosts came, it was hauled to the crib in a sled. It was piled in a shed by the side of the crib. Then the corn-huskers would surround the pile of corn and begin shucking, pitching it into the crib. Men and women both participated in the corn-shuckings, and, when a red ear was found, the finder had the privilege of kissing the nearest women (if he could.) Than a laugh would resound through the crowd, since the women would interfere in the process and try to prevent the kiss. Sometimes the woman would run and the man after her, to the amusement of all. Then all would settled down and the corn would fly into the crib.

Following the community "corn-huskings," "log-rollings," and "house-raisings," the evening, after supper, was turned in to a "party." The young people of the community came in with one of the old-time fiddlers and proceeded to clear away the furniture in the large room, usually the sitting room, for the "party." The fiddler played, in turn, "Skip-to-my-Lou," "Sourwood Mountain," "Chase the Buffalo," and so on, as the participants skipped over the floor. Often these parties extended into the wee hours of the morning.
I can remember the corn-shuckings, log-rolling, and house-raisings as a boy. The barn on my father's farm, which is still standing, was erected in this way, and the logs on most of the fields on my father's farm were piled-up at these log-rollings. The number of corn-shuckings at my father's place would run into big numbers, with parties, the night after, thrown in.

I was a boy of eight or ten years of age before the first cook stove came to our house. Before that time my mother cooked on the open fire place in the living room. This was characteristic of our people generally in Bell County before the time of the Civil War.

Grass was cut with a mowing blade by hand and oats were cut with a "cradle," a blade at the lower side with five or six fingers of wood, about the same length, to catch the oats when cut. With the hand the cut oats were lifted off and thrown down in rows, later to be taken up and tied in bundles after curing.

Hogs were killed in the frosty or snowy part of November or December, cut up and hung in the smoke-house where later a small fire of hickory wood smoked the meat. When first cut up after killing the hogs, the meat was thoroughly salted and left on a bench till the meat had taken salt. In the fall of the year, the farmer would often kill a few yearlings for beef or some sheep for mutton, in order to vary the diet of pork. In this way the farmers of Bell County lived before the
industrial era began.

Nearly every farmer had his cane patch, from which molasses was made. Molasses formed a regular diet for the Bell County farmer's family. This largely took the place of other sweets. I can well remember the big vats on the furnace in which the juice of the cane was boiled down. Sometimes it was boiled in large kettles set in the furnace in rows, but later vats were made of sheet iron. A ladle was used to skim the boiling liquid. The cane was ground on an old cane mill, the cane stalks being run between two upright rollers and the juice caught in tubs below. At the top of the mill a large sweep pole extended out from the mill, to which a horse was hitched, and the head of the horse was tied in such a way that he walked in a circle.

The stir-off was the final boiling of the liquid just before it was taken out of the vats, or probably got its name from the taking of the hot molasses from the vats or kettles. These stir-offs were usually at night and the neighbors from far around would gather in. The cane stalks were all piled up around the mill and the boys would run and play on these. Near the vats was a hole in the ground where the skimmings were poured during the process of boiling down the liquid. One of the tricks of the boys was to cover this hole over with the ground up stalks and let same smart boy run his foot and leg into this hole. The boys, in their playing, could always maneuver someone
into it. This, of course, was considered great sport. Some maple syrup and sugar were made from the sugar maple.

The old water mill came along with the pioneer. Usually the water mill in Bell County was of the turbine type. In some other parts of the country there was the overshot type. These were both water mills. Saturday was usually milling day and the roads of the county were lined with the boys going to mill with their corn sacks under them. Around the mill the boys fished or parched corn while they waited for their turn. A sack of meal was called a "turn." In the dry seasons of the year, many of the streams dried up so that grinding could not be done on the water mills of the neighborhood and the people would have to go to Flat Lick, on Cumberland Gap, to get grinding done.

Shelton Evans ran a mill on Little Clear Creek; Henry Rice, and his father before him, had a mill on Cumberland River in the Narrows above Pineville; Rev. John C. Colson ran a mill with horse power in Middlesborough, before the founding of this town; Calvin Smith ran a mill in Little Clear Creek just above Clear Creek Springs; the Haynesses had a mill on the lower end of the J. T. Fuson farm, this being one of the first Mills on Little Clear Creek; Alec Carroll had a
mill on Greasy Creek; Frank Creech, and his father before him, had a
mill near the mouth of Pucketts Creek; there was a mill on the old
Shelton farm on Big Clear Creek; and, as I remember it, there was a
mill near the mouth of Straight Creek.

I remember that Shelton Evans, on Little Clear Creek, had an
upright, straight saw attachment to his mill, where he sawed lumber for
the neighborhood. I can still see this old long saw going up and down
through a log. It was a slow process. But many of the houses on Little
Clear Creek have lumber in them today that was sawed on this old Mill.

Pumpkins were an important crop on the farm. They were usually
planted in the corn where the land had an overflow soil. Some of these
pumpkins grew very large. I can remember my father telling me about two
pumpkins my grandfather had on one vine in what is now known as the
Jeff Fuson bottom, an overflow bottom. One of the pumpkins weighed one
hundred pounds and another one weighted seventy-five pounds. Pumpkins
were used to feed hogs and cattle. They were also cut in strips and
dried for family use. They were made into pies or stewed and fried in
grease for table use. Often pumpkins were piled up under fodder and
kept till longer after Christmas. The cushaw was another product of this
type and was sweeter and better than the pumpkin.

Every farmer had his large garden. Most everything was raised in this
garden: peas, onions, Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, lettuce,
mustard, muskmelons, water melons, beans, cucumbers, strawberries, corn for roasting ears, tomatoes, cabbage, and other garden vegetables.

Often the garden would contain from two to five acres. This was heavily manured each year and kept to the highest state of production.

Chestnuts were gathered from the forest in great quantities. People would often take horses or mules, with sacks, into the forests to gather chestnuts and come back loaded with twenty-five or thirty bushels of chestnuts. Sometimes some of these were sold, but, in the main, they were consumed on the farm. Black and white walnuts were also gathered in for use on the farm or for sale. Hickory nuts were also brought in to be cracked on the hearths before the fire on winter evenings. The chestnut blight, in the last few years, has killed all the chestnut trees and this has been a great loss to the remaining farmers in Bell County, since the masts cannot be counted on so well for hogs anymore.

Huckleberries were picked in the woods and blackberries in the fields and canned for Winter use.

The pioneer had his bees also. From these he supplemented his
sorghum with these sweets. Nearly every farmer had his bees, and still most of the farmers, or a good many of them, at least, have bees. My Uncle James Arthur Fuson, who lived only a half mile from us, in his old age, made a special study of bees and kept them on a large scale. He sold large quantities of honey, and at one time had over one hundred bee hives. I like to think of him as the "keeper of the bees."

The pioneer early planted his orchard with trees of the apple, peach, and pear. In the main they were apple orchards. Apples did well in this mountain region, but peaches and pears did not do so well. Certain types of apple tree, like the old limber-twig, seemed to be native to the country, or were so well adapted that they produced an abundance of apples. Then, too, the limber-twig was a winter apple and could be holed up in the ground or put in closets near the fire and kept all winter. When I was just a boy, there were large apple orchards all over the county. Most of these have died out, and many of them havenot been kept up. There are fewer orchards in the county today than formerly. This is accounted for from the fact that there are fewerfarmers in the county today than formerly. The soil has washed away from the hillsides, many of the farmers have gone to public works, and the new generation is not interested in farming like their fathers were.

Some of the best farming land of the county is as follows: In the Yellow Creek Valley around Middlesborough, along Cumberland River from the Harlan County line to the Knox County line, on lower Pucketts
Creek, on Greasy Creek, in the Fuson Settlement on Little Clear Creek, 
the lower part of Big Clear Creek, and some parts of the two Straight 
Creeks. The district of South America is a kind of plateau region and 
was a good corn and grass section. In addition to these farm lands 
there was rich coves up in the mountains that afforded a good place for 
raising corn, or other crops; but most of this cove soil, where it was 
cleared off, has washed away and the land is growing up in timber.

After the earliest pioneer period, the lumber business started in the 
mountains. The large poplar was brought out to the streams and 
floated down them to the mills, which were located far away, at first.

The first mills were the Jones Lumber Company and the Kentucky Lumber 
Company, both located at Williamsburg, Kentucky. The logs were hauled 
out of the mountains with oxen, later with mules, branded and rolled 
into the streams, to be floated away to the mills when the tides came. 
These tides were usually in the fall and spring. The logs were rolled 
into the stream-beds before the tides came, and, when the tide was on, 
men went along the banks of the streams with long poles and kept the 
logs afloat. At the mills long booms, logs connected with chains, were 
stretched across the river to hold the logs, so that they could be fed 
into the mills as needed.
One of my first boyhood occupations was driving oxen in hauling out logs, big fine yellow poplar logs. One log, I remember, the tallest man could not look over the end of it. It must have been about eight feet through. I remember it had to be quartered up in order to get it out of the woods. Roads were made into the woods, mere trails where the bushes had been cut out, and the logs were hauled along these trails to the "dumps." On some of these trails, there were very steep places and the oxen knew these places as well as we did and kept out of the way of the logs when they slid down these places. On one occasion, my oxen started to run on one of these steep places and the log caught on a rock sticking up in the bed of the trail, and one oxen changed ends and lay on his doubled up neck. I yelled bloody murder, I was so scared, and the men ran to me, cut the bow from the yoke with an axe and the steer jumped up and ran off. It took some time to catch him because of his fright. I was sure he was dead while he lay there, but I was jubilant when he jumped up and ran off.

Later, mules were used to haul logs from the hills, and, at the foot of the mountain, where the dump was, the logs were put on log wagons and hauled to mills in the local community. After the poplar and walnut were taken out, then mills came to almost every part of Bell County and sawed out the oak, what poplar was left, and other timbers.

On this second invasion of the timber areas, T. J. Asher, of Wasioto, had the largest saw mill that was ever in the county. It was located at Wasioto, and brought logs from the upper Cumberland in Bell
County, and from the three forks, Martin Fork, Clover Fork, and Poor Fork, of the Cumberland in Harlan County. This mill employed hundreds of men and had millions of feet of lumber on its yards over a period of twenty or twenty-five years. Somewhere around 1909 or 1910 Asher went out of the lumber business and went into the coal business. The large lumber period was over. What timber was left was just about sufficient to take care of the mining business. Since mining business began the small timber, as well as the large, is being cut down, and the forests now are beginning to look like brush mountains, the thick small growth is so thick and tangled up with the fallen tree tops.

Jack Asher, brother of T. J. Asher, at one time, had one of the largest stave mills that was ever in the county. His dam was across the lower part of Straight Creek and staves were floated down the Left and Right Forks of Straight Creek to his mill. He obtained his staves from his extensive lands on the two Straight Creeks.

In the later farming period, from 1840-1889, better houses, barns and out buildings were built. With the coming of saw mills, the old log house was torn down and plank houses, as they were then called, were built, or the old log houses were weatherboarded on the outside
and ceiled on the inside and an addition to it was built. Painted houses became more common in this period, and yet many tenant log houses remained and a few of them can be seen even today. The log barn gave away to spacious frame barns, with big halls running through them, with horse stalls on either side. Smoke houses were improved and the old ash-hopper, for making lye as an ingredient of soap, soon disappeared during this period, since stores began bringing in soap.

Tobacco has never been raised in Bell County on a commercial scale. Nearly every farmer raised his tobacco, but it was for his own use. He tried to supply his own demand with his tobacco, allowing a sufficient amount for giving away a lot of it. There were professional tobacco beggars in those days. The fellow who was too lazy or indifferent to raise his tobacco always begged it, and he got by pretty well, since the average farmer was generous with these fellows.

In the early days in Bell County, cotton was grown, together with some hemp. Sheep were kept for the wool, and the household garments were made from the cotton, wool, and flax. These were spun and woven in each home, and the clothes made from them for the family. I must have been fourteen or fifteen years of age before I ever wore any "store" clothes. We wore our jeans and cotton made at home. Our shoes were also made from leather we tanned with oak bark in troughs, or vats. The farms were sufficient unto themselves in those days. They supplied the needs of the family for food and clothing.
I remember an incident in this connection, showing the reliability of the mountain farmer on his own products and the effect it has when he does not have a farm that will produce these. One of our native boys left Browney’s Creek and went to Texas. The one crop was cotton where he was. He bought his food and clothing on the credit and paid for them when he sold his cotton crop. After about three years of this he came back to his old home place. He was asked why he came back, and his reply was "I am tired of living out of a poke." In Bell County a paper bag is called a poke. What he meant was this, that he was tired of living on a farm where he could not raise a diversified crop for his own use. In this he was true to the nature of his Bell County people. The centuries of his inheritance could not be changed in a few years. He came back to his own, and his own received him gladly.

Some of the leading farmers in the county, in the most active farm period from 1840 to 1889, were Little Clear Creek: William K. Evans, Shelton Partin, Wesley King, J. J. Evans, Mose Lake, James Mason, Silas Miracle, John Evans, Robin G. Evans, Ingram Evans, Peter Evans, John Evans (son of John Evans), W. L. Fuson, James Robinson Fuson, Sr., Mathew Fuson, Millard Fuson, James Robinson Fuson, Jr.,
Elijah Smith, Judge Beth Ane Fuson, Henry Jefferson Fuson, John Thomas Fuson. James Arthur Fuson, Shelton Evans, Enoch Smith, Andrew Smith, Calvin Smith, and some of the Hendricksons near the Moss farm, between the Moss farm and Smith Hill.

Big Clear Creek: Rufus Moss, J. M. C. Davis, Lovell near the Shelton farm, Sheltons on the Shelton farm, Bratcher Mason, Philip Lee, Rife Mason, Martin Head, Tom Fuson, Alvis Partin, James Henderson.

In the district known as South America, a district cut off from Whitley County and added to Bell, some of the farmers were I. A. Overton, John Partin, Shelton Madon, Bill Madon, Scott Partin, James Madon, Beth Fuson, who lived near the Whitley-Bell County line, and Davis.

On Greasy Creek, the farmers were Judge John Goodin, Bill J. Goodin, W. H. Dean, Dan Dean, Will Dean, Bill Tinsley, the McGaffeys, Ebenezer Bronster Goodin, and his father John (Jack) Goodin, Thomas Goodin, father of John (Jack) Goodin, Rev. Ebenezer Ingram, Thomas Ingram, John Fuson, Thomas H. Fuson, Will Fuson, John Fuson at head of the creek, James Robinson Fuson, Hard goodin, the Begleys, the Goldens, John Faulkner, Joe Faulkner, the Thompsons, the Collins, and the Goins family.
On Red Bird there were two prominent farmers, Rev. Wilk Asher and Bill Knuckles.

The two Straight creeks had a large farming population and some of the farmers were Berry Howard, W. P. Slusher, John Lock, Henry Broughton, P. W. Woollum, A. J. Bailey, John R. Howard, Jim Howard, Jack Asher, Israel Woollum, the Saylors, Jasper Howard, the Elliotts, the Burns, and others.

Up Cumberland River from Wasioto to the Harlan County line there were T. J. Asher, Bird at the mouth of Bird Branch near Wasioto, Hugh Browning, Levi Hoskins, Joe Parsons, Lewis Green, Nute Hoskins, Nute Creech, James Kirby, Blind John Taylor, Hamp Lewis, the Taylors, Dan Collett, Skelt Collett, Jahu Collett, Mount Pursifull, Gilmore Cox, and others.


On Hances Creek there were farmers Rev. John C. Buell, Rev. Henry Calvin Miracle, Rev. Abraham Miracle, Henry Risner, Feeling Risner, James Durham, Chesley Thompson, John Durham, Jerry Pittman and others.
On Yellow Creek, including Stony Fork, the farmers were William H. Baughman, Jeff Henderson, Rev. J. C. Colson, J. C. Colson, the Marsees and Turners, others.

On Puckett's Creek some of the farmers were Bob Howard, Big Bill Howard, the farmer of Frank Creech, Brit Lee, Brit Howard, David Lee, and others.

On Cannon Creek some of the farmers were Simon Peace, T. J. Kellem, J. E. Kirby's father, Alex Givens, Granvel Givens, and others.

On Cumberland River below Pineville, the farmers were Silas Woodson, who later became Governor of Missouri, Roberts, his father-in-law, who lived near the mouth of Greasy Creek, Frank Hendrickson, Judge John Goodin, Bill J. Goodin, later Frank Creech, Gillis Hendricksbon, Allen Gibson on Turkey Creek, Grant Brown at Wallsend, and others.

II. PRESENT STATUS OF AGRICULTURE IN BELL COUNTY
A. SUMMARY OF ACCOMPLISHMENTS

The approach to the economic problem in Bell County in 1938 was largely influenced by a general five-point program adopted the first part of the year, at which time Bruce Poundstone, Field Agent in Farm Management, Experiment Station, Lexington, Kentucky, met with a group of farm leaders from different sections in the county.

The 1938 Bell County Agricultural extension five-point program adopted was as follows:

1. Live-at-home gardens
2. Thirty "Four H" clubs in 30 communities
3. Soil conservation
4. Forestry management
5. Co-operation with the Agricultural Conservation Program

The things actually done in Bell County in 1938 were...

1. 161 families took part in a garden contest sponsored by the Middlesborough Chamber of Commerce.
2. 22 Hour-H. clubs were organized in 22 communities.
(a) 566 club members completed 628 farm projects valued at $15,686.

(1) 438 boys enrolled and completed 489 farm projects, and 128 girls did likewise with 139 farm projects.

(2) 256 boys and 17 girls enrolled and completed 273 corn projects. 141 of this number grew one acre, each, to Johnson County white corn. The remainder grew one acre, each, native corn.

(3) 58 boys and 34 girls set 10,375 strawberry plants to finish 92 small fruit projects.

(4) Other 4-H club projects enrolled and completed: 41 boys in the big project; 11 boys in the Irish potato project; 25 boys in the woodwork project; 93 boys and 88 girls in the garden project (None of these were among the families taking part in the adult garden project).
projects contest); 3 boys in the poultry project; and 2 boys in miscellaneous projects.

(5) 100% of the number enrolled finished.

3. Soil conservation work.

(a) 612 soil building and conservation practices adopted by 524 farmers as follows:

(1) 176 farmers sowed 13,083 pounds of rye grass seed on 872 acres.

(2) 115 farmers spread 1687 tons agricultural limestone on about 325 acres.

(3) 130 farmers used 12,800 pounds (64.4 tons) TVA superphosphate on about 644 acres grass and clover lands.

(4) 94 farmers sowed 6,082 pounds Crimson clover on 606 acres corn and soybean land.

(5) About 100 farmers sowed other clovers, timothy, redtop, orchard grass, and turned under crops of rye, crimson clover and soybean land.
4. Forestry management.

Three farmers planted a quantity of black locust seed in May for the purpose of distributing seedlings in November to 4-H club boys (Quantity planted was about 60 pounds of unhulled seeds).

The Asher heirs reported they have 20,000 acres cut-over forest lands which they have fire protection for with the State Forestry Service.

5. Cooperation with the Agricultural Conservation program.

Forty-one days were spent by the County Agent in working with ACP Bell County Committee in holding meetings and acquainting farmers with their rights and duties as described in the Agricultural Conservation Act.

The fine work of the Executive Field Clerk, who usually spent seven seven days per month in the county, and the Bell county Acp
Clerks, made it unnecessary to use more than 41 days in promoting ACP in detail.

6. Other agricultural extension activities actually performed:

(a) Approved feeding practices carried out by 41 flock owners of 3475 laying hens.

(1) 16 houses with additions were built.

(2) 900 birds vaccinated against colds, etc., by six flock owners.

(3) 312 laying birds blood-tested by a local hatcheryman for pullorum. These seven flock owners were the first to ever do this type of work in the county.

(4) 74 flock owners have housing facilities for 10,225 birds. Toward the latter part of the year three of this number quit... sold their laying birds.

(5) There is one local hatcheryman in the county and located in Middlesboro. According to his report he hatched and sold 70,000 baby chicks this spring ranging in price from $6 to $9 per hundred. The hatching eggs came from seven flock owners in Tennessee
and Virginia. Bulk of his eggs came from Tennessee Flocks.

(6) 1200 house-wives in Pineville and Middlesboro were circularized with monthly letters, beginning in June and running through September, calling attention to the appetizing edibility of infertile eggs over other eggs in warm weather. Results were fairly good. The 34 flock owners of 3,160 laying birds of infertile eggs were unable to supply the demand. Prices received by these producers were above market price for other eggs.

(7) Roy Asher, Poultry 4-H boy, bought 185 White Leghorn baby chicks in the spring. November 30, this year, he had 103 laying pullets. His expenditure amounted to $106.68. His cash receipts for sale of eggs and fryers (counting what the family used at market price) came to $115.20.

(8) A total of $12,890 worth of poultry and eggs reported sold by 41 flock owners and one hatcheryman.

(9) Eleven dairymen sold $10,640 worth of milk from 113 cows. One dairymen with 21 cows ranging on 42 acres of pasture land sold $4,332 worth of milk. The feed bill, labor (excluding his labor) miscellaneous, and delivery costs, came to $2,782. Eighteen of his cows were in production throughout the year.
(10) Twelve farmers planted 10 1/2 acres of Hybrid seed corn. One of this number planted nearly 3/4 acres to Kentucky varieties of Hybrid corn on steep land. His claim, along with the other eleven, is that hybrid corn failed. The other eleven planted out of state varieties and they are positive it has no place in crop growing in Bell County.

(11) UPTOPIA WORK

(a) Seventeen young men and 4 young women enrolled and completed their projects.

(1) Ten boys and three girls planted 13 1/2 acres of Johnson White seed corn. Three boys planted an acre, each, to native corn. Five Utopians set 700 aroma strawberry plants. One young lady planted an acre to nine varieties Hybrid seed corn, furnished by W. C. Johnson, Field agent in Agronomy, Experiment Station, Lexington, Kentucky. The so-called Ky-69 showed 37 1/2% increase in yield over the native variety planted in the same field.
(12) Twenty-six rural leaders cooperated in the 4-H program in 22 communities.

(13) Adult leaders aided in promoting the Agricultural Extension program in 30 communities. Twenty-one men and 3 women took part in this work.

(14) Three poultry judging teams were trained.

(15) Seven farm practice demonstration teams, two members each, were trained.

(16) State fair.

(a) Poultry judging team--No placing

(b) Secretary's record book, 6th place.

(c) Potato record book, first place.

(d) Poultry record book, second place.

(e) Potato exhibit, 4th place.

(f) Strawberry record book, 4th place.
Seven communities were represented at the state fair with a poultry judging team and 10 exhibits.

Twenty-six farmers grew about 12 acres of burley tobacco.

Five farmers grew about 35 acres to Johnson County white corn.

Three hundred eighteen farmers were visited 1,214 times.

Fifteen method demonstrations, with an attendance of 220 were held.

Sixteen boys and one leader attended the 4-H club camp in August.

Two leaders attend the 4-H club leaders' conference
at Quicksand, Ky., in June.

(23) Three garden tours, with 15 in attendance, were made. Also, two tours and eleven in attendance, visiting the pig and strawberry projects.

(24) One hundred seven meetings were held with 3,427 in attendance. Also, 54 meetings by 4-H club leaders were held with 1,059 attending.

(25) 11,473 miles were traveled in promoting the agricultural extension program.

(26) 664 individual letters were written; 44 circular letters; and 102 news articles, relating to the agricultural extension program, were sent.

(27) Weights from seven 4-H club members growing one acre, each, to Johnson County white corn, and Tennessee red cob corn, showed an average yield of 49.7 bushels per acre.

B. COUNTY PLANNING

Bruce Poundstone, Field Agent, Farm Management, Experiment Station, Lexington, Kentucky, met with twenty-one farm leaders, December 3, 1937, in Pineville. At this meeting a five-point approach for
promoting that phase of economic life relating to the farm was planned as follows: (See the five points set out at the beginning of this paper). How well this five-point farm program was carried out in Bell County will be partly told in the rest of this report.

C. THE LIVE-AT-HOME GARDEN PROGRAM

The Middlesborough Chamber of Commerce became interested in this portion of the five-point agricultural extension program relating to the growing of vegetables for family use. A committee was selected to work with the county agent and arrange for a contest. Prizes to be awarded to the gardeners growing the greatest number of varieties of crops in the garden.

Visitations, letters, and new articles, resulted in 161 families taking part, and much interest was shown. The contest was county wide, and two tours by the committee were made in every community where the garden work was being done.
The rainy season came along, and for the first time in a generation more rain fell through May to August than was ever known. This discouraged every one to such an extent that few records of accomplishments were reported. One gardener reported the selling of $141.00 worth of green onions and cash expenditures of $33.00. Another gardener reported the harvesting of twenty-four bushels Irish potatoes from the planting of two hundred pounds of cobblers after his family of eight used from the crop two months.

Many of these gardeners are asking if there will be a 1939 garden test, thereby indicating their willingness to try it again. The Chamber of Commerce is willing and so the same thing will be repeated next year.

D. 4-H CLUB WORK

Although the 1938 program called for thirty 4-H clubs in the county, one in each of thirty communities, twenty-two were organized with a total of 966 boys and girls enrolled in 1,146 farm and home projects. Nine hundred forty-nine club members completed 1076 projects.

Statistical review of club work in the county: Members competing: 1930, 33; 1931, 139; 1932, 276, 1933, 488; 1934, 687; 1935, 682; 1936, 944; 1937, 889; 1938, 949. Organized clubs: 1930, 1; 1931, 7; 1932, 11; 1933, 14; 1934, 21; 1935, 28; 1936, 30; 1937, 32; 1938, 22. Leaders:
1930, 3; 1931, 3; 1932, 15; 1933, 19; 1934, 24; 1935, 26; 1936, 58; 1937,
59; 1938, 53. Projects: 1930, 42; 1931, 142; 1932, 302; 1933, 596; 1934,
741; 1935, 956; 1936, 1147; 1937, 1196; 1938, 1076. Estimated value:
1930, $210.00; 1931, $568.00; 1932, $906.00; 1933, $2394.00; 1934,
$2964.00; 1935, $7624.00; 1936, $11470.00; 1937, $12896.00; 1938,
$15686.00. Corn project members competing: 1936, 36; 1937, 127; 1938,
273; Garden project members competing: 1936, 453; 1937, 262; 1938,
181; Poultry project members competing: 1936, 24; 1937, 8; 1938, 3; Pig
project members competing: 1936, 30; 1937, 6; 1938, 41; Small fruits
project members competing: 1936, 9; 1937, 10; 1938, 92; Woodwork
project members competing: 1938, 25; Miscellaneous project members
competing: 1938, 4; Irish potato project members competing: 1938, 11.
For the year 1938, 438 boys and 128 girls enrolled in 628 projects, and
finished the same number.

E. THE SMALL FRUITS PROJECT

The two Kiwanis clubs in Pineville and Middlesborough distributed
10,375 Aroma strawberry plants to 92 club members. Certain Kiwanians
have the name of one or more 4-H club members. The club member will
pay his or her Kiwanian sponsor for the plants by returning one half
gallon berries at picking time for each 100 plants received, and the
plants become the property of the club member at the end of the berry
season in 1939. Club members in nine communities received plants.
Boys and girls, to the number of 273, in 20 out of 22 clubs, planted one acre each to corn. Of this number 141 planted Johnson County white seed corn. The corn for 139 out of the 141 was donated by two banks and two wholesale grocery companies in Pineville and Middlesborough. Each club member receiving this corn will return, and is now returning, 20 ears to the donors as payment for seed. The corn received will be stored and redistributed to another group of club members next spring. The Middlesborough Chamber of Commerce offered its second annual award of $25.00 to the club members growing the most corn per acre. It almost appears the award will go begging this year as the yields are very, very disappointing to all concerned. Reports from seven club members show production varying from 32.1 bushels per acre to 74.4. Average yield, 49.7 bushels per acre. Top yield of 74.4 bushels was by a boy growing the Tennessee red cob variety. Last year, the highest yield was 132.7 bushels, Johnson County white.

This was the worst season for corn, garden, small fruits, and orchards, for a generation or more. Many club members and farmers were forced to plant their entire corn crop in June. Those that planted
earlier were unable to cultivate their crop. It was just an all-round bad season. No corn show this year.

G. POULTRY 4-H PROJECT

Three boys enrolled in the poultry project. One bought 185 white leghorn baby chicks. His expenditures to November 30, amounted to $106.68. His assets on that date were, cash receipts for sale of birds and eggs, $115.20; and 103 laying pullets. Another boy bought 300 Rhode Island Red baby chicks. His project is a practical loss. Less than half of his 100 pullets are laying. The third boy started out with 190 yearling hens. A report from him the first of July, 1938, shows that he made a profit of $1.59 1/2 per bird above feed cost the first six months of the year.

H. WOODWORK PROJECT 4-H

Twenty-five boys were enrolled in this project which is handled by a young farmer in Middlesborough. The boys made one article each. Things made were: tie racks, hat racks, broom holders, and row boats. Six of the latter were made and sold by two boys. This is our first year to take this work seriously. It is hoped the work will spread to other communities and that the number in the Middlesborough 4-H club will be more than doubled the coming year.
I. THE 4-H PIG PROJECT

R. T. Kincaid, a Kentucky-Virginia farmer, living in Middlesborough and owning a small farm of 26 acres in Bell County, conceived an idea of giving a number of pure bred Poland-China gilt pigs to boys near Middlesborough. These boys were to feed and care for the pig, and at farrowing time, pay for their pig by returning to him half of the first litter. Five pigs were placed on this plan. Six boys are in the breeding project, and 35 in the fat pig project.

J. OTHER 4-H CLUB ACTIVITIES

Seven communities were represented in the county contest by two club members from each club in the seven communities. The winning team was composed of two boys who demonstrated the building of a row boat. This team represented Bell County in the district contest for farm practice demonstrations, held in London, Kentucky, the last week of May, prior to Junior Week, in Lexington, the first part of June. It was the first time a farm practice team had ever used a practice other than some straight farm practice.
Sixteen boys and one club leader attended the Junior Camp Week in August. Two men leaders attended the 4-H Club Leaders' and Officers' Conference at Quicksand, Kentucky, in June.

Three poultry judging teams, composed of three members each, were trained to take part in the county contest. Winning team to represent Bell County in the state meet in Louisville at the state fair the second week in September. The team failed to place.

For the first time 4-H exhibits entered in the state fair took first place. This achievement was a first placing on a crop record book, and second placing on a poultry record book. A 4th placing was won by a potato exhibit. Altogether, seven clubs were represented at the state fair by a poultry judging team and 10 exhibits.

Two community corn shows were held, and prizes of a merchandising nature were awarded the winners. These prizes were given by a local wholesale grocery company in Pineville.

K. SOIL CONSERVATION

Bell County figures show approximately 15,000 acres planted to cultivated and summer legume crops, annually, for the past five years. These deserted looking fields take on a grim picture as winter approaches. There they lie, bare and naked. The winter rains and
freezes taking a heavy toll. One eminent authority on agriculture said to a group of 4-H club members a few years ago in the county, "many of these fields should never have been de-forested, much less, planted to cultivatable crops, but they have been, and here they are. It's up to us to do the best we can."

In addition to these 15,000 acres of cultivatable crops there are probably that many acres or more given over to pasture lands. These being either too steep, or completely worn out fields and unfit for crop production on many farms. Cover crops for the cultivated crop lands, lime and phosphate added. It was no trouble to show the farmer how his farm was wasting away. He knew that already and for the past 25 years had been making some sort of a living for his family from sources other than the farm. (There are probably 1800 farmers in Bell County, and there are less than 100 who are able to secure two-thirds of their living from the farm). At one time, and that was a generation ago, practically every farm provided a living for the family on it in Bell County.
This was the picture of our situation when we met in December, 1937, and planned out five-point program to help the farmer help himself. The farm leaders knew what we were up against, and they knew that there was nothing to do but to tackle the job.

Some, over 1200 farmers were in the Agricultural Conservation Program, and it was hoped this would be an incentive for the farmers to use practices that would build and conserve the soil. The triple AAA began with 18 farmers in 1934 receiving benefit payments; 32 farmers in 1935; 133 in 1936; and 349 in 1937. By the middle of summer, this year, it became apparent there would be a slight increase in the number of farmers adopting soil building practices over previous years. A study of the situation showed the greatest increases in 1937 and 1938 in soil building practices in Bell County were among the farmers who used TVA superphosphate on assignments. Local merchants turned thumbs down on accepting assignments for grass and clover seed.

Late in the season, and only with a few days to go, W. C. Wilson, Assistant State Agent for this part of the state, came to the county and suggested one more attempt to persuade some merchant to accept seed assignments. The merchant was found and 176 farmers, who would not have adopted any soil conserving practices this year in time to qualify for benefit payments under the Agricultural Conservation Act, seeded 20,337 pounds of a mixture of rye grass, orchard grass, red top, and timothy, on
872 acres of crop land. Much of this seeding, 13,183 pounds, was rye grass. Our first experiment with this cover crop. Reports are coming to the County Agent, showing enthusiasm for this new cover crop, and best of all, keen interest in the Agricultural Conservation Program.

Prior to finding the merchant who would agree to take seed assignments, a local man had been located who agreed to accept assignments from farmers for agricultural limestone. Forty nine farmers, who would not have accepted a single practice in time to qualify for benefit payment under the Act, gave assignments to the local limestone dealer for 641 tons of limestone which was spread on nearly 200 acres of crop land.

Farmers receiving limestone: 50, 651 tons; 65, 1036 tons. Farmers receiving TVA superphosphate 130, 64.4 tons. Farmers receiving grass seeds: 176, 20,337 pounds; 125, 8,000 pounds. Farmers turning up soiling crops: 75. Total number of farmers: 356 assignments. Total number of farmers not making assignments 265. Total practices adopted by both groups: 621. 96% of those making assignments would not have qualified for benefit payments under the 1938 Act. Applied farm practices on 1666
acres crop land by assignment farmers. Applied farm practices on 1275 acres crop land by non-assignment farmers. Three, and sometimes four, practices were applied on a single acre by farmer in both groups.

Our chief concern is to cover the cultivated lands in 1939 with a growing crop. We hope to have found a way to encourage our farmers to protect their farms.

L. CRIMSON CLOVER

Our second year for growing crimson clover found this cover crop increasing in favor with the farmers. Ninety-four farmers seeded 6,082 pounds on 606 acres. It is estimated, 40 farmers seeded 120 acres to crimson clover in 1937. When crimson clover was turned under in the spring of this year and planted to corn, chiefly, no production records were obtained in the fall, but by observation it was noted that crops growing on such fields were better than usual.

M. VETCH

Last year three farmers planted 3 1/2 acres to hairy vetch. This year 6 farmers report the seeding of 200 pounds on 14 acres. This cover crop has received attention from too few to draw any conclusion as to its place as a cover crop in Bell County. When grown with small grain it has done much better and so has the grain crop.
Our forest lands are so close to us that we have not taken them seriously, and will not until our state Legislature takes a more definite hand in the way of appropriation for a Forester in each county.

Three farmers were given about 60 pounds of black locust seeds unhulled. About 30 pounds came from a cultivated locust planting over in Whitley County. These seeds were hulled by two farmers who prepared a seed bed and sowed the seed the first part of May. Five seedlings were observed in July in one of the two beds by the County Agent and the farmer. None in the other bed. About 30 pounds of unhulled black locust seed were obtained by the County Agent from trees growing along the highway on top of Log Mountain, this county, and these were given to a farmer in South America section of Bell County on the Whitley line. The farmer didn't want to hull the seed and so he sowed them in the pod or hull the latter part of May. When inspected by the County Agent in July it appeared most of the seed were good, for numerous seedlings were found in the plant bed. The bed has not been observed
The Asher heirs reported the placing of 20,000 acres of cut-over timber under fire prevention with the State Forestry Service.

0. AGRICULTURAL CONSERVATION PROGRAM

Of the 1800 farmers in Bell County 1219 are in the agricultural conservation work. About 23,000 acres of crop land are in these ACP farms. It is estimated that about 500 farmers will receive benefit payments for this year's work.

P. THE UTOPIA PROGRAM

This year 17 boys and four girls enrolled in utopia work. Three boys and one girl set 500 Aroma strawberry plants in the spring. The four girls and 14 boys grew 18 1/2 acres to corn this year.

Q. OUT OF STATE HYBRID SEED CORN

Eleven farmers planted hybrid seed corn on about 10 acres. Another farmer planted one half acre in yellow hybrid seed corn. The corn turned out less than the poorest corn in the county.

R. TOBACCO
It is estimated 26 farmers are growing 12 acres to Burley tobacco. Two tobacco grading demonstrations were held in the county in October to show the growers how to strip, grade, and prepare tobacco for the market. Audrey Waits, Kentucky farmer and special agent for grading demonstrations; which were attended by nearly all the tobacco growers in the county. Bell County tobacco is usually sold on the Tazewell, Tennessee, market where prices have been regarded as the highest for Burley tobacco over a period of years.

S. POULTRY

There were 74 known poultry flock owners with more than 10,000 laying birds, at the beginning of the year in Bell County, independent of the various flocks owned all over the county by farmers. One flock owner with 275 laying birds had a profit of 70 cents per bird over feed cost from November 1, 1937, to October 31, 1938. Another poultryman with 150 laying birds sold clean eggs and had a profit of $2.20 per bird.

A local seed and feed merchant in Middlesborough has 27,000 egg incubator in the rear of his store. This year he bloodtested 18 poultry
flocks for pullorum in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Virginia.

T. DAIRY PRODUCTS

Very little work has been done among dairymen in the county because of two factors. One is the presence of a local milk concern which ships into the county about 70% of the milk sold annually. Seven years ago, a check of the milk business showed 76% of the whole milk sold in Bell County came from outside the county. Today, the percentage is somewhat lower.

There are some 10 or 12 dairymen with about 200 cows who sell milk the year round in Pineville and Middlesborough. They are local Bell County men who run these.

U. ORCHARD MANAGEMENT

Nineteen farm owners have around 400 acres growing standard fruit trees. We were in a big way for a good fruit year when along came the late spring freezes and destroyed everything but a few pears.

Black berries, red and black and purple raspberries, dewberries, boysenberries, strawberries, and some others are grown in the county, or grow wild.

V. LOOKING AHEAD IN BELL COUNTY
It appears the following item should be given more than passing thoughts in helping some of the Bell County people to become a little more farm minded:

1. Promote the Agricultural Conservation Program.

2. Save our soil

   (a) Cover crops on all cultivated lands and summer legume fields.

   (b) Lime and superphosphate on 600 farms.

   (c) Fire protection for all woodland owners.

3. Grow our own food.

   (a) Develop the home garden

   (b) 200 for 1939
4. Eligible boys and girls enrolled in 4-H club work

(a) Urge local civic leaders' co-operation with soil conservation service for construction of commodious buildings on government project for housing of large numbers of 4-H club members in their summer camps.

(b) Chief objects: corn and small fruits. Minor projects: Poultry, pig, potato, garden, and woodwork.

5. Find farm facts

(a) Annual cost and income data on the better farms.
The Louisville and Nashville Railroad was extended from Corbin and reached Pineville in 1888. This was the beginning of the new industrial era of Bell County. I was in Pineville the day the first train came in. The people from all over the county must have been there. I well remember the large crowds. I was then a lad of twelve. When the railroad was being built through the Narrows, when it was extended from Pineville to Middlesborough, I remember what a time we had getting to Pineville through the Narrows when the blasting was going on. We were often held up for hours, and we could hardly hold our horses when the boom of the blast occurred, and then after the blasting was over, the horses balked at the smell of the powder. Some of them had to be left at the mouth of Clear Creek and we had to walk into town and carry our loads, or tote them as we would say in Bell County.

Mr. Robert L. Kincaid, of Harrogate, Tennessee, Executive Vice-President of Lincoln Memorial University, has furnished me some very interesting data on the coming of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad into this section. The information was furnished him by John M. Scott, Secretary of the L. & N. R.R. Co., Louisville, Kentucky.

"Construction of that part of the Knoxville Division of the Louisville
and Nashville Railroad from Lebanon southward was begun in February, 1865, and by July 1, 1866, had been completed as far as Crab Orchard. On February 4, 1868, the extension was opened for business as far as Broadhead, and trains were operated to M. Vernon on November 16, 1868. Operation to Rockcastle River began September 8, 1870. By July 1, 1882, the road was in operation to London, and the extension reached the Tennessee State Line at Jellico in April, 1883.

"That part of the Cumberland Valley Division of the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, from Corbin, Kentucky, to Norton, Virginia, was completed and put into operation as follows: From Corbin to Pineville, May 1, 1888; from Pineville to Cumberland Gap, September 1, 1889; from Cumberland Gap to Big Stone Gap, Virginia, April 15, 1891; and from Big Stone Gap to Norton, May 15, 1891.-

Since the building of the main line through the county extensions have been made throughout the county, to the various coal fields in the county: up Bennett's Fork and Stony Fork above Middlesborough; to Harlan from the main line at Wasioto; up Yellow Creek, from the mouth of this stream, to the mines on Clear Fork of Yellow Creek; up Puckett's..."
Creek; up Tom's Creek; to the mines at Cardinal; up Big Clear Creek; from Wasioto to Chenoa; up Greasy Creek to the mines there; up Four Mile Creek; up Straight Creek, both Left and Right fork; up Clear Fork of Cumberland River, where both the Southern and Louisville and Nashville railroads operate. Both of these roads operate through the tunnel under Cumberland Gap in and out of Middlesborough. The Southern Railroad operates only in the county in and around the Middlesborough valley and the head of Clear Fork of Cumberland River. All the other roads are owned and operated by the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company, to which company the county owes its development.

The Kentucky Lumber Company and the Jones Lumber Company, Williamsburg, Kentucky, in the '80's and '90's were floating logs down the Cumberland River from Bell County to their plants. The lumber business began with the floating of logs to mills outside of the county. About this time some few saw mills operated in the county, but did not amount to much because of the lack of getting the lumber out to the markets on account of no railroads. With the coming of the railroad in 1888 all this was changed.

I. T. J. ASHER AND SONS, WASIOTO, KENTUCKY

The Pinnacle Printery, Of Middlesborough, published a book by J. C. Tipton, in 1905, known as THE CUMBERLAND COAL FIELD AND ITS CREATORS. This book gave a history of the industrial development
of Bell County up to that time. The coal business, at that time, was sixteen years old. The lumber business of T. J. Asher and Sons came along with the early development of the coal business. Mr. Tipton says of this company:

"The business was originally founded by Rennebaum & Slawson in 1886, as a circular saw mill with capacity of some 18,000 feet of lumber per day, in its present location about two miles above the now flourishing city of Pineville. In 1890 the property was purchased by the present owners and the mill was changed to a band saw mill increasing its capacity to 30,000 feet per day.

"The mill is most admirably located on the Cumberland River just at the point where the Louisville and Nashville Railroad leaves the river on its southern and eastern course through the Cumberland Coal fields. The railroad gives them access to the markets of the world and the Cumberland River and its tributaries bring right to their booms the various kinds of high grade timber for which eastern Kentucky is notably celebrated. Owing to good business management and the high grade of these products, the business has been eminently successful under its present management. In 1895 the plant was entirely remodeled by putting in a strictly modern saw mill plant with a capacity of 50,000 feet daily and adding an up-to-date planing mill of large capacity, enabling them to fill orders promptly, of any size, either
for lumber in the rough or dressed. As the plant now stands it is one of the
best equipped in the south or elsewhere and the raw material they control,
in the quality of the timber and its accessibility is surpassed by none and
equaled by few in America. Soft yellow poplar lumber is their principal
output and the quality is such that it gives them a world wide market. They
have a very considerable export trade, their products going so far as South
Africa. Certain lines of trade in Great Britain use large quantities annually
of their A 1, A 2, and A 3 brands of yellow poplar. Atlantic Coast cities
take probably the larger part of their various kinds of lumber, though they
fill many orders from cities as far west as San Francisco and north as far as
Montreal and Quebec. Whenever they have a surplus they find a ready
market for it in the middle west and north of the Ohio River. The plant is
run to its full capacity and has not been shut down a working day since
1895, except a week or so annually for the purpose of cleaning up and
overhauling. Their timber is cut in the winter and carried to booms on
the spring freshets of the Poor, Clear, and Martin's Forks of the
Cumberland River. They have the only large mill in this section and
control most of the desirable timber of easy access in these streams.

"They also own in fee simple, some 15,000 acres of coal and timber
lands adjacent to the Louisville and Nashville and Southern roads from
which poplar and pine has been cut but is heavily timbered with oak, ash, chestnut, lynn and other marketable woods.

"These lands are underlaid with various seams of coal which permeate these mountains, ranging in thickness from three to six feet, some which faces immediately on the Louisville and Nashville Railroad, and the farthest of it may be from either the Southern or Louisville and Nashville branch line. One vein of camel coal is now being opened on their property about one mile south of Wasioto.

"The firm stands high in business and financial circles wherever they are known and particularly so in Eastern Kentucky and Tennessee. They are essentially self made men of the truly American type with all the geniality and hospitality for which Kentuckians are notable. Square and upright in all of their dealings they have gained the unlimited confidence of the public and their word as to the quality they offer to sell, is all the bond required by those who know them best.

"The senior member of the firm, T. J. Asher, takes an active part in the business, being a practical mill man he superintends the operating departments. Robert Asher, the oldest son of T. J. Asher, is in charge of the office business, assisted by a stenographer and J. M. Carroll the bookkeeper. Mr. Carroll gained his experience in the lumber business in upper Michigan and has been clear through the course from prep to post graduate. Other members of the firm are H. H. Asher, G. M.
Asher, and A. J. Asher, and they are each department managers in operating the plant.

"The firm also operates one of the largest department stores in Bell County, located at Wasioto. This business is managed by Dr. M. Brandenburg, son-in-law of T. J. Asher."

The following has been taken from the HISTORY OF KENTUCKY published in 1928 by the S. J. Clark Publishing Company, Chicago-Louisville.

"Endowed with a broad vision and keen sagacity, Thomas J. Asher has erected the guide-posts of progress and success in Eastern Kentucky and his work in connection with the development of the lumber industry, the opening of the rich coal mines in Harlan and Bell Counties and the building of railroads and highways has been of inestimable benefit to the state. He resides in Pineville (should be Wasioto) and through the wise utilization of his talents and opportunities he has become one of the wealthiest men in the Cumberland Gap region. Of a retiring disposition, he has never cared for the artificialities of life and his democratic manner, innate courtesy and kindness of heart have endeared
him to those who enjoy the privileges of his friendship.

"Mr. Asher's paternal grandfather was born in North Carolina, October 5, 1777, and about 1795 responded to the call of adventure. He was one of the early settlers of Clay County, Kentucky, and aided in planting the seeds of civilization in this region. He had many encounters with the Indians but was a man of intrepid spirit, inured to hardship and danger, was an experienced woodsman, a great hunter and a splendid type of the Kentucky pioneer. He transformed the wild land into a fertile, well improved tract and resided on his farm in Clay County until his death on the 8th day of May, 1844.

"It was there that his son, Andrew Jackson Asher, was born July 11, 1817, and he also chose the career of an agriculturist, likewise becoming an expert marksman. He was industrious and persevering and through earnest, systematic effort developed a valuable farm on Redbird Creek, in Clay County, but spent the latter part of his life in Bell County. He married Margaret Hendrickson, who was born in 1821, in Knox County, Kentucky, where her parents were early settlers. She was a devout Baptist and passed away in Bell County in 1904, while her husband's demise occurred August 1, 1888, when he was seventy-one years of age.

"Their son, Thomas J. Asher, was born on the old homestead May 21, 1848, and was reared and educated in Clay County. When a young man he
moved to Bell County and acquired a farm near Calloway, also entering the logging business. His first logs were sold to the Southern Pump Company, of Burnside, Kentucky, and from 1870 until 1881 his activities were centered at Calloway. He then located at Wasioto, in the same county, and increased the scope of his labors. In 1889 he started a sawmill, in which he installed the first circular saw used in this section of the state. About 1895 he improved his equipment by the purchase of a band saw and erected a steel frame mill capable of producing from fifty to seventy-five thousand feet of lumber each day. He created a large industry and conducted the mill until 1910. Since 1900 he has figured conspicuously in coal mining operations in Bell and Harlan counties and constructed a railroad twelve miles long with a two-mile branch along Tom’s Creek. He is present of the Asher Coal Mining Company, whose properties are located at Colmar, Varilla and Tejay in Bell County and in Coxton, Wood and Chevrolet, Harlan County.

The output of these mines averages four thousand tons daily and the corporation ranks with the largest of the kind in eastern Kentucky. The village of Tejay derived its name from Mr. Asher's initials. He is also president of the Bailey Construction Company, a well known firm of road contractors, with headquarters at Pineville. In his character the
qualities of enterprise and conservatism are perfectly blended, thus enabling him to direct his energies into channels where fruition is certain.

Mr. Asher was married March 3, 1870, to Miss Varilla Howard, for whom the village of Varilla in Bell County was named. She is a native of Calloway, Kentucky, born May 14, 1848. Mr. and Mrs. Asher have five children: Hugh H., president of the Bell National Bank of Pineville; Robert, who is connected with a furniture house of Cincinnati; George M., a prominent dairyman and coal operator of Bell County; Andres J., who is engaged in farming near Pineville; and Verdie Ray, the wife of Dr. M. Brandenburg, formerly a physician and now a successful hardware dealer of Pineville. He is engaged in the coal business and has extensive farm holdings in Oklahoma.

Mr. and Mrs. Asher are affiliated with the Baptist Church and in politics he is a republican. He was elected county Judge of Bell County and served for four years, from 1914 until 1918, performing his duties in a thoroughly satisfactory manner. He has achieved the full measure of success and has made the 'square deal' a principal of his life. In 1916 the Courier Journal published an article written by Tom Wallace, whose description of Mr. Asher's constructive work is as follows:

The most prominent figure in Pineville, and one of the most interesting in the Kentucky mountains, is County Judge T. J. Asher, who
is building the Dixie Highway in Bell County. He educated himself after he was a grown man and is now reputed to be more than once a millionaire. He lives in a cottage (two-story frame house) by the roadside at Wasioto, a station a mile or so outside of Pineville, where he had a lumber camp when he was interested chiefly in lumber.

Judge Asher is of a nervous temperament. He knows everyone and talks to everyone but he rarely stands still for five minutes at a time.

After Judge Asher went out of the lumber business about 1910, he built his railroad from Wasioto up Cumberland River to Tejay, and opened up mines on his property. The road later went on into Harlan County. Mr. Asher developed some 30,000 acres of coal lands on the upper Cumberland in Bell County and in Harlan County. Later he purchased about 20,000 acres of coal and timber lands on the upper waters of Straight Creek and on Redbird Creek. A railroad was extended up the Left Fork of Straight Creek and now these lands are being developed.

T. J. Asher is by far the leading industrialist of Bell County, and one of the greatest businessmen southeastern Kentucky ever
produced. He did more to give the laboring man employment, more in
taxes for the building of roads and bridges, more to the cause of education
in taxes, and more to the general upbuilding of Bell County than any other
man who has lived within the confines of Bell County up to his day. As a
tribute to his high-minded purpose and accomplishments his picture adorns
the front page in this book.

II. COAL BUSINESS IN BELL COUNTY

The coal business in Bell County, after the coming of the railroad
in 1888, took two lines of development. Middlesborough was the hub of
one of these and Pineville was the other. In each case a large land
company built the towns, and laid out the first lines of development.
In Middlesborough it was the American Association. In Pineville it was
the National Coal and Iron Catipany.

Middlesborough is the logical result of the purchase of some sixty
thousand acres of the best mineral lands in this section by the American
Association, a Kentucky corporation, but made up mostly of
English shareholders. They invested millions here. The Town Company
was formed and the embryo city was given the name of Middlesborough,
after the great manufacturing city of the same name in England. The town
was incorporated in 1890 and before the close of the year had a population
of over 6000, a well laid out town with a street car line, an electric light
plant, water works, the finest hotel between Louisville and Knoxville, numerous office buildings and business houses that would credit any city of 50,000 population. The undoubted success of the first business enterprises here led to overcapitalization and over production, and the Baring failure in England and great financial collapse in this country in 1893, following in the wake of this new enterprise, caused a reaction and the enormous shrinkage in values that swept everything before it except those that had elements of stability behind them. It is worthy of note that none of the coal companies or any of the traders failed or went into the hands of receivers. Alexander A. Arthur was the leader of this movement in the Middlesborough area.

Pineville, the present town, was laid out by the National Coal and Iron Company. Before the coming of the railroad in 1888, the town had occupied the Narrows south of the present town. The boom brought a court house, office buildings, churches, school building, business houses, and dwellings in large numbers. Pineville became a town of four or five thousand people within a short time. After the development of the town the company developed the old Straight Creek mines, at the forks of the two Straight Creeks. This was one of the big mines of the county. After the boom, a slump came. It brought values down, some failures, and a general depression of business. But, out of this depression and readjustment, came a permanent prosperity which has lasted, in varying degrees, since that time. Theodore Harris and M. S. Barker were the prime movers in this new industrial movement in the Pineville district.
From these two centers, the Middlesborough and Pineville districts, the coal business moved in different directions and spread, in a few years, over most of the county. In the Yellow Creek Valley, the line of coal development crept up Bennets Fork and on into Tennessee, up Stony Fork to its head on top of Log Mountain, across Log Mountain to Clear Fork of Cumberland River, down Yellow Creek to Excelsior and below, and toward Fern Lake. In the Pineville area, the lines of coal development went to Wallsend, up Straight Creek, up Four Mile Creek, up Greasy Creek, up Big Clear Creek, and later up Cumberland River to the Harlan County line, and how it is moving on up the Left Fork of Straight Creek into the Red Bird area and promises to develop a bigger coal field than Bell County has ever had in the years before.

A. NATIONAL COAL AND IRON COMPANY

PINEVILLE, KENTUCKY

This business was originally organized in 1888 as the Pine Mountain Iron and Coal Company. That company was the pioneer in the coal business here and the promoters of the town of Pineville. They
owned practically all of the land now included in the city limits, built the first Pineville Hotel and other buildings, and advertised the town until it became a familiar name in many sections of the country. Like pioneers in many other development enterprises, the first result was disappointment to the promoters in a financial way, though it blazed the way for the development and prosperity that followed in its wake. The property was operated under another title with various degrees of success for a number of years. In 1896, the property with all of its franchises and improvements, was sold at public sale, when it was purchased by some of the present owners of the property and later an entirely new company was organized under the title of the National Coal and Iron Company, of which Theodore Harris, President of the Louisville Banking Company, of Louisville, became president. Maxwell S. Barker, a member of the Louisville bar, was made Vice-President and General Manager, and Samuel H. Stone, Secretary and Treasurer. W. R. Wood is the Superintendent in charge of the operations at the mines.

The property passed into their possession, with that since acquired, includes 15,000 acres of choice mineral and timber lands and 300 lots in the incorporated city of Pineville.

The present company began operations in 1898 with a daily capacity of 250 tons. The coal is high grade steam, domestic, gas and coking coal, and has rapidly grown in favor wherever introduced. The coal is
known on the market as Straight Creek Coal.

There are 200 coke ovens in connections with the plant, but they are not run at their full capacity.

There are some valuable deposits of iron ore on the property, and judging from its quality, location and surroundings, the time will come when it will become one of the valuable assets of the company. (In this Mr. Tipton missed his guess. The company has come and gone and the iron ore was never worked).

B. WALLSEND COAL AND COKE COMPANY

WALLSEND, BELL COUNTY, KENTUCKY

This plant, as it now stands, is one of the best equipped and largest producing mines in the Appalachian Coal fields, says Mr. J. C. Tipton. He continues: "The property was originally acquired in 1889 (the year after the railroad came to Pineville) and its development began at once but the venture was not a financial success until after the purchase of the property by the present company which occurred on
August 1, 1904. At that time Mr. Charles E. Hall, of London, England, became president and general manager, D. B. Logan, Vice-President and E. Reno Short, Secretary and Superintendent, the later two of Pineville, Kentucky. It is a Kentucky corporation but the stock is largely held in England; some of the shareholders are among the nation's most prominent men of affairs both in politics and in the business world. The new management at once revised the conditions, the business was thoroughly systemized both inside and outside the mines. The output of the mine was largely increased until their present capacity is about 800 tons per day.

They are now working in two entries, one on each side of the valley, using the same tipple for both mines. Both pick and machine methods are used in mining. Electric motors are used in gathering the cars and the track inside the mines is a complete railway system in miniature.

For rapidity and economy in getting the coal from the Mine to the tipple the system in use here is not surpassed anywhere.

They own approximately 1500 acres of coal land on which there are other valuable seams. The company is now preparing to make an entry on another seam higher up the mountain which has a thickness of 60 inches (in comparison of 36 inches for the one they are working) at the opening now and is some eight or nine hundred acres in extent. There
are fifty coke ovens located near the tipple and the coal used to make coke is disintegrated and carried from the tipple to the ovens by elevators and conveyors.

Mr. Charles E. Hall, the president and manager, is the controlling spirit in the enterprise. He devotes all of his time and the present favorable condition of the company's affairs are due entirely to his personal application and correct business methods.

Mr. Short, the Secretary, has been connected with the mine for many years. He is Mr. Hall's right hand man and has proved a very valuable assistant in the laborious work such a business involves.

The central office, railroad station, telegraph and express offices are at Wallsend, Bell County, Kentucky. Wallsend today is a part of Pineville.

This mine, the Wallsend mine, was the first one to start operations in Bell County, having started in 1889 and one year after the railroad entered Pineville.
The Bell Jellico Coal Company was capitalized at $100,000.00 and had its general offices in Pineville, Kentucky. It was located on Greasy Creek. The property consisted of 1400 acres. R. G. Yingling, of Williamsburg, Pennsylvania, is the president; M. L. Chadman, of Lancaster, Pennsylvania, is treasurer, and A. C. Bowers is the general manager in active charge of the business; F. G. Tice is secretary and in charge of the store and books.

C. OTHER INDUSTRIES IN THE PINEVILLE DISTRICT

D. B. Logan was one of the prime movers in developing Pineville after it had come through the slump after the boom days following 1888. He made large investments in Pineville property and in coal lands around Pineville. The Pineville Hotel, originally built for an office building for the National Coal and Iron Company, was remodeled and turned into a hotel. The stockholders of the hotel company were Dr. Tilson Ramsey, President; T. J. Asher, Vice-President; D. C. Burchfield and D. B. Logan. The hotel flourished for many years as the leading hotel of Pineville.

The Bell National Bank was organized in 1904, and, for many years, was a faithful and strong institution in the development of Bell County. The Board of Directors were C. J. Johnson, T. F. Gibson, T. R. Ware, W. R. Wood, E. G. Conant, D. B. Logan. D. B. Logan was made president and C. J. Johnson Vice-President and E. G. Conant cashier.
The capital stock was $25,000.00

D. THE AMERICAN ASSOCIATION, INCORPORATED

This corporation is the successor of the parent of all the developments that have followed their coming into the field in 1889. They sowed with a lavish hand but others have gathered most of the yield so far. They and their friends built the railroad lines converging here, and dug through the Cumberland Mountains at the expense of many million dollars. They purchased and opened up for development nearly 50,000 acres of mineral lands and built railroads in order to make them accessible. They furnished the Town Company money to improve the town; they built the Harrogate Inn, and the magnificent Four Seasons Hotel, (some of the buildings and grounds are now occupied by Lincoln Memorial University); the Middlesborough Hotel, water works, electric light plant, churches and school houses, business blocks, and in fact it was their money that changed this plateau and wild mountain valley from an almost inaccessible wilderness to their present high degree of development and prosperity.
In an attempt to save their original investment they felt compelled from time to time to make large additions to their first capitalization until the aggregate reached far beyond what the developments will justify for years to come. They built the Knoxville, Cumberland Gap and Louisville Railroad 81.80 miles; and Middlesborough Belt Railroad 28 miles, and the Marietta and North Georgia Railroad 259 miles, making a total of 368.80 miles, together with all the rolling stock and other equipment, but the English investors lost all the money they put into railways and rolling stock. They now own between sixty and seventy thousand acres of mineral lands in Bell County, Kentucky, Claiborne and Campbell Counties, Tennessee, and in Lee County, Virginia. That much of the property is underlaid with rich and valuable mineral deposits cannot be disputed, but in order to give them any commercial value an outlet had to be provided, and here is just where the promoter and first manager of the company, Mr. A. A. Arthur, lost his bearings. It was a case of "biting off more than he could chew." It would have been a draft on the Bank of England to have financed the numerous developments and improvements he set on foot. He failed to take into consideration the fact that the country was new and undeveloped, that new markets had to be secured, that there was a bitter opposition to be overcome, and that there was no support in sight for the numerous fine hotels he built, towns projected and industries financed, and that it take years for a new railroad through a new country to become self-supporting. He induced the Association to put up the money to buy the properties and build the railways, but as the earnings never met the interest charges, or current
expenses, the properties all went one after another into the hands of the receivers. The Baring failure in London and the panic of '92 and '93 in this country contributed to this end somewhat, but early mismanagement made the step unavoidable in the end. In 1891 some of the largest shareholders, becoming dissatisfied with Mr. Arthur's management, looked about to find someone to take his place, and selected an old personal friend, James Herbert Bartlett, an engineer by profession, a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers of England, the American Institute of Mining Engineers, and of various other engineering societies. In November, 1891, an arrangement was made, and Mr. Bartlett arrived at Middlesborough in January, 1892, as general manager of the American Association, Limited, and in 1893 was made receiver for the Middlesborough Belt Railway and for the Association's landed property, and in that capacity, to some extent, straightened out the tangled affairs of the company and put it on a business basis. In the reorganization which followed the investment of the English shareholders who owned about two and half million dollars in ordinary and preferred shares was wiped out. The bondholders' interest was not paid and they had to take the property for their debt; new stock and bonds were issued and sold to buy the property from the receiver. After the reorganization was completed, Mr. Bartlett was made managing director and has not only put their property on a sound basis, but by good business judgement and conservative management has brought the credit and standing of the community up with themselves to a position where they have both the respect and confidence of the outside public.
Though the original investments were lost, the improvements made were of a substantial permanent character, and are here yet. The money spent has enhanced the value of other property in this part of Kentucky, Tennessee and Virginia, a hundred fold. The aggregate of taxes collected here now is dollars where twenty years ago it was cents. The business affairs of the company and the entire community is now on a basis where success is assured.

A large proportion of the coal lands in the Middlesborough district belong to the Association, some of it leased to mining companies. There are now eleven mines in operation on their property, mostly located on Bennetts Fork of Yellow Creek, which are served by both the Southern and Louisville and Nashville railways. About one million tons of bituminous coal were sent to the market in 1904. Since the reorganization of the company they have cut loose from all subsidiary companies and devote their entire attention to developing the mineral resources of their property, and Mr. J. H. Bartlett, the Managing Director, has been indefatigable in his efforts to bring additional capital and additional prosperity to this community, having incorporated and promoted the Middlesborough Mineral and the
Cumberland Railways, which are now being built to develop the Clear Fork region and the land of the Association, and one of which is projected to go to Harlan, the surveys having been completed and rights of way secured. The investment here is large and the ramifications of the business covers a wide field and it requires a high degree of both financial skill and executive ability to properly manage the property and arrange for further and future development.

The opening of the Clear Fork district, which will probably take place this year, will enable an entirely new and extensive coal field to be developed. The Southern Railway and the Louisville and Nashville Railway are jointly building the new line so that all the Association's lessees here will have the exceptional advantage of being able to reach all Southern markets over two main trunk lines, the Northern markets over one. Nowhere else in this country can such another situation be found.

this company are in Middlesborough, Kentucky, U.S.A., and its officers are
J. H. Bartlett, Managing Director; J. D. Templin, Superintendent; J.C.
Richardson, Mining Engineer; G. W. Easton, Resident Attorney; H. M.
Axline, Secretary; T. Milam, Treasurer; Frank McIlhiney, Janitor.

John Ralston is one of the pioneer coal men of the Middlesborough
section. He came in ahead of the railroad and was actively developing
his plans while Middlesborough was yet in the hands of its promoters.
The Mingo Mountain Coal and Coke Company was the first
coal company in

the Middlesborough field and Mr. Ralston was president of this company.
Mr. Ralston continued as president of this company until 1894, when
additional capital was infused and an eastern man was chosen for the
position, Mr. Ralston taking the place of Vice-President and an active
manager. He remained in that capacity until 1901, when he ceased to be
actively engaged in the Mingo property, having previously organized the
Ralston Coal Company, of which he was the president and active manager.
This company was successful from its inception. In 1902 the Stony Fork
Coal Company was organized with Mr. Ralston at the head and his son,
Charles E. Ralston, as Superintendent. His son Robert L. Ralston is
Vice-President and Superintendent of the Mingo Coal and Coke Company. He has five sons, all but one actively engaged in the coal business here. Robert L. and Charles E., as before mentioned, Herbert M. is Superintendent of the Ralston mine, and James Howard is in the general mercantile business at Ralston mine and Stony Fork. Mr. Ralston is a native of Scotland, coming to this country with his parents when a boy of six years. The family settled in Pennsylvania, near Harrisburg, where our subject made his home before coming to this field.

C. M. Woodberry came to Middlesborough in 1889 when the town was yet in the embryo state; he was the first vice-president of the Town Company, and took an active part in the developing the young but prosperous city. He was the general manager of the Electric Light, Heat and Power Company, Vice-President of the First National Bank and held other positions of trust and responsibility. In 1891 he formed a connection with the Mingo Mountain Coal and Coke Company, taking the position of treasurer and sales manager. In 1895 the Mingo Mountain Coal and Coke Company was reorganized and named the Mingo Coal and Coke Company, and Mr. Woodbury was chosen President. One of his sons, Daniel Corydon Woodbury, is a rising Electrical Engineer, located with a prominent railroad company in New York City; another son, Edward N. Woodbury, is a cadet at West Point; while William N., a third son, is at Yale College taking a Mining Engineering course.

Fork Ridge Coal and Coke Company is the largest mine in the
Middlesborough (1904) district. This company has leased 3,000 acres and their leases extend for fifty years.

The company began operations in 1895 and worked with surprising degrees of success until 1899 when it passed to the present owners, who have operated the mine since that time under the same charter and corporate name.

Hu L. McClung is President of the company, Tecumseh Milam, Treasurer, and E. B. Taylor is General Manager in active control of the Property. Mr. Taylor is a native of England and by profession is a mining engineer. He came to this country in 1889.

The Middlesborough Coal Company, Middlesborough, Kentucky, was largely a coal selling agency for the Reliance Coal and Coke Company. The incorporators of the Reliance Company were: Job Whitehead, John Gent, J. B. Huff, Hunt Evans, and Thomas Ingram. Three years after the organization P. C. Swab purchased the holdings of Mr. Sanner and became the sole owner. Mr. Walter Whiteman, of Philadelphia then became President and Daniel Cooper Swab, son of P. C. Swab, became
Vice-President and Treasurer. D. C. Swab, G. W. Whiteman and Q. A. Tipton were the owners of the Middlesborough Coal Company. Mr. Tipton was in active charge of the Reliance mines.

Bryson Mountain Coal and Coke Company began operations in 1890. Mr. T. Cockill is President of the company and holds the majority of the stock. Mr. J. H. Keeney took charge of the mines as General Manager in 1900.

The Nicholson Coal Company was organized by W. F. Nicholson in 1902. He was connected with the Excelsior Mining Company before that time. He is a native of Virginia and spent his mature years in banking and mining.

J. L. Manring came from Ohio in 1895 and began work as a bookkeeper for the Middlesborough Coal Company. He later organized the Manring Coal Exchange, a coal sales agency for the Middlesborough district, and handled insurance in connection with the agency. He was Vice-President and General Manager of the Fork Ridge Coal and Coke Company. In 1903, Mr. Manring aided in the organization of the Sterling Coal Company and was its first president. In 1904 the Manring Coal Exchange was organized with J. L. Manring as President and R. E. Hess as Secretary and Treasurer. Mr. J. L. Manring and others purchased the Bennetts Fork Coal and Coke Company but reorganized it and named it the Winona Coal and Coke Company. Manring was chief executive. The offices of the Manring Coal
Exchange, the Queensbury Coal and Coke Company, the Sterling Coal and Coke Company and the Winona Coal and Coke Company are all in the two-story stone front building on Twentieth Street, erected for the Watts Steel and Iron Syndicate.

The Sagamore Coal Company on Stony Fork began operations in 1892, with M. J. Saunders, President; Burke H. Keeney, Vice-President; James L. Larmour, Secretary; A. M. Chamberlain, Treasurer and General Manager. Mr. Chamberlain owns the controlling interest in the mines. The railroad was completed to the mines in 1903 and the first shipments were made January 1, 1904.

Luke and Drummond Coal Company was also located on Stony Fork. George Luke and Hugh Drummond were the owners of the stock in this company. They came to this field in 1896 and were connected with the Bennetts Fork Coal Company. In 1903 they left this company and formed the Luke and Drummond Coal Company.

The Yellow Creek Coal Company was located on Bennetts Fork near the Kentucky-Tennessee state line. This was one of the large companies of the Middlesborough field. The men who promoted this company and owned the stock in it were: John G. Fitzpatrick, who married a sister of Congressman David G. Colson; Joe Bosworth, who went to the Kentucky house and senate a number of terms and who was the father of good roads
in this section; and E. S. Helburn, who figured large in the
development of Middlesborough and the surrounding territory. J. E.
Evans, who was city Judge of Middlesborough, was bookkeeper for this
company for many years.

The Turner Coal Company, of Middlesborough, was organized just
before the year 1904, and worked what was known as the Turner Vein. It
is some 200 feet lower than the Bennetts Fork seam. The mine was located
only about one mile from Middlesborough. The company was made
up of local people, Mr. William H. Turner being the president and
general manager of the company.

E. OTHER INDUSTRIES OF THE
MIDDLESBOROUGH DISTRICT

There were two banks which played an important part in the early
development of this section around Middlesborough, the National Bank of
Middlesborough and the Citizens Bank.

The National Bank of Middlesborough was organized in 1903 and
began business January 4, 1904. The officers were R. C. Ford, President; L. L. Robertson, Vice-President; W. C. Sleet, Cashier. The Directors were J. Goodfriend, of J. Goodfriend & Company; E. S. Helburn, Treasurer of the Yellow Creek Coal Company; L. L. Robertson, M. D.; Daniel Cooper Swab, Vice-President and Treasurer of the Reliance Coal and Coke Company; C. N. Miller; of Miller Brothers Merchants; Ray Moss, railroad contractor; J. L. Manring, President of the Sterling Coal and Coke Company; C. M. Woodbury, President of Mingo Coal and Coke Company; George W. Albrecht, President of the Pinnacle Printery and Post Master; John Ralston, President of the Ralston Coal Company; R. C. Ford.

The Citizens Bank had a capital stock of $25,000 and was organized for business in 1903. The Directors were W. F. Nicholson, J. L. Manring, B. H. Perkins, and A. I. Miller.

The Middlesborough Pressed Brick Company was organized and incorporated in 1894. The coal, fire-clay, plastic clay and shale of the highest quality are in the hill just in the rear of the plant. The company is composed of J. F. Harkness, President and Treasurer; Will S. Harkness, Secretary. Directors are J. F. Harkness, Andrew Harkness, James Harkness, Will S. Harkness, and Alex Harkness.

The New South Brewery and Ice Company was located at the foot of Cumberland Mountain beneath the Gap and began business in 1893. In
1904 this brewery was selling annually twenty-five thousand barrels (liquid measure 31 gallons) of their products in the states of Kentucky, Tennessee, West Virginia, Virginia, North Carolina and throughout the south, and some of their brands of bottled beer went regularly into Cincinnati, Chicago and other northern cities. The officers of the company were Fred W. Wolf, President; Charles H. Schreiber, Vice-President; Steve Hauser, Secretary; and William Wallbrecht, Treasurer and General Manager. Mr. Kumli was their brew master.

35

The Dabney-Ould Company was organized in Middlesborough in 1903. The wholesale house handles everything in the way of staple and fancy groceries, druggists' sundries, provisions, hay, grain, feed and flour. E. H. Ould, President of the company, is a resident of Norton, Virginia, and head of the Norton Hardware Company, wholesale hardware dealers of that city. George R. Debney, the Secretary and Treasurer and active manager of the business, is a resident of Middlesborough. The incorporators were E. H. Ould, George R. Debney, and E. W. Moriss.

The New Cumberland Hotel is located at 18th Street and Cumberland Avenue, and has three hundred feet of broad verandas. It is an up-to-date hotel with a large number of rooms. F. D. Hart, Jr., is proprietor (1904).
F. SOME PRESENT COAL COMPANIES

NOW OPERATING IN COUNTY

The principal coal companies now operating in the county are--

Kentucky Ridge Coal Company, Crocket, Kentucky, J. Whitfield, Manager; Coleman Fuel Company, Fields, Kentucky, C. R. Coleman, Manager; Buffalo Coal Company, Sidney, Kentucky, W. N. Chappell, Manager; Bell Coal Company, Little Creek, Kentucky, Byron Whitfield, Manager; Big Jim Coal Company, Blanch, Kentucky, Charles Guthrie, Manager; Straight Creek Coal Company, Cary, Kentucky; Barker Straight Creek Coal Company, Jensen, Kentucky, R. R. Adkins, manager, Pioneer Coal Company, Kettle Island, Kentucky; Kentucky Home Coal Company, Dower, Kentucky, J. M. Pursifull, Manager; Bell Jellico Coal Company, Ruby, Kentucky, Mr. Ellison, Manager; Kentucky Straight Creek Coal Company, Belva, Kentucky, W. L. Lewis, Manager; Southern Mining Company, Insull, Kentucky, F. J. Gilbert, Manager; Kentucky Cardinal Coal Company, Cardinal, Kentucky, Mr. Strauss, Manager; Cairnes Coal Mining Company, Cairnes, Kentucky.
PARTICIPATION IN THE WARS

Our people in Bell County have participated in the wars from the earliest times in this country. They were fighting the Indians and settling Bell County while the Revolutionary War was in progress. They helped to open up the Northwest Territory under George Rogers Clark. They fought against the British in the battles of King's Mountain in the Revolutionary War and at New Orleans under Jackson in the War of 1812. One of the leaders of the Revolutionary War lies buried in the county, Col. Arthur Campbell.

They did their part in the Civil War on the side of the Union. The large majority of the people of the county was on the side of the Union. However, the county furnished some men for the Confederate side of that war. They have been patriotic people, people who believed in fighting for what they believed was best in government and for the best interests of their community.

They helped to occupy Cumberland Gap, during the Civil War, under General T. T. Garrard and General George W. Morgan. They helped to stem the tide that poured through Cumberland Gap and Baptist Gap in the
early stages of the Civil War. Their lands were overrun by the forces of both sides and their stock and supplies were taken away by both sides. They learned what war meant when supplies of the army came from the community where the army was in occupation or where it was on the march.

They fought in the War with Mexico and were in the Spanish-American War. Col. David G. Colson, who served two terms in Congress from the old Eleventh District of Kentucky, raised a regiment of soldiers for the Spanish-American War in Bell and adjoining counties, and was at Anniston, Alabama, when the war closed. Elsewhere in this narrative will be found listed the names of the men and officers of his regiment.

A goodly number of men went from Bell County into the World War. Many of them gave their lives for the cause. A fitting tablet to the memory of those dead has been erected in the Court House yard at Pineville.

They, together with the other Appalachian people, turned the tide in favor of liberty and freedom in the revolutionary War; at King's Mountain they defeated Ferguson and turned the tide in favor of the colonies; they stood as a wall against the South in the Civil War and
helped to Preserve the Union; they fought in the War of 1812, the War with Mexico, and all the other wars of this country. They truly are a patriotic people, and their history is closely linked with the growth and development of this country from its very beginning. They came here with a hatred of Kings, under whom they had suffered, and they still maintain that hatred, and have kept the fires of liberty aglow since the settlement of this country. The tramp of their pioneer feet can still be heard, if you have the imagination to hear it, as you stand in that famous pass, Cumberland Gap.

I. THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Mr. A. B. Lipscamb, in his POLITICAL HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, says with reference to Kentucky's part in the Revolutionary War: "Historians have overlooked the part played by these pioneers in the Revolutionary War—for, while Washington held the tide water line facing eastward, George Rogers Clark and the hardy hunters, facing westward, held the line in Kentucky which protected the rear of Washington's army at the time of its sorest need."

The Wilderness Road through Bell County furnished a highway for the soldiers of Clark, Boone and others, pushing north and west, and,
for that intrepid band of hunters, who pressed south, at a critical stage of the War of the Revolution, and won a smashing victory over Ferguson at King's Mountain. Governor Isaac Shelby and Col. Arthur Campbell were two leaders of the Revolutionary forces who delivered that master stroke against the British forces. Col. Campbell, as was shown on this occasion, was an intrepid fighter, with a cool head and a dogged determination. Historians do not all agree as to which officer was in charge of the Campaign against Ferguson; but the evidence seems to point to Col. Arthur Campbell. However, that may be, it is recognized that Col. Campbell's judgment and action helped to win this decisive battle, a battle that should go down in history as the turning point in the defeat of British arms, the Battle of King's Mountain.

Col. Arthur Campbell moved to Yellow Creek Valley, the present site of Middlesborough, where he lived the remainder of his days, died and was buried. So Bell County holds the remains of one of the most valiant men of the Revolution.

W. H. Haney, in HISTORY OF THE MOUNTAIN PEOPLE, says"

"Bell County also bears testimony to the good blood of the Kentucky pioneers. In speaking of the War of 1812, Mr. Lewis P. Summers says: 'Colonel James Campbell died in service at Mobile, Alabama, and Colonel John B. Campbell fell at the battle of Chippewa where he commanded the right wing of the army under General Winfield Scott. Both men were sons of Colonel Arthur Campbell, the father of his country. Campbell himself
died at his home, on the present site of Middlesborough, Kentucky, in the year 1811, and his body was buried at that place according to the direction of his will, which is on record at the County Clerk's office of this county.'

Recently the grave of Colonel Arthur Campbell was discovered in an out of the way place with an iron slab bearing the inscription:

38

'Here lies, entubed, a Revolutionary sage,

An ardent patron of the age,

In erudition great, and useful knowledge to scan--

In philosophy hospitable, the friend of man,

As a soldier brave, virtue his morality.

As a Commander, prudent, his religion charity.

He practiced temperance to preserve his health.

He used industry to acquire wealth.
He studied physic to avoid disease.

He studied himself to complete the plan,

For his greatest study was the study of man.

His stature tall, his person portly,

His feature handsome, his manner courtly.

Sleep, honored sire, in the realms of rest,

In doing justice to thy memory, a son is blest.

In doing justice to thy memory, a son is blest.

A son is inheriting in full thy name,

One who aspires to all thy fame.

Colonel Arthur Campbell.'

The battle of King's Mountain holds an important place in the history of Bell County, because of its valiant leaders lies buried in
Bell County, as stated above; because some of the fighters in the ranks came from Bell County; and because Bell County furnished a highway through its territory for the Kentucky contingent in this battle to pass through to the battle ground, the battle having been fought by Kentucky, Tennessee, and North Carolina riflemen. These men were hastily brought together from the mountains, principally, of Tennessee and Kentucky and rushed to the scene of battle, without having been trained together as an army. Many of them were trained soldiers, having battled against the British forces before and having fought under Clark and in the Indian wars. Many of them however, were hunters of no, or little, military experience. The Kentuckians were brought together by Shelby and marched on horseback and on foot through Cumberland Ford, the Narrows, and Cumberland Gap and south to King's Mountain. After they passed the Gap they were joined, on the route, by the Tennesseans.

Julian Hawthorne, in his HISTORY OF THE UNITED STATES, says:

"A company of backwoodsmen under Macdowell, chased across the Alleghanies by Tarleton, roused the settlers in the remote region to activity, and they raised a force to resist him. Isaac Shelby
(afterwards the first Governor of Kentucky and one of the first owners of the present site of Pineville) and John Sevier led them over the mountains, effecting a junction with Campbell, and this little army was joined by a party of three hundred and fifty under Cleaveland on September 30th. Ferguson was sent against them, and Tarleton joined him with his light infantry and the British legion. The American Western Army (as it called itself) camped at Cowpens, and there received the reinforcement of William with four hundred men; they now numbered altogether about seventeen hundred. Learning from Williams that the British were encamped in a strong natural position on the top of King's Mountain, they resolved to attack them, and nine hundred picked horsemen set out the same night on the adventure. They arrived at the foot of the precipitous mountain on the 7th of October (1780). The enemy numbered eleven hundred. The Americans divided into four columns, and climbed to the attack in front and rear, and were within four hundred yards before they were discovered. They were met by the bayonet, but although they themselves were unprovided with that weapon, they continued the attack. The battle lasted an hour; four hundred and fifty of the enemy were killed or severely wounded; Ferguson himself fell; and the rest surrendered. The Americans lost but twenty-eight killed and sixty wounded. The attack was heroically led by Shelby, Sevier, Campbell, Winston, Williams, and Cleveland."

Hallack, in his HISTORY OF OUR COUNTRY, says with reference to this battle:
"King's Mountain (October 7, 1780) is as noteworthy toward the end of the war as Bunker Hill was at the beginning. The battle marks the turn of the tide in favor of the patriots."

In the HISTORY OF TENNESSEE, 1887, published by the Goodspeed Publishing Company, Gen. Bernard, an officer under Napoleon, is quoted as saying:

"The Americans, by their victory in this engagement, erected a monument to perpetuate the memory of the brave men, who had fallen there; and the shape of the hill itself would be an eternal monument to the military genius and skill of Col. Ferguson in selecting a position so well adapted for defense; and that no other plan of assault but that pursued by the mountain men, could have succeeded against him."

This statement was intended to praise Ferguson as an officer in the battle, but incidentally Gen. Bernard has praised the mountain men for taking this almost impregnable position. Hence the quotation of this statement here.
Lewis Green, 1751-1835, who lies buried in the valley between Tanyard Hill and Calloway Hill, was a Revolutionary War soldier. His name appears on the roll of Kentucky pensioners and was allowed forty dollars per year. He enlisted at Blackamon's Fort on Clinch River, at the age of twenty-five, in the spring of 1776, Russell County, Virginia. He made a trip to the Kentucky settlements at Harrod's Fort and was also with Boone in scouting parties. He came to Kentucky as a surveyor and acquired a large tract of land from the top of Pine Mountain to the waters of the Cumberland.

At the age of eighty-two years, in 1833, he made application for a pension before acting Justice of the Peace, as he was unable to travel the distance of seventeen miles to the court house. He died in 1835 and was buried on Tanyard Hill near the Meeting House Branch. Lewis Green employed the use of tanning vats in the curing of skins, which gave the name Tanyard Hill to that location.

The Daughters of the American Revolution, in their effort to honor this valiant soldier, erected a marker on the side of the main highway between Harlan and Pineville and near where his body lies buried. This can be seen by the traveler along this highway.

He settled upon the farm up on which his body lies buried just after he was mustered out of the army in 1783. (His grave has been moved to cemetery on hill above where his grave was)
II. WAR OF 1812

"The records of this office show that one John Funston (John Fuson) served in the War in 1812 in Capt. William Garrard, Jr.'s Troop of Voluntary Dragoons, also designated as Capt. William Garrard, Jr.'s Troop of United States Voluntary Light Dragoons, Capt. William Garrard, Jr.'s Troop of Volunteer Light Dragoons of the State of Kentucky, Lieut. Col. James W. Ball's Squadron, Light Dragoons, United States Volunteers. His service commenced Aug. 20, 1813, and ended Aug. 20, 1814.

Robert C. Davis
Major General
The Adjutant General

Dec. 17, 1926 By E.W.M.

III. THE CIVIL WAR

One of the first territories occupied during the Civil War was Cumberland Gap. Zollicoffer rushed an army into Cumberland Gap, in 1861, at the outbreak of the Civil War, came on to the Rufus Moss farm at the mouth of Clear Creek, occupied this farm with his army and fortified the southern end of "The Narrows" south of Pineville. The story of this occupation will be found in the chapter on "The Cumberland Ford Settlement."
Later, 1863, the Gap was occupied by Gen. George W. Morgan and the Union forces. Morgan retreated from there under very difficult circumstances. The account of the Civil War operations, in and around Cumberland Gap, will be found in the chapter on "Cumberland Gap in the History of the State." The Gap was occupied by first one army and then the other, during the whole of the Civil War. Bell County's soldiers were a part of the Union army which occupied the Gap and served in the armies during the whole of the Civil War.

James Henry Lee, my uncle, joined the Union Army when he was only eighteen years of age and fought in the Battle of lookout Mountain and was in Sherman's march to the sea. His record from the War Department follows:

"The records show that James Lee, age 18 years, was enrolled September 2, 1861, at Barbourville, Knox County, Kentucky, for the period of three years, and mustered in October 1, 1861, at Camp Dick Robinson, Kentucky, as a private, Captain Mayhew's Company, 1st Brigade Kentucky Infantry, which subsequently became Company A, 8th Regiment Kentucky Infantry, and was mustered out and honorably
discharged as a Private, November 17, 1864, at Chattanooga, Tennessee.

August 31, 1938. E. S. Adams,
Major General
The Adjutant General
Per H.E.H."

James Henry Lee, after the war, taught school in the Public Schools in Bell County, and was elected the first County Court Clerk of Bell County, upon its organization in 1867. James Henry Lee was the oldest son of Philip Lee, who moved to Big Clear Creek in Bell County from the head of Martins Fork of Cumberland River in Harlan County about 1841. Philip Lee was a son of Andrew Lee, who was a relative of Light Horse Harry Lee. Andrew Lee settled on the head of Martins Fork near the Bell-Harlan county line and took up land there in 1819 and 1823, as shown in the records of the Patent Office, Frankfort, Kentucky.

In 1863, the 49th Kentucky Regiment of Voluntary Infantry was organized. This regiment consisted of ten companies, of which Bell County furnished Company "K." The Adjutant General's report for 1867, Schedule "A", pages 503-505, gives a list given, together with a brief history of this Regiment, and the officers.

John Goodin, Captain, son of John (Jack) Goodin and Mahala (Fuson) Goodin, and promoted to Captain, December 14, 1863.
Henry Blendowsky, First Lieutenant
Thomas J. Ingram, Second Lieutenant
William F. Collins, Ist Sergeant
Beth Fuson, son of Mahala Fuson, Sergeant
William S. Partin, Sergeant
Larkin Webb, Sergeant
James B. Collins, Sergeant
Tyler Messer, Corporal

William Morrison, Corporal
William H. Money, Corporal
Joe D. Partin, Corporal
George T. Tunaway, Corporal
James Fuson, stepson of Hall Fusion, musician
Alexander Carroll, Wagoner
William Browner, Private
James Cusacks, "
Solomon Carter, "
John T. Crawford, "
Michael Dalon, "
John Dunn, "
Joseph Goodin,  "
Harrison Gibson,  "
William Goodin,  "
Daniel K. Gambrell, "
Riley Gibson,  "
Joseph Gibson,  "
Hamilton Hembree, "
William Hage,  "
Morton Hillman,  "
Amos Ivey,  "
Alonzo B. Kitts,  "
James McMain,  "
Thomas Marsee,  "
Joseph Marsee,  "
Bratcher Mason,  "
Elijah Marical (Miracle) Private
Sion Messer,  Private
Daniel S. Partin,  "
Joseph Partin  "
Henry S. Partin,  "
Skelton Patterson,  "
William Partin,  "
Andrew Riley,  "
Harvey Sowders,  "
James A. Sparks,  "
Frederick Sildwall, "
Benjamin Tudder, "
Harrison Tudder, "
William J. Wimen, "
Pearcen Webb, "
Franklin Wilson, "
John Yonkowski, "

HISTORY OF THE REGIMENT

The 49th Regiment, Kentucky Volunteers, was organized at Camp Nelson, Kentucky, under Col. John G. Eve. This Regiment was originally recruited for the cavalry service, but, prior to muster-in, viz.: on December 14, 1863, the various detachments were consolidated into ten companies, and the officers were duly commissioned from that date. All

the companies and detachments were mustered into the U.S. service on the 19th day of September, 1863, except two, one of which was mustered in October 7, 1863, and the other November 3, 1863.

The Regiment marched as follows: It left Camp Nelson for Somerset,
Kentucky, October 28, 1863; shortly afterwards two companies went to Camp Burnside, and one was put on duty at Waynesburg, Kentucky. The Regiment was moved from Somerset to Camp Burnside. On the 3rd and 4th days of January, 1864, it left Camp Burnside for Lexington, Kentucky, where it arrived on the 6th, and on the 17th it was sent to Louisville with the view of being marched against Adam Johnson’s command; but it was recalled and returned to Lexington on August 21, 1864. It remained on duty, chiefly in the center portion of the state, until December 24, 1864, when it was mustered out at Lexington, Kentucky.

The veterans from this Regiment, re-enlisted by Captain J. M. Cook, were transferred to 7th Kentucky cavalry, and constituted Company "I" of that Regiment. Those re-enlisted by Captain Francis Catron were transferred to 1st Kentucky cavalry.

The official staff of the 49th Kentucky Regiment were:

John G. Eve, Colonel
Philos Stratton, Lieut. Colonel
James H. Davidson, Major
James H. Tinsley, Adjutant
George Smith, Q.M.
Walter H. Prentice, Surgeon
Henry C. Miller, Surgeon
William B. Swisher, Ast. Surgeon
Hugh W. Hagan, Asst. Surgeon
Ebenezer Ingram, Chaplain
Solomon M. Smith, Serg. Major
George M. Siler, Q.M. Serg.
James M. Adkins, Com. Serg.
John S. Henry, Hosp. Steward

W.M. Bingham, Pineville, Kentucky, popularly called "Captain," was in Company "E", 26th Kentucky Voluntary Infantry during the Civil War. His record is as follows: Enrolled March 15, 1865, mustered in at Salisbury, N.C., June 19, 1865, for a period of three years, and mustered out July 10, 1865. Promoted from Sergeant to 1st Lieutenant, March 15, 1865. There is nothing in the record to show that he was ever promoted to Captain. (See Adjutant General's Report for Kentucky 1867, page 722).

THE GEORGE W. MORGAN RETREAT

One of the most cleverly planned and executed retreats of an army, in all history, is that of Gen. George W. Morgan, the Union general, from Cumberland Gap during the Civil War. Few details of this retreat
have ever been known or published. There comes from the pen of Robert L. Kincaid, in Cumberland Lore in the THREE STATES newspaper, of Middlesborough, Kentucky. the story of this retreat. It is given, in part, here.

"Many people in this section can recall that night (September 17, 1862). I talked not long ago with Uncle Sill Turner, who remembers the occasion well. 'The mountain was afire all over.' he said, in trying to describe the holocaust which Morgan's men left in the wake of their retreat northward. He was a boy down on Yellow Creek, and saw the catastrophe from afar. I have read many individual accounts of soldiers who witnessed some phases of it. None of them could give a complete story, for that story has never been written. only the imagination can fill out the thrilling details.

"The story of Morgan's evacuation of Cumberland Gap is familiar to all student of local history; how his 8,000 men were slowly starving on their shortened rations; how he was cut off from help from the north by General Kirby Smith's army, which had pushed into Kentucky through Big Creek Gap, on to Cumberland Ford, and then northward to Barbourville, hurrying to join the forces of General Braxton Bragg threatening Louisville and Cincinnati; how from southwest Virginia the Confederate General Humphrey Marshall was hastening through Pound Gap toward Manchester, to cut off any possible retreat of Morgan; and how the
Confederate forces under General Stevenson were threatening south of the Gap, with all roads blocked. Surrender was inevitable, as Morgan's army was slowly starving, and there was no way out. It was question of only a few weeks, at the most.

"General Morgan put up a good front. He refused to surrender to Smith. He sent dispatches daily to his superiors, saying he was safe, that there was no danger of his starving, that he had supplies to last for a long siege. This confused his friends as well as his foes. it is now known that his dispatches were written deliberately to fool the enemy, for he knew that some of his dispatches would fall into their hands.

"But the situation was serious and he knew it. He called a council of his staff officers. They went over the situation. One of his best advisers was Captain Sidney Lyon, former state geologist of Kentucky. There was only one possible way of retreat, and that was toward Ohio, almost along the 'Old Warrior's Path,' through Cumberland Ford, to Manchester, Mt. Sterling and directly north. But it was a narrow, hazardous, mountainous way; creeks and mountains had to be passed; the road little more than a rocky path over which it would be impossible to transport heavy guns.

"The decision was reached. Evacuation was planned, with the heavy guns to be spiked and rendered useless (including Long Tom), the vast
storehouse of supplies which had been accumulated for over three months for an offensive in east Tennessee to be destroyed. Carefully the plans were made to fool the watchful enemy on the southern front. The mountain was thoroughly mined. The night of September 17 was set for the withdrawal. As soon as darkness fell, the vanguard of the retreating columns swung into line and began to file down the north side of Cumberland Mountain and along the old State Road through the Yellow Creek Valley.

"All night was required to evacuate the 8,000 men. But at two o'clock in the morning, the zero hour for settling the mines had arrived, when the last companies were falling in behind the long wagon trains. Far up in Kentucky was the army of Kirby-Smith. Somewhere in the eastern Kentucky hills General Marshall was rushing as fast as he could with his force of 2,000 men. The Confederate cavalry leader, General John Hunt Morgan, was lurking somewhere in the hills, ready to pounce upon the retreating army, with his intrepid horsemen, numbering about 600.

"It was one chance in a thousand, but Morgan was taking it. The
night was pitch dark; no moon; toward morning a drizzling rain. In the retreating forces were hundreds of east Tenneesseans, turning away from their homes with heavy hearts. They had longed to rush into their native heath and recover those homes from the grip of Confederate rule. It was truly a night of defeat and despair.

"General Morgan made one last hurried survey toward midnight of September 17, 1862, to inspect the preparations for blowing up the storehouses and springing the mines which had been laid on both the Pinnacle and the Three States peaks. He wound up at Colonel Baird's headquarters near the Saddle of the Gap. He was sitting on his horse in the deep gloan, pondering the situation. Soldiers were still silently pouring down the mountainside, with orders for absolute quiet. The crunching of feet among the stones and ruts of the mountain road was the only sound. The wagons had already reached the valley.

"As Morgan sat there on his horse, contemplating the situation, Captain Gallup, who had been placed in charge of the faithful little group who were to spring the mines, came up and saluted. He announced he was ready. Everything was set. The General said: 'You have a highly important duty to perform. This ammunition and these arms and military stores must not fall into the hands of the enemy. I hope you will not be captured.' With that final word, the General wheeled his horse and disappeared into the darkness, falling in behind his staff officers. Gallup would do his duty.
"The night wore on, and two o'clock approached. Then the small force, which had been left, were ordered to take the trail. The zero hour was at hand. Three men were left with Gallup, Markham, O'Brien and Thad Reynolds, known as one of the boldest scouts and spies in the Union army. These were to set the fires to the various buildings.

"In a little while the flames began to roll heavenward from a dozen points in the battlefield area. Then the time came to set the trains to the mines under the ammunition dumps. Gallup gave the order.

He waited for a little while, and nothing happened. Surprised, he went to investigate and found that by some misunderstanding the mines had not been set. He galloped to the spot where the main dump was to be exploded. Seizing some burning fagots he fired the trains with his own hands, and then remounted his horse and plunged through the Gap and down into the darkness toward Yellow Creek.

"Gallup had barely reached a safe distance down the trail when the first explosion shook the mountain. the conflagration in the Gap was at its highest and the murky heavens were lit up with the lurid blaze.
The Pinnacle precipice was reddened in the torrid glow. Then the first explosion. The whole midnight mask was pierced by the terrible burst of thunder, and flames shot up toward the starless skies. The mountains were lighted brighter than by a noonday sun.

"Gallup sat for a few moments on his horse as he turned his face back toward the scene of splendor and destruction. Afterwards, in speaking of his impressions, he said: 'Every fissure and opening in the mountains around me were visible. The trees and rocks upon their sides, at any time interesting and picturesque, were now grand in their beauty. It was a scene more like enchantment than reality. I gazed lost in admiration. But suddenly the scene was changed. The large magazine with its rich stores of powder and fixed ammunition exploded. The explosion shook the mountain like a toy in the hands of a monster. The air was filled with dense smoke so that I could hardly breathe. Huge masses of rock, cartridge boxes, barrels of powder, and other materials were blown to an indescribable height, and went whirling through the air in wild confusion, falling in some instances more than a mile from the exploding magazine. A moment after, the burning roof of a building, 180 feet long, used as a storehouse on the mountain, fell in and set fire to the shells stored there.'

"A historian of the time recorded: 'Before the blazing embers that shot in a fiery shower heavenward had fallen, the explosion took place in the trembling gorge, sounding like a thousand cannon let off at once. Lighted on its way by a sea of flame, and keeping step to such stern and awful
music did that gallant band move off into the night.'

"The fusilade of shots and bursting shells kept up until noon of the next day. The Rebels were filled with consternation as they gazed on the lurid sky. They did not occupy the wasted area until three o'clock the next day. Silence and desolation reigned throughout the gorge, while the rocks were piled on it in one wild wreck.

"The vanguard of Morgan's men had reached Cumberland Ford when the explosions began. They could hear very clearly the repercussions which were shaking the Pinnacle to its base. Wearily, the soldiers tramped on toward Manchester, where, in accordance with Morgan's orders, they were to assemble and plan for the rushed march further north. They escaped Marshall's army hurrying through the hills from Pound Gap by the margin of one day. But the Rebel 'Raider,' Gen. John Hunt Morgan, swooped out of the forest on their rear, poured shot and shell into their ranks,

then dashed along by-roads and got in front, cut down trees across the roads, gave fight again on the vanguard, and continued to bedevil the harassed army for over a hundred miles.
"But George Morgan’s men escaped, with few losses, and finally reached the peaceful Ohio, which they greeted with shouts of joy. Many had not eaten for days, except acorns, pumpkins, and parched corn, hurriedly snatched as they tramped along. One day, all the general and his staff had was one parched ear of corn, and on another day, twelve small potatoes.

"Ten women, wives and daughters of the officers, were with the retreating army. Once General Morgan found one of these women, pale and sad, resting on a log for a moment. He remarked that she did not look well, and he hoped that she was not ill. 'Oh, no, General,, she said wearily, 'I have not eaten but once in forty-eight hours.,

"The retreat of General Morgan for 200 miles out of the center of a territory held by the Confederates, and where the countryside had long been stripped of anything to eat, with the loss of only eighty men, has been considered a great military achievement. But Morgan caused a delay of Smith's army, preventing its union with Bragg, and prepared the way for the defeat at Perryville."

IV. SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

James E. Mirick was reared on Little Clear Creek, and, for many years while James E. was growing up to manhood, his father lived on the lower end of the J.T. Fuson farm. From there James E. Mirick went to
the army. This was several years, or a few years at least, before the breaking out of the Spanish-American War. James E. Mirick was stationed on the West Coast when this war broke out and he was rushed to the Philippine Islands and fought through the war there. After the war was over he went to New York City and joined the Navy. After being honorably discharged from the Navy he went to a Veterans Home in Texas where he died around 1929 or 1930. His father's name was John Mirick, who lived on Straight Creek at the time of his death. John Mirick was a Baptist preacher.

James E. Mirick fought in the Navy during the World War. He was connected with the convoy system between this country and Europe.

COMPANY "A" FOURTH REGIMENT INFANTRY
KENTUCKY VOUNTEERS, UNITED STATES
ARMY - SPANISH AMERICAN WAR

Colonel D.G. Colson, who was then in Congress, resigned and organized the Fourth Regiment of Infantry. The Company "A," of this regiment, was from Bell County, the home of Colonel Colson. the names of this company follow: Leander F. Frisby, Captain, Ebeneezer Ingram, First Lieutenant, John L. Powers, Second Lieutenant, James R. Rollins, Robert VanVever, George W. Ewell, Thomas J. Ingram, George L. Barkly,
Grant Mason, Charles Hoskins, James T. Donnelly, Benjamin Girdner,
William G. Ross, Dale York, Frederick Farris, James Metlock, George
Elliott, John W. Brown, Elijah Jones, James White, William J. Williams,
Daniel Alford, Tilden Daniel, Russell Carrier, Green Turner, Elijah
Matlock, Hecktort Huber, John W. Alford, Stephen E. Alford, Thomas D.
Alford, Martin Alford, Tarleton Alford, James Allen, David C. Baker,
James L. Begley, Albert Begley, Samuel Begley, William Begley, John S.
Bennett, Bentley Vintson, George Blackburn, Maynard H. Boone, Arthur
Brock, James Brock, George W. Burgan, Giles Carroll, James M. Carroll,
William Challes, Henderson Childers, Charles B. Cole, Richard Coleman,
Joseph W. Cole, William L. Collins, Albert Cook, John Cox, Maurice H.
Dudley, John G. Dudley, Isaac M. Doughlas, William J. Elliott, Matthew
Fuson, James M. Gibson, John T. Gibson, George W. Hargis, Alfred B.
Hayes, Ebeneezer Hemphill, Ewell Hendrickson, John E. Hendrickson,
Elisha L. Hoskins, Henry Hoskins, Larkin Howard, John Howard, Ewing
Jackson, James E. Johnson, Montgomery Johnson, William D. Johnson,
Levi Jones, William H. Jones, Louis Lawson, Robert Lewis, John Mason,
Hugh H. Marshall, John Matlock, Thomas Matlock, George C. Mason,
McKee, Charles M. McWhorter, John McWhorter, Robert E. Page, Adam
Partin, Luther G. Perren, John L. Powers, Forrest Preston, Dudley Puckett,
Wade W. Reeves, Joseph R. Ryan, John Sawyer, Lee Scalf, Harry Scarce,
Ivan Scott, John C. Shelton, Samuel D. Shelton, George Siler, Sampson
Siler, James R. Silvia, John Slusher, Samuel Slusher, Frank Smith, Joseph
W. Smith, Harvey Sullivan, Freelen Taylor, John Taylor, John B.
Thompson. E.O. Thomas, Thurman Ennis, Frank Turner, Carter Unthank,
Scott Weddington, Burt Webb, Jacob A. Willis, Edwin Wilson, Newton
Williams, Marcus York.

Those discharged were Alfred Martin, Alfred Tarleton, Giles

Those transferred were Hector Huber, James Allen, Albert Begley,
Samuel Begley, William Begley, Maynard H. Boone, James M. Carroll,
Henderson Childers, Richard Coleman, Isaac N. Douglas, William J.
Elliott, Alfred B. Hayes, John Howard, Hugh H. Marshall, John V.L.
McKee, Forrest Preston, Ivan Scott, George Siler, Harvey Sullivan,
Freelen Taylor, John Taylor, Carter Unthank, Scott Weddington, Newton
Williams.

Those who deserted were Daniel Tilden and James R. Silvia.

The list of this company was furnished by Hugh Lewis, Field
Secretary and Chief Records Clerk in the Military Department, Veterans
Division. The information was obtained from "Roster of the Volunteer
Officers and Soldiers from Kentucky in the War with Spain," pages 154,
156, and 158.
V. WORLD WAR

John L. Fuson, a son of Rev. J. J. Fuson, of Middlesborough, Kentucky, served in the World War as a private. His Serial Number was 49561,902. He enlisted March 21, 1914, at Columbus Barracks, Ohio. He was in Company E, 59th Infantry. Was overseas from May 3, 1918, to September 9, 1919. He was discharged September 22, 1919, at Camp Meade, Maryland. Character, honorable.

He reenlisted September 23, 1919, at Camp Meade, Maryland, and was honorably discharged September 22, 1920, at Camp Dodge, Iowa, a private, Camp Utilities Detachment, Quartermaster Corps.

BENNET ASHER POST NO. 10, AMERICAN LEGION

It is impossible, in the limits of a work of this kind, to get the name of all the soldiers who went from Bell County into the World War; but is possible to get some of them or as many as are available for the space allowed. My good friend W.F. Durham, of Pineville, Kentucky, has
very kindly furnished me the following information in regard to the
American Legion in Bell County, the members belonging to the same, and
the men who lost their lives in the war itself. The members of the
Bennet Asher Post no. 10, American Legion, Pineville, Kentucky, are --
Ervin Shackleford, Hulen; James F. Dorton, Hulen; R.L. Daniel, Alva;
W.S. Williams, Pineville, Route No. 1; S.F. Twinam, Pineville; W.P.
Allen, Pineville; Alex Slusher, Calvin; Will Sutherland, Pineville;
Garfield Howard, Balkan; John J. Slusher, Pineville; N.P. Parsons,
Hulen; Maurice Tribell, Pineville; Julian Saunders, Pineville; B.P.
York, Pineville; L.J. Castell, Hulen; Lee Creech, Pineville; M.G.
Slusher, Pineville; E.B. Wilson, Pineville; J.M. Pursifull, Pineville;
J.M. Brooks, Pineville; Claude S. Hendrickson, Pineville; Foster
Tolliver, Chenoa; George Lively, Pineville; Levi Lee, Alva; George
Anthanasion, Pineville; Dr. J.S. Parrott, Pineville; B.B. King,
Pineville; Jacob Green, Four Mile; R.H. Whitaker, Alva; Jesse Hamilton,
Pineville; R.H. Whitaker, Alva; Jesse Hamilton, Pineville; Hiram L.
Brice, Pineville; Frank Freeman, Calvin; Jakie Howard, Cardinal; Ed
Vanover, Pineville; Phil Gambrel, Pineville; Sim Bowlin, Chenoa; Nick
Sideras, Pineville; James E. Crowley, Pineville; Zin Girtman, Pineville;
Millard Blanton, Pineville; Frank Saylor, Pineville; Dr.C.H. Tinsley,
Tinsley; Custer Bailey, Blanche; Arthur Stroud,Pineville; Louis Lock,
Rella; Clay Trent, Middlesborough; Frank Durham,Pineville; Oscar Hall,
Wasioto; Otto Slusher, Wasioto; Andy Taylor,Calvin; John Brock, Kettle
Island; Ewing Green, Calvin; Dr. J.L.McCarty, Pineville; Frank Roark,
Hulen; Arthur Howard, Pineville; JohnWest, Hulen; Herndon Evans,
Pineville; Dilly Hendrickson, Four Mile; Willie Brock, Pineville; Samuel J. Meyers, Field; Mertie Owens, Pineville; Vernon Saylor, Pineville; Hobert Jackson, Pineville; Henry Sutton, Kettle Island; George Brown, Hulen; Harry Isaacs, Pineville; W.F. Hunter, Four Mile; Everette Helton, Pineville; Proctor Washam, Pineville; James S. Helton, Pineville; Jack Helton, Gross; H.H. Davis, Miracle; Carl Hall, Hulen; E.H. Seal, Pineville; W.H. Moore, Arjay; Dewey Hendrickson, Four Mile; Isaac Shaw, Four Mile; W.F. Gates, Field; R.B. Baird, Pineville; C.B. Weller, Pineville; Herbert Shipley, Four Mile; Blevins Collett, Straight Creek; William E. Metcalf, Pineville; Dudley Taylor, Tinsley; George McKee, Pineville; R.M. Hinkle,

50

Pineville; John Asher, Pineville; W.E. Brooks, Pineville; Dillard Wilder, Miracle; John B. Sizemore, Beverly; Hobert Parsons, Pineville; Pearl Osborne, Pineville; Jesse L. Luttrell, Pineville; J.M. Rogers, Pineville; Jim Elliott, Pineville; Dr. R.B. Maw, Pineville; William Brooking, Pineville; E.H. Turpin, Pineville; M.F. Ogden, Pineville; Reed Smith, Alva; James E. Claxton, Pineville; Ralph B. Green, Hulen; Sim Collins, Pineville; George Whitt, Pineville; J.R. Howard, Pineville; F.T. Walters, Hulen; Willie Dye, Cary; General Fuston (Fuson), Pineville; B.O. Howard, Pineville; Joe E. Thomas, Pineville; James A. Bates, Pineville; Bradley Mink, Pineville; Chester McGeorge, Pineville; R.E. Wilson, Four
Mile; Rima L. Lane, Pineville; Arthur Miracle, Pineville; J.B. Fletcher, Pineville; Speed Hendrickson, Pineville; Urn R. Johnson, Pineville; Ance Gambrel, Pineville.

THOSE WHO DIED IN SERVICE IN THE WORLD WAR OR HAVE DIED SINCE THE WAR

Bennet Asher, Pineville; Dr. Mason Combs, Pineville; John Holder, Pineville; George Burchett, Pineville; Napoleon Rose, Hulen; Than Snellins, Hulen; Dillard Hoskins, Cubage; Pearl Howard, Pineville; Captain C.H. Hill, Pineville; Garrett Hill, Pineville; Dr. Brown Lee Pursifull, Calvin.

The Dewey Guy Post of the American Legion, Middlesborough, Kentucky, elected the following officers for the year 1939; R.L. Maddox, local attorney, Commander; Neil Barry, first vice-commander; George Talbott, second vice-commander; H.P. Stickley, adjutant; W.P. Creswell, service officer; Dr. W.A. Hartwell, chaplain; C.W. Bailey, historian; and Clint Hayes, master at arms.

Dr. J.C. Carr, who is concluding his second term as commander of the post, presided at the meeting and was one of the several speakers on the occasion. Others addressing the meeting were Maurice Tribell, commander of the Bennet Asher Post of Pineville; H.C. Chappell, Joe
CHAPTER XIV

HISTORY OF BELL COUNTY SCHOOLS

I. SOME EARLY HISTORY OF THE SCHOOLS

When the county was established and began to function as a county, September 9, 1867, the Fiscal Court, under the law, was to elect a Commissioner (afterwards called County Superintendent). The Fiscal Court thereupon gave notice that it would receive bids for the office of Commissioner. There were two candidates for the office, William North and N. B. Campbell. N. B. Campbell put in a bid for $24.00 for the year. Campbell got the office. Nothing is said about what North's bid was, but evidently he bid more than this since he did not get the office. Thus the first salary of a Commissioner was $24.00 a year. But Campbell has the distinction of being the first Commissioner, and something of that idea
might have run through his mind at that time. N. B. Campbell served from September 9, 1867, to November 9, 1868, when he was ordered to turn over the books to his successor, William North.

"Ordered that N. B. Campbell (Order Book No. 1, page 38), former Commissioner of Common Schools for Josh Bell County, turn over all books and papers in his hands, belonging to said office, to his successor in office, William North, upon presentation of this order." From this order, it would appear that N. B. Campbell was not willing to turn over the books and papers, and it took a court order to get him to do so.

In 1869 William North, the then Commissioner, made a report to the Fiscal Court of the funds he had received and the amounts paid out. This follows in detail:

The amount received from the state $985.91, and the following amounts were paid to the districts: No. 1, $42.12; No. 2, $34.32; No. 3, $60.06; No. 4, $63.18; No. 5, $54.60; No. 6, $23.40; No. 7, $43.68; No. 8, $38.22; No. 9, $51.48; No. 10, $24.96; No. 11, $27.30; No. 12, $18.12; No. 13, $38.22; No. 14, $21.84; No. 15, $27.30; No. 16, $36.66; No. 17, $74.88; No. 18, $33.54; No. 19, $56.16; No. 20, $28.86; No. 21, $78.00; No. 22, $54.60; No. 23, $46.00; Total 23 districts, $977.54. From this it will be seen that, in the second year of the establishment of the school system of Bell County, there were only twenty-three
The order in regard to the salary of William North for the year 1869 is interesting. "Ordered by the court that William North be allowed $49.75 for his services as Commissioner of Common Schools for the year 1869, he having sworn that the same is just and correct." I don't think anyone, in this day and time, would question the justice of his oath; but, what comes to my mind, in this connection, is the generous way in which he gave his time for such a worthy cause. The day of big politics had not begun at that time.

In August, 1872, John Goodin, Commissioner of the Common Schools of Bell County, made his report for the year ending June 30, 1872, in which the number of school districts have increased to 31, and the names of the teachers are given for the first time:

"No. 1, Mack Howard $100.00; No. 2, B. F. Main $87.70; No. 3, J. A. Fuson $131.10; No. 4, William L. Davis $133.40; No. 5, William Tinsley $78.20; No. 6, John F. Marsee $115.00; No. 7, S. C. Noe $69.00; No. 8, Robert Chambers $75.90; No. 9, R. W. Faulkner $144.90; No. 10,
G. B. Green $119.60; No. 11, L. F. Payne $94.30; No. 12, T. J. Hoskins $133.40; No. 13, John W. Slusher $76.20; No. 14, J. M. Pursifull $92.00; No. 15, John Hurst $131.10; No. 16, John L. Saylor $96.90; No. 17, J. M. Unthank $89.70; No. 18, E. F. Green $6.90; No. 19, Caleb Slusher $124.20; No. 20, G. D. Hendrickson $115.20; No. 21, E. G. Wilson $124.20; No. 22, Millard North $112.70; No. 23, R. Tuggle $135.70; No. 24, E. Goodin & Jacob Partin $62.20; No. 25, John Green $26.80; No. 26, G. W. Wilson $64.70; No. 27, John W. Culton $85.40; No. 28, E. S. Arnett $154.40; No. 29, Garrard Hurst $101.50; No. 30, Richard Wilson $115.30; No. 31, John B. Cox $78.50; Total $3078. (Order Book No. 1, page 273)

It appears from the record here (Order Book No. 1, page 266) that John Good got $117.88 for the first six months of 1872 as a salary, and for the last six months of 1871 he received $100.00 (Order Book No. 1, page 249). But (in Order Book No. 1, page 206) it is shown that John Goodin got a salary of $100.00 for the year 1870-1871 (June 30).

The County Superintendents of Schools (at first entitled Commissioner) of Bell County were --

1. N. B. Campbell. He served from September 9, 1867, to November 9, 1868, and received a salary of $24.00 per year.

2. William North. He served from November 9, 1868, to November, 1870, and received a salary for 1868-69 of $29.50, and for 1869-70,
$49.75; and for 1870, $80.00.

3. John Goodin (son of John (Jack) Goodin and Mahala Fuson Goodin). He served from November, 1870, to October 14, 1872. His order of appointment and making bond reads as follows: "Ordered by the court that John Goodin be and is hereby appointed School Commissioner for Josh Bell County, who, after being duly sworn, entered into bond in the sum of ($3000.00) Three Thousand Dollars, together with Pete Hinkle, Hiley Hurst, and James R. Fuson as sureties." In 1870 to 1871 he was allowed a salary of $100.00; 1871 to 1872, $217.88.

4. W. M. Bingham. He served from October 14, 1872, to November 8, 1874, and received a salary, 1872 to 1873, of about $200.00, and from 1873 to 1874 of $240.32.

5. Pete Hinkle. He served from November 9, 1874, to November 11, 1876, and received a salary for part of one year of $118.21. His yearly salary was around $250.00.

6. W. M. Bingham. He served a second term from November, 1876, to November, 1878, and a third term from November, 1878, to November, 1880. He received a salary of around $250.00 per year.

7. W. G. Colson. He served from November 8, 1880, to August 19, 1890. In 1886 he was elected by the people at a general election, and
was reelected in 1888. In 1886 was the first election of County
Superintendents by popular vote and W. G. Colson has the distinction of
being the first one elected. Prior to this the Fiscal Court elected the County
Superintendents. He was paid salaries as follows: 1884, $150.00; 1885,
$250.00; 1886, $275.00; 1887, $250.00; 1888, $400.00; 1889, $550.00;
1890, $864.55.

8. Grant North, son of William North, a former County
Superintendent. He served from 1890 to 1894. The term of tenure in
office for County Superintendents was increased from two years to four
years in 1890, and North was the first to be elected for a full four year
term. In 1892 he received a salary of $637.80; in 1893, $924.80.

9. J L. McCoy. He served from August 13, 1894, to September 12,
1897, when he resigned. He received around $800.00 per year as salary.

10. P.W. Woolum. He was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by
the resignation of J. L. McCoy, September 12, 1897, and served the
unexpired term to December, 1898. Following this service he was elected
for a four year term and served from 1898 to 1902. His salary was around
$800.00 per year.

11. Henry Harvey Fuson. He served from 1902 to 1906, after
election in 1901 for a four year term. He was reelected in 1905 and
served from 1906 to 1910. Salary the first four years $800.00 per year, and
for the second four year term $1200.00 per year,

12. Slimwn Delph, He served from 1910 to 1914, after election in
1909 for a four year term. He was reelected in 1913 for a four year
term and served from 1914 to 1918. His salary was $1200.00 per year for
the eight years.

13. John Hays. He served from 1918 to 1922, and received a salary of $1500.00 per year. Hays died toward the latter part of his term and was succeeded by Mary Helton who served the remainder of his term out.

14. Mary Helton. She served part of a year in 1922, serving out the remainder of the term of John Hays. Salary $1500.00 per year.

15. Cammie Wilson served from 1922 to 1928 and received a salary of $2700.00 per year.

16. Jakie Howard served from 1928 to 1932, and received a salary of $3000.00 per year.

17. James Knuckles served from 1932 to 1936 and received a salary of $2400.00 per year.

18. Sawyer Mills served from 1936 to 1938 and received a salary of $2700.00 per year.

19. Maurice Tribbell served from 1938 to 1942 and received a salary of $2400.00 per year.

II. PRESENT STATUS OF THE BELL COUNTY SCHOOLS

Maurice Tribbell, present Superintendent of the Bell County schools gave the author the following facts about the present status of the schools:
The census of school children, for the year 1939-1940, is 9,744. The per capita is $12.19 per census child. The High Schools of the county, with number of teachers, enrollment, and value of buildings areas follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>HIGH SCHOOL</th>
<th>TEACHERS</th>
<th>ENROLLMENT</th>
<th>VALUE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>H.S. EL.</td>
<td>EL. H.S.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bell County</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>106 325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prudent</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>160 185</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Bird</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>97 125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cubage</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>68 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henderson Settlement</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>87 84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balkan Junior</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>160 67</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

There are three colored schools in Bell County. These are one teacher schools. Their total enrollment is approximately 76. The colored population is decreasing in rural Bell County. Besides these schools there are good colored schools in Middlesborough and Pineville.
The elementary schools for Bell County for white children, with the number of teachers in each school, are as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>NO. OF SCHOOLS</th>
<th>NO. OF TEACHERS</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>77</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Each high school teacher is a college graduate. Eight elementary teachers are teaching with less than two years college training. Five elementary teachers are graduates of standard four year colleges. The County School Superintendent is a graduate of the University of Kentucky. He lacks only his thesis of having his M. A. degree from the University of Kentucky.

Salaries in the office of the Superintendent are as follows:
Superintendent $2400.00 per year, Secretary $1200.00 per year,
Attendance Officer $1500.00, Assistant Attendance Officer $1200.00. The minimum teachers salary in Bell County is $75.00 per month, and the maximum is $98.10, not including principals. The elementary school term is
seven months. The high school term is nine months. The county has free
text books for all grades up to, and including, the eighth grade.

The value of all school property in Bell County, outside of
Middlesborough and Pineville, is $185,000.00. The office of the
Superintendent and his staff is in the Court House at Pineville. The
County Superintendent is elected by the County Board of Education for
a four year term, which, in the case of the present Superintendent,
began in 1938 and ends in 1942.

Middlesborough and Pineville are independent city school systems and
do not come under control of the County Superintendent.

A. SCHOOL OFFICIALS FOR BELL COUNTY
1939-1940

The Bell County Board of Education consists of Bradley Mills,
Chairman; Dr. R. J. Alford, Vice-Chairman; Andrew Jackson; Henry
Taylor; W. L. Richardson.

In the office of the County Superintendent, at Pineville, are the
The following are the names of the High School teachers for Bell County: Matt Asher, Pruden, Pruden, Tenn.; Foister Asher, Bell High, Kettle Island; Mrs. Foister Asher, Kettle Island; Margie Bowlin, Henderson Settlement School, Franks; Roy E. Bergstresser, Red Bird Settlement School, Beverly; W. E. Cisna, Henderson Settlement School, Frakes; T. R. Cotton, Bell High, Pineville; Hubert Collette, Bell High, Pineville; Bonnie Dixon, Pruden, Pruden, Tenn.; Lorayne Doverspike, Red Bird Settlement School, Beverly; Anna Lee Greene, Balkan, Pineville; Geraldine Gilbert, Bell High, Pineville; Mabel Henderson, Henderson Settlement School, Frakes; Ferne Holland, Balkan, Pineville; Wayland Jones, Henderson Settlement School, Frakes; W. L. Knuckles, Prudent, Pruden, Tenn.; Bill Knuckles, Cubage, Pineville; Alice Kruse, Red Bird Settlement School, Beverly; Lela Marsee, Prudent, Pruden, Tenn.; Walter Miracle, Cubage School, Cubage; Elbert McDonald, Balkan, Pineville; S. A. Mills, Bell High, Pineville; James Pursifull, Bell High, Pineville; James Reeves, Pruden, Pruden, Tenn.; Ruth Richardson, Bell High, Pineville; Benjamin Risner, Pineville; Albert Slusher, Cubage, Cubage; Richard Slusher, Kettle Island School, Kettle Island; J. Moody Taylor, Bell High, Pineville.

The following named persons were teacher fro 1939-1940, together
with the name of the school each taught and the post office: Juanita
Anderson, Wasioto, Wasioto, Ky.; Mittie Asher, Lower Symms Fork,
Rella; Edna Asher, Cowfork, Beverly; Lucy Adkins, Bosworth,
Middlesborough, Ky.; Sadie Baker, Slusher, Slusher, Ky.; Robert Barnett,
Dark Ridge, Middlesborough; Madalene Bennett, Jensen, Jensen, Ky.;
Dora Bingham, Bell High, Tinsley; Sara Bingham, Cardinal, Pineville;
Blanche Boatright, Blacksnake, Cubage; Mitzie Bosworth, Edgewood,
Middlesborough; Minnie Bowman, Arjay, Pineville; Ona Bright, Fonde,
Fonde, Ky.; Glades Brittain, Kettle Island, Tinsley; Twila

56

Brittain, Dean, Tinsley; Clarence Brown, Henderson Settlement School,
Frakes; Ethel Brown, Henderson Settlement School, Frakes; Ethel Brown,
Henderson Settlement School, Frakes; Agnes Brogan, Balkan, Balkan, Ky.;
John Browning, Laurel Hill, Pineville; Betty Brooks, Cold Springs,
Pineville; Martha Brock, Mill Creek, Kettle Island; Otto Brock, Mill
Creek, Kettle Island; Daisy Broughton, Straight Creek, Straight Creek,
Ky.; Iola Byr1ey, Wallsend, Pineville; Brown Campbell, Lower Clear
Fork, Middlesborough; John Cole, Ferndale, Pineville; Roy Collett,
Lower Stony Fork, Kettle Island; Mary Coyler, Straight Creek, Straight
Creek, Ky.; Grace Cooper, Centennial, Tinsley; Francis Costanza, Yellow
Hill, Middlesborough; Hazel Creech, Straight Creek, Straight Creek, Ky.;
Oscoe Davidson, Buckeye, Ingram; Mrs. Oscoe Davidson, Buckeye, Ingram; Willa Dean, Dean, Tinsley; Simon Delph, Ferndale, Pineville; Agnes Douglas, Balkan, Balkan, Ky.; Ethel Evans, Pine Grove, Pineville; Ruth Faulkner, Henderson Settlement School, Frakes; Edna Fanner, Ferndale, Middlesborough; Zella Fuson, Harmony, Pineville; Mossie Gabbard, Blanche, Blanche, Ky.; Birdie Gatman, Colmar, Colmar, Ky.; Theodore Gibson, Davisburg, Pineville; Maude Goodman, Centennial, Ingram; Laurea Greene, Fonde, Pineville; Pearl Harding, Blackmont, Hulen; Jean Hash, Marsee, Pineville; Clarence Hensley, Happy Valley, Pineville; Alma Hoskins, Kettle Island, Pineville; Thelma Hoskins, Moss Chapel, Pineville; Pascal Hurst, Williams Branch, Pineville; Carrie Jackson, Hutch, Middlesborough; Jeanette Jeffries, Mathel, Pineville; Bessie Johnson, Insull, Insull, Ky.; Albert Jones, Wheeler Creek, Frakes; Gladys Kern, Red Bird Settlement School, Beverly; Grant Knuckles, Beverly; George Matt Knuckles, Beverly; Lou Anna Knuckles, Monarch, Middlesborough; Oscar Knuckles, Upper Four Mile, Four Mile; Thomas Knuckles, Buffalo, Pineville; Kinningham. Reed, Mudlick, Beverly; M. F. Knuckles, Dorton Branch, Pineville; Ruth Lamdin, Henderson Settlement School, Frakes; Flora Lankford, Fonde, Fonde, Ky.; Dillard Lawson, Red Oak, Kettle Island; Elmer Lee, Edgewood, Four Mile; John Lee, Varilla, Oaks; Mrs. Fred Lock, Mill Creek, Kettle Island; Reed Lock, Dean, Tinsley; Lester Lock, Kettle Island, Kettle Island, Ky.; John McDonald, Arjay, Arjay, Ky.; Austin Madin, Moss Chapel, Pineville; E. G. Martin, Arjay, Arjay, Ky.; Ruby Miller, Roth, Four Mile; James Meredith, Slusher, Slusher, Ky.; Ethel Murray, Insull, Insull, Ky.; Elsie Miracle,
Cross Lane, Cubage; Rossevelt Miracle, Mathel, Balkan; Ester Merkle, Red Bird Settlement School, Beverly; Gracie Miracle, Dry Branch, Balkan; Frankie Moore, Cardinal, Cardinal, Ky.; Jesse Miracle, Harmony, Pineville; Louise Miracle, Cardinal, Calvin; Robert Mason, Martin, Pineville; Estill McGaffee, White Church, Tinsley; Sarah Mason, Bosworth, Pineville; Betty Lee Mullins, Bosworth, Middlesborough; Genevieve Martin, Fonde, Fonde, Ky.; Roberta McDonald, Fonde, Pineville; Hobart Mink, Balkan, Oaks; Ellen Napier, Dorton Branch, Field; Ray Neal, Straight Creek, Straight Creek, Ky.; Effie Partin, Davisburg, Middlesborough; Marvin Robbins, Bird Branch, Wasioto; Mabel Ridings, Blanche, Pineville; Walten Robbins, Hutch, Middlesborough; Howard Ridings, Logmont, Middlesborough; Lumphemia Redman, Fork Ridge, Jensen; Jesse Rice, Meldrum, Middlesborough; Ralph Richardson, Bell High, Pineville; W. T. Robbins, Kettle Island, Pineville; Anna Speicher, Red Bird Settlement School, Beverly; Lee Slusher, Lower Symms Fork, Beverly; Roy Slusher, Red Bird C., Beverly; Mason Slusher, Wilderness, Beverly; Nell W. Smith, long Branch, Rella;

Carolyn Saylor, Calloway, Beverly; Lillian Sewell, Broadtree, Balkan; Walter Slusher, Page, Calvin; Charles Slusher, Beans Fork, Middlesborough; Della Sturgill, Edgewood, Middlesborough; Dewy
III. THE PINEVILLE SCHOOLS

1. EARLY BEGINNINGS
I was Superintendent of the Pineville Schools from January 1, 1910, to May, 1912. While acting as said Superintendent I made a report each year of the condition of the schools to the State Superintendent. In one of my reports (1911) I gave something of the history of the Pineville Schools. I repeat that history here as it appeared in that report.

"J. G. Reynolds, now of Flat Lick, Kentucky (1910) is authority for the statement that he had charge of the first school ever taught within the present limits of what is now Pineville. The school had only one teacher with fifteen or twenty pupils, and was one of these small ungraded schools of those times. This was in 1871. Only a few houses had been built in the 'Narrows,' a gorge in Cumberland River a short distance above where the town is now located.

"But from that school, poor in quality as it was, came one of the most prominent men of this section of the state, a man who was elected Circuit Judge of this district twice and who is one of the wealthy business men of this section, Judge M. J. Moss. And from the first Board of Trustees, came later two County Superintendents, Pete Hinkle and Capt. W. M. Bingham, men who fashioned in their own way, feeble though their efforts may have been, the educational system of the county."
"I relate this, not because it contains anything new or surprising in our educational growth (for this is only typical of the schools of our country), but because it gives the reader a glimpse of the beginnings of our school system.

"Later the school was moved to larger quarters and two teachers were employed. This was further down in the Narrows in what is now called Old Town. Prof. Pierce was in charge of the school at this time. It continued in these same quarters, in the same way, till 1889 when what is known as the 'boom' came. During this 'boom' the town changed its location and grew from a mere village to a fourth class city in two years.

"A modern 8-room school building was put up, a good teaching force was employed and for years the school flourished. But a change came as all human institutions change. The 'boom' went down with a crash, taking the school business with it. Years went on, most any teachers were employed and the school dragged out a mere existence.

"But a few years ago the town waked up to the situation and realized that her system of schools was far behind the other development of the town and so started a crusade for better schools. Mr. H. Clay Rice, and an enterprising young man, born and reared in the town, was chosen Superintendent. For four or five years, with a patient and
enterprising Board back of him, he labored faithfully and well for the up
building of the schools. The results were these: Building repaired, and put
in better condition, better grade work, better teachers, and more interest in
things educational.

"I came in as Superintendent of the schools of Pineville,
January 2, 1910, while this revival of education was in progress. Things
were made somewhat easier on account of this.

"In 1909-1910 the school was running with an average of 290 to
300 pupils, with six teachers. Some of the rooms were crowded and
some had but few pupils. But, at the beginning of the session in 1910, the
Board realizing that something must be done to better attendance,
employed an active truant officer for full time during the school year
and paid him a regular salary accordingly. Under this arrangement the
average attendance was increased to nearly 400, while the per cent of
enrollment based on the lack of sufficient teachers, which the Board,
at that time, could not well grant relief in. The school, on account of the
crowded condition, had to fall upon the policy of getting regular
attendance from those who had enrolled rather than forcing others into an
already crowded building, who had not already enrolled.

"It is my opinion, after two years trial, that the truant officer, under
proper regulations, will finally solve the question of
attendance. It will take many years of patient hard work to work a
truant system of any kind into an efficient one effective for every child organization. But I believe we are tending in that direction.

"As to the teaching force, Jan. 2, 1910, we had six teachers, only part of whom had attended the normal schools. Of the teachers for 1910-1911, most of them had attended normal schools, or preparatory schools of some kind, in training for teachers. A goodly number of them had state certificates. The force was increased over the previous year by two. For the year 1911-1912, twelve teachers were employed, an increase of four over the previous year. All of them have had some special training and most of them had diplomas from our very best schools. Four of them are attending the summer term of one of our leading normal schools.

"The growth of educational sentiment is probably the best thing I have to report to you. A crusade was started two years ago, for a new and up-to-date school building for Pineville. The people scouted the idea at first and pointed to the present building, an 8-room brick, saying it was large enough for all practical purposes; but the fight went on. The Truant Officer worked too well and the old building was filled to overflowing; teachers desks were moved out to give room for
tables, chairs and anything that could give room by its removal for a pupil. The people were invited to see this crowded condition of the school, programs were arranged for their benefit, and everything was done that could be done to stir up public sentiment for the school.

"At the close of the last term, the school children gave two large entertainments and a display of their work for the year was put up at the school building. These things showed the people what the children had accomplished for the year, or something of it.

"Now, what has been the result of all this agitation and work? These: The people have taken right hold of the school problem, two extra school rooms are being built on the school grounds and two are being rented out in town to accommodate the pupils and the increased number of teachers. The proposition of a $30,000 bond issue for a new building is being discussed and will be put to a vote of the people sometime this fall. The people generally favor the proposition, and it is thought by many that the bonds will be voted. If the bonds are voted, the Board proposes to put up a 16-room building with all modern conveniences. In conclusion, let me say: That the average attendance of the school is on the increase; that we are constantly improving our teaching force by getting better trained normal teachers and that public sentiment in favor of our schools is stronger than ever."

Not long after this report was written, the bonds for $30,000.00 were
voted by the people, with only 12 votes against the proposition.

On the day the election was held at the Court House, all of the school children and teachers, headed by Superintendent H. H. Fuson, were marched several times around the Court House, with large banners flying, on which, in large letters, the votes were called upon to vote for the children and the bond issue. I saw strong men weep on that day and rush to the voters and say: "In God's name, don't forget the children; vote for the bond issue." Such was the sentiment that carried the bond issue on that day. Capt. W. M. Bingham, then an old man, and a former County Superintendent, was there rallying the voters in favor of the bond issue. He had much to do with its passage.

2. PRESENT STATUS OF THE PINEVILLE SCHOOLS

Prof. J. L. Lair, Superintendent of the Pineville Schools, gave me the following in regard to the status, at present, of these schools, which statement follows:

"The Pineville City Schools at the close of the year 1938-1939, consists of an Elementary School of six years, under the direction of J. C. Carty, Principal; a six year High School, under the direction of
J. C. Eddleman, Principal; and a colored school made up of grades from one to twelve, under the direction of Alvantus Gibson, Principal. The white elementary school has thirteen teachers and 510 boys and girls; the white high school has thirteen teachers, with an enrollment of 337 boys and girls; the colored school has four teachers with an enrollment of 110 boys and girls.

"The Pineville High School is a member of the Southern Association of Secondary Schools and Colleges, which is the highest rating that can be given a secondary school in the south. In addition to the regular instruction offered by the high school, the Pineville High School emphasized instruction in band, vocal music and public speaking. The Pineville band and chorus are recognized in Southeastern Kentucky and in the state as the best and have received the highest ratings consistently at the State Contests for the past four or five years."

The athletic program of the Pineville high School is made up of football, basket ball and track. During the past year the Pineville Mountain Lions won the championship in football and track.

The Pineville City Schools in the past have been housed in two buildings, known as the white school building and the colored school building. At present, two buildings are being constructed, a modern white high school building and gymnasium which will house grades ten, eleven and twelve, and a modern school building and gymnasium for the
colored boys and girls. This will give the city schools three well equipped
school buildings. In addition to the school buildings, the city schools own
an athletic field, upon which will seat approximately 1500 people and a
modern swimming pool which will accommodate approximately 200
people at one time.

The following teachers have been employed for the year 1939-1940:
Miss Effie Arnett, Mrs. May E. Birch, J. C. Carty, Miss Mary Fox
Clardy, Miss Cora Ellison, J. C. Eddlemen, Miss Molly Greene, Miss
Dorothy Galloway, Coach W. H. Grabruck, Miss Eva Gragg, Miss Ethel
Hoskins, Miss Mabel Ingram, Supt. J. L. Lair, Miss Vivian Lee, Herman
Moore, Miss Nannie Murray, Miss Flossie Minter, Mrs. Katherine Rollins,
L. H. Shivley, Miss Mae Smith, Miss Alva E. Tandy, Miss Elizabeth Van
Bever, Miss Eula. Vicars, W. F. Weddle, Miss Esta Webb, Miss Elizabeth
Whittaker, Miss Josephine Wilson.

The Pineville Board of Education is composed of the following
members: R. B. Baird, Chairman, G. D. Tinley, H. J. Lee, W. F. Durham,
Foley Partin.

IV. HENDERSON SETTLEMENT SCHOOL
In 1925, Henderson Settlement School opened its doors as a school, under the leadership of that indomitable preacher, Rev. H. M. Frakes. He had been sent to Benham, Kentucky, by the Methodist Church as pastor, and, later, as pastor at Pineville. All the time he was at Benham and Pineville he was revolving the idea in his mind of establishing a school in some needy portions of the mountains. He was looking for a section cut off from the industrial development going on in the mountains. Finally, his eye fell upon South America and the die was cast. With Rev. Frakes, to find the field was to act. So, in 1925, the school was opened with thirteen pupils.

At the opening of the school, citizens had donated 120 acres of land. Those donating the land were: (1) General Scott Partin, his sons, (a) Sherd, (b) Floyd, his daughter, (c) Rosa Murray, his grandson, (d) L. L. Partin, and his brother, (e) Evan Partin; (2) Bill Henderson; (3) Scott Partin; and (4) Frank Jones. These are the men who joined the leader Rev. H. M. Frakes in the establishment of the school; but many others since that time have joined the ranks to make this school what it is.

Today the future of the school is assured. The school owns five hundred acres of land, extending from the top of the ridge on one side to the top of the Pine Mountain on the other side. The school has its own water system, the water piped from a reservoir in the Pine Mountain for six thousand feet to a tank on the grounds of the school. The school has
its own light system with power from a Diesel engine. It has its carpenter shop, agricultural grounds, dining room and kitchen well equipped. It has today two hundred pupils in the grades and the high school.

One old-time cottage building is still preserved on the grounds. This shows the type of building before the school came. The following buildings are on the grounds today: Administration Building, Dairy Barn, Partin Hall, Store Building, Henderson Memorial Tabernacle, a new tabernacle building which is now being erected, residence of H. M. Frakes, some open recreation halls, and other buildings. A lake in Pine Creek in the foreground adds to the beauty of this scenic school plant, located on this rounded hill-top, with the Pine Mountain looming up as a background and a ridge in the foreground.

Rev. H. M. Frakes is the son of William Frakes and Sarah Victoria (Carr) Frakes. His grandfather was Grayson Frakes, of Grayson County, Kentucky, and his grandmother was Mary Ann (Essery) Frakes. The Frakes family is of Kentucky origin. Grayson Frakes and three brothers came across the Ohio River into Indiana, where Rev. Frakes was born. Grayson Frakes was in the Civil War on the Union side and fought around Cumberland Gap and at Lookout Mountain.

Rev. Hiram M. Frakes grew to manhood in the hills of southern Indiana, where, because of the bad roads and few schools, he suffered the lack of a chance for an education. His loss has made him feel very
keenly the needs of these mountain people. He received no degrees from colleges, but his years of hard work, indomitable courage, unselfish service, and persistent faith, have all won for him a greater title, "The Sky Pilot of the Cumberlands," and he has endeared himself to the mountain people as no other "furiner" has ever done. He has traveled no less than one thousand miles a year by foot, walking back and forth to Chenoa, and over these mountains. Besides he traveled over ten thousand miles a year speaking in churches and attending conferences and institutes. To know something of the inside of the work he has done, reveals the heroic effort that he has put forth, in spite of all obstacles, and classes him with the pioneer circuit riders and the ancient prophets.

The Henderson Settlement School is owned by the Kentucky Mountain Mission of the Methodist Church, and Rev. H. M. Frakes is Superintendent of the school and Manager of the school plant and school farm.

Former Governor F. D. Sampson said of Rev. Frakes, at the tenth anniversary of the founding of the school: "To my mind your work,
patience and perseverance make you a man of destiny. There are just a few human beings big enough and strong enough to do the character of work you are doing without ceasing. There is no use of suggesting to you to keep your enthusiasm high -- you will do that."

One old woman said: "For years I have prayed for better teachers and preachers." This school is the answer to her prayers.

The list of teachers for this school for the year 1939-1940 follows:

Rev. Hiram M. Frakes, Superintendent; Rev. W. E. Cissna, Principal of school and settlement pastor; Wayland Jones, teacher in the high school; Miss Margie Bowlin, teacher in the high school; Mrs. Ruth W. Lambdin, teacher in the high school; Mrs. Ethel Bowlin Brown, teacher in the grades; Clarence Brown, teacher in the grades; Miss Roxie Hunt, teacher in the grades; Earnest Partin, carpenter; C. B. Burton, general engineer; Andy Lambdin, transportation; W. T. Murray, director of Agricultural Program; Mrs. Ruby Jones, Matron Girls' Dormitory; Mrs. Dora Rose, Martron Boys' Dormitory; Mrs. W. E. Cissna, Community Nurse; J. Horn, manager of store.

Henderson Settlement School is under the control of Board of Home Missions and Church Extension of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The location of the school is at Frakes, South America, Bell County,
V. HISTORY OF RED BIRD SETTLEMENT SCHOOL

Red Bird Settlement School is located at Beverly, a mountain community in the northern triangular section of Bell County which is cut off from the rest of Bell County by the Kentucky Ridge. It lies on the head waters of Red Bird River, a tributary of the Kentucky River from which it receives its name. Red Bird River received its name from an Indian Chief, Red Bird, who was dominant in this region when white men first visited this section.

The region in which Red Bird Settlement School is located is very much isolated and communication with the outside world has always been very difficult. Prior to 1920, very little of the trend of advanced modern life had penetrated to this section. Schools were widely separated and of a low standard because trained teachers were unwilling to come to these isolated sections. There were no modernly trained doctors and the religious and social life of the people was not much different from the pioneer days. The forces of law and order also had very little influence in this as well as in
other such isolated mountain sections. A citizen of Beverly described the situation in those days in these words: "Lawlessness was prevalent. Many of the people were engaged in 'moon shining' law was not enforced and anyone was in danger who attempted to prosecute law violators. Women and children were afraid to travel the roads for fear of being insulted by some drunken man. No one cared to go to a public gathering for fear of trouble. Consequently, when there was church the people did not attend. The schools were sometimes disturbed and threatened by the croak of a 1451. On Sundays the roads were in possession of drunken men who cared little for anything or anybody and uttered profane sentences punctuated by the thundering sound of the pistol."

Some of the more progressive families tried to stem the tide of lawlessness and to bring about a better condition. They keenly felt the need of better schools for the training of their children. Among these families was the Knuckles family. When they learned that the Evangelical Church was desirous of establishing work in some section of the southern mountains, they contacted the leaders of the church and invited them to send representatives to visit this region. When they arrived the Knuckles brothers gave them a hearty welcome and offered them the choice of their land upon which to build their buildings and establish a school. These representative accepted the offer and steps were taken to begin operations.

In September 1921, Rev. John J. DeWall, who had been appointed as the superintendent of the work, arrived on the field and began to lay
plans to erect buildings. The name of Rev. DeWall will always be associated with the Red Bird Settlement School for he was not only the first superintendent, he was also the founder of the school and the inspiration of everything that has taken place since that time. He was a man of great enthusiasm and activity. Before he was on the field very long he had won the confidence and the cooperation of all of the better element of the people. They saw that he was deeply interested in the welfare of the people and willing to help them in many ways. The lawless element, however, soon saw that Mr. DeWall and his work were incompatible with their interests. They saw that both could not remain in the same community. They tried to frighten him and coerce him as they had been accustomed to do with the better people in other days.

They challenged his right to remain and he accepted their challenge. The fight was bitter but brief. It ended with the ring leaders in prison and the others cowed into submission. As a result the forces of law and order got the upper hand and in a comparatively short time the entire region became transformed. It is now one of the most peaceful and law abiding communities to be found anywhere.

Rev. DeWall was a man of great energy and within a short time he
had erected a dwelling for himself and then started building a two-story school building which was also used for church services. By 1923 a three-story dormitory was built. In this building boys and girls from regions were enabled to live while attending the school. In a few years the school building became too small and a new, commodious, and modernly equipped school was erected. The old school building was remodelled into a boys' dormitory and the old dormitory was used for girls alone.

Mr. DeWall had not been in the work very long until he felt the need of medical work. A nurse, Miss Lydia B. Rice, arrived in 1923. Two years later Dr. Harlan S. Heim as the first doctor. In 1928, a hospital was erected. Since that time the medical work has been greatly enlarged. There are now four nurses and two doctors, who often in one year give as high as five thousand treatments over an area of upwards of one thousand square miles. There are no other modernly trained medical workers in this entire area and this staff cannot adequately care for the medical needs of the area because travel over the steep mountains is so difficult.

In September 1928, the school received a great shock when Rev. DeWall after a brief illness died. He was in the prime of life and apparently in robust health. The community was prostrated. Sorrow and despair filled the hearts of the people for miles about. It is seldom that one sees such genuine grief manifested by the people over such a large area as was manifested when Mr. DeWall died. It was felt by many
that the work had received such a hard blow that it would not survive the shock or at least be permanently crippled. However, it is a fine testimonial to the character of the work Mr. DeWall did that though retarded for a short time, it has since that time grown in its influence and in its contribution to the life of the community. The school has made a great contribution to the educational life of the community. A man of the community said a short time ago, "Before the School was built we could hardly keep our children in school long enough to learn to read and write. Now they all want to go to high school and many to college. There are more of our young people in college now than there were in the seventh and eighth grade before the school was built." When the high school was organized in 1922, it was with difficulty that six high school students were found. Now over a hundred are enrolled in the four year high school. Since the school was organized about 375 different boys and girls have received training in the high school. Of these, more than 150 have been graduated from the high school course. While the graduates are all poor, yet the initiative and ambition of these mountain young people is such that about 90 per cent of them have taken some work in college. Many of them are now college graduates and some of them have taken postgraduate
work. A few have earned their Master's degree. Most of these have in one way or another managed to secure enough credits to teach school. They have then taught school and earned enough to continue their education. At one time a few years ago 43 of the teachers of Bell County had received some of their training at Red Bird Settlement School.

The standard of the school has always been kept high so that graduates of the school have had no difficulty in doing college work and many of them have won honors and special merit awards. The extracurricular activities, such as public speaking, oratory, debate, music, home economics, wood work, etc., have also been stressed. In oratory and public speaking the school has won an enviable record. In the Annual District Speech Tournament in 1939 Red Bird, though one of the smallest schools in the district was a very close second to the school that won first place. In the last ten years, Red Bird has won first place in oratory in the District Tournament, eight times. Three times, the orators of Red Bird have been able to win first place in the State Oratorical Contest.

The teaching staff of the Red Bird Settlement School, for the year 1939, is as follows:

A. E. Lehman, Superintendent; R. E. Bergstresser, Principal of the High School; Alice M. Kruse, English Teacher; Lelia Bower, Science Teacher and Practice Cabin Matron; Lorayne Doverspike, Music Teacher;
Mary E. Leininger, Social Science; Gladys Kern, Seventh and Eighth Grades; Ester Merkle, Fourth, Fifth and Sixth Grades; Anna M. Speciher, First, Second and Third Grades; Gordon S. Burchett, Boys' Work Director; Amy Hauvermale, Matron and Home Economics; Pauline Hough, Piana and Assistant Matron; R. E. Nelson, M. D., Director of Medical Work; Lydia B. Rice, R. N. Nurse; Leta V. King, R. N. Nurse; Bernita. Coddington, R. N. Nurse; Caroline Cusic, R. N. Nurse; Sarah J. Schwingle, Hospital House Keeper; Mrs. Virginia Gambrel, Dormitory Cook.

VI. LONE JACK HIGH SCHOOL

The information in regard to this school was furnished by W. M. Slusher, Superintendent. This school lies on the opposite side of the river from Four Mile and has been greatly aided in its development by the finances coming from the Kentucky Utilities plant, which is located in this school district.

The present Lone Jack District was voted independent in 1923 and was only a graded school employing two teachers. In 1927 bonds were voted for thirty thousand dollars, the money from which was used to erect part of the present buildings. A high school and grades are carried on in this building, under the control and direction of four grade teachers and two high school teachers.
In 1932 four new high school rooms were added under the Principalship of W. M. (Bill) Slusher and another high school teacher was added. In 1934 Mr. J. W. Hughes succeeded Mr. Slusher, who resigned to accept another position. In 1937 a new Gym was added to the plant, and at the same time the Upper Four Mile Independent Graded School was merged with the Lone Jack School.

In 1938 W. M. (Bill) Slusher became Superintendent of the Lone Jack School when Mr. Hughes resigned.

The present Lone Jack School has 810 census children in the district, with 460 as a daily attendance.

The thirty thousand dollar bonded indebtedness has been reduced to less than six thousand dollars, which amount will be paid off long before due in 1947. A fifteen cent tax is set aside to retire the bonds. The Lone Jack School has no current indebtedness.

The community has grown with the school. A modern Baptist Church is under construction in the district, more than four hundred attend Sunday School at either of the two churches, and the community is generally quiet and orderly.
The school has modern equipment; it is an "A" rated school; and this year the Board is installing a modern course in Commerce. The school boasts one of the best Basket Ball Teams in Southeastern Kentucky, for the past two years they have won the 52nd District Tournament Championship. No better school spirit exists anywhere in the mountains than at this civic spirited school.

At the present time the salaries are higher in this school for teachers than in any other school in the county. The school now employes Superintendent W. M. Slusher, a Principal, Coach, full time Music Teacher, Commercial Teacher, Librarian, one Elementary Principal, five High School Teachers, and ten Elementary Teachers, two Janitors. The district contains about nine square miles and has a population of thirty-five hundred.

The school boasts of being one of the most active schools in the mountains. It participates in basket ball, music, debating, vocal contests, scholastic tests, etc.

The names of the teachers, Principals, Superintendent, of the Lone Jack School follow:

W. M. Slusher, Superintendent, Pineville, Ky.; Frank Creech, Principal, Pineville, Ky.; Edgar Wilson, Principal of Upper Fourmile,

The Board of Education for the Lone Jack High School is composed of the following members: Lee Woods, Chairman, Joe Lewis, Lon Lewis, Bryant Keith, and Wade Drummonds. W. M. Slusher, is Secretary of the Board. George H. Reese, of the First State Bank, Pineville, is the Treasurer. Jeff A. Fuson, Fourmile, is the custodian of the building, and has been for the past four years. Mrs. Pat Catron, of Pineville, is music teacher for the school. She is a graduate of the Cincinnati Conservatory of Music.

VII. THE MIDDLESBOROUGH SCHOOLS
The growth of Middlesborough's public schools system in recent years has been indicative of the progressive spirit of the community. Today the system is recognized as one of the finest in the state, providing ample facilities and equipment, a well-rounded program of scholastic work and extra-curricular activities, a faculty meeting high requirements and a well organized administration setup.

In 1922 the high school was placed on the list of the Southern Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools. It was in that year that J. W. Bradner, then of Ashland, came to Middlesborough as Superintendent of the city schools. He still serves in that capacity.

The preceding year, in 1921, first steps were taken on an expansion program, through the voting of a school bond issue of $150,000.00, and, with Mr. Bradner's arrival, a program of reorganization, which included the addition of the high school and four ward school buildings. The school plant is now comprised of eight schools: the High School, Junior High, Central, four ward schools, a school for negroes, and a football park and stadium. Its total valuation is placed at $625,262.00.

The first school in Middlesborough was a private school taught by Ezra L. Grubb, a graduate of Centre College. It was opened December 9, 1889, over Charles Whitaker's store on East Cumberland Avenue. Mr. Grubb was assisted by Mrs. Maggie Chumley and Miss Cora Morris, who
taught music and painting.

On October 17, 1890, the city council passed an ordinance to establish a public school. Mr. Grubb became the first principal, being succeeded by Prof. T. C. Westfall. Following Westfall as principal was C. W. Gordinier from Valparaiso Normal School, who was appointed by the first city board of education. The members of the board were F. D. Hart, W. H. Rhorer, William Acuff, E. K. Pattee, M. Park and Mr. Price. Mr. Hart was elected secretary and manager of the school at fifteen dollars per month.

Later a high school was organized, and the first class was graduated in 1894, the members being: John Miller, Jennie Dickinson, Julia Moore, Kate Colgan, Louise Park, Mary Campbell, Denta Campbell, Nell Van Gorder, Jess Rhorer, Dora Green, W. A. Purnell and Hattie Broshear.

When the expansion program was started in 1921, the school plant consisted of the central school building for the white children and a colored school for the colored children.
Through the interest of Dr. C. K. Broshear, president, and the members of the board of education, plans were made for the bond issue, and, with the active support of the newly organized Kiwanis Club and other organizations of the city, the issue was voted in November of that year, with eight unfavorable votes. With the assistance of Judge T. G. Anderson, it was carried through the courts and finally approved by the Court of Appeals.

The board of education serving in 1922, when the reorganization was started, was composed of Dr. C. K. Broshear, Sam Anderson, P. T. Colgan, J. M. Rogan, H. A. McCamy, J. H. McGiboney, Robert Lyon, F. D. Hart, and J. H. Chesney, Secretary.

Mr. Bradner was elected for a term of four years in April and the reorganization began. Property was bought at once for four ward schools and the high school. Plans and specifications for the five buildings were drafted and contracts let. The ward schools were ready for use in January 1923 and the high school was occupied in September of that year.

In the reorganization, a secretary to the Superintendent was employed, a full time attendance officer, music supervisor, a coach added to the staff, and plans were made for a manual training department, an extended course in home economics, a four year business department and a science laboratory, and a start was made toward a
The enlarged school program resulted in great impetus to the interest in the schools, as shown by the attendance figures. During the year of 1922-1923 the enrollment in the white schools was 1904, compared with 2640 in the year 1939-1940. The increase in the entire school system was 745, or 34 per cent. In the high school, the comparison of two years show an increase of 169 per cent and in the junior high school an increase of 141 per cent.

Eighty teachers are employed, twenty of them in the white high school. That they bring a wide experience is indicated in the fact that they represent fifty different colleges in their preparations for teaching. High requirements of education must be met by the faculty members and many of the teachers hold Masters' degrees.

A varied program of extra-curricular activities is carried out, particularly in the high school. These include: band, orchestra, chorus, and glee club work, public speaking, dramatics, public discussion and debating, 4-H club work, Hi-Y girl reserves, Latin club,
and athletic activities, including football, basket ball, gymnastic work, boxing and track.

The school band, which has been among the outstanding organizations connected with the schools in recent years, was organized in November, 1929. It has rated high in state festivals held yearly at the University of Kentucky, Lexington, and is now composed of about sixty members, directed by R. A. Emberger.

The high school offers an up-to-date library of 2970 volumes, and well equipped business, home economics, and manual training departments. An efficient health program is carried out under the direction of the county health department. Organizations maintaining interests between the parents and the schools, and assisting in various phases of the school program, are active. These include, Parent-teacher units in each of the grade schools, and a band Mothers' organization. During the past several years one of the projects of the PTA at the central school has been supervision of a lunch room, which provides meals for over one hundred children daily through the school year.

A survey of the financial setup in the Middlesborough schools reveals that the system is operated on a per capita sum of $40.17, compared with the average for the nation of $104.48. Eighty-seven per cent of the school fund for maintenance is comprised of salaries. The receipts are produced from a city tax levy of $1.29 and a per capita
sum of $12.17 from the state.

Chapter XV

HISTORY OF THE SCHOOLS CONTINUED

SCHOOLS NOW RANK WITH THE BEST IN
THE ENTIRE STATE

THE BELL COUNTY LEADER, Pineville, Kentucky, in 1909, carried an editorial on the work of H. H. Fuson, and this editorial is the basis for this chapter. In 1902, when the now retiring County Superintendent, H. H. Fuson, first took office, the great industrial movement, which has grown to very large proportions in the past eight years, was then sweeping over this mountain section of Kentucky, and railroads were pushing their way into unknown parts, coal mines were developing and mining camps were springing up where only old thrown-out fields were observed before. Southeastern Kentucky, as a result, almost as by magic, became known as one of the leading coal producing sections of the Union. The eyes of the country were fixed on this section, and capital flowed into the country and bought up thousands of
acres of land in large boundaries for development purposes. This work still progresses, gaining added momentum as the tide of development goes on.

Mr. Fuson, on entering office, realized the great importance of the great strides forward in business and wished to have the schools of Bell County keep pace with the movement. He could not see why the schools should lag behind, if they were, when all kinds of business and professions were moving at such a pace. So he, at once, inaugurated a forward movement and pushed school work of all kinds to the front. As a result a long list of improvements have been made. Some of the more important ones will be enumerated below.

One of the first things done was the looking into the work of the schools with reference to primary work. The Superintendent found, by taking a record of the work done while visiting schools, that only 12 per cent of the work was being done that ought to be done. The work was being done at haphazard and with no uniformity whatever. The Superintendent issued a circular calling upon the teachers to introduce a more systematic work, an outline for same being sent them at the same time, in language, composition, drawing, reading, and writing. The teachers rallied to the work and in one or two years marked progress had resulted, till at this time the work in the lower grades might be considered to be in a fair condition.

District libraries have been established in many of the best
districts of the county. These libraries contain from 50 volumes in some of the larger and better ones. These volumes have seen selected

with reference to the needs of the various grades of school children in the country schools and with the good of the children in view. By this method of establishing libraries a revival of interest has been created in general reading. Many boys and girls have been given food for their growing minds and many of the older people have been enlightened and blessed. Out of the 60 districts at present in the county 25 of them have libraries. The first district library was established at Wasioto in 1901 by Mr. H. Clay Rice; others followed close on to this one and the work has continued a steady growth through eight years. There are now 4,000 books and magazines in these libraries. The county teachers' library has grown from 78 volumes in 1902 to 500 or more in 1909. Professional books for teachers, novels of the better sort, histories, scientific books, essays, poetry, orations, and many other classes of books have been added. Two new sectional book classes were purchased by the county for this library, and withal the whole presents a neat appearance.
The establishment of a number of long-term schools is probably one of the best things Supt. Fuson has done. Many of them have more than one teacher and the work is divided into grades. Straight Creek School is the best example of this work. There, four teachers are regularly employed, all graduate teachers, for a term of ten months. The principal is paid, $1,000 per year, and the other teachers $750, $600, and $500. They have good grounds and a four room house valued at $35,000, and water pipped into the building from a mountain spring, 400 pupils in the district. This school has also, a high school department with a course of study three years in length. Last year four were graduated from this department. This school has been built up in seven years from practically nothing to begin with. Four Mile consolidated school has good buildings, 229 pupils, three teachers, an eight month term, and another year proposes to have a nine months term, a larger and better building, work well graded and a two year high school course. A number of others are pushing along in the same lines, but these will suffice to show what the movement means and what is being done.

All the schools of the county have been graded and systematized. The state course of study has been in the hands of all the teachers since it was issued, and has been adhered to strictly, with some slight modifications to meet local needs. This course is divided into eight grades and the amount of work to be done each year prescribed. The teachers have found the work very helpful. To add to efficiency of this course Supt. Fuson in his
visits to the schools each year made speeches to the schools on some one part of this course and demonstrated to the teachers and students the applicability of the work. This has tended to make the work more and more uniform.

New houses have been built and many others repaired. In all, since 1902 twenty-three new houses have been built, ranging in value from $400 for the smaller ones to $3,000 for the larger and better ones. Most of the other houses have been repaired in some way; some with extensive repairs, others with slight repairs. Some ten or fifteen houses have been equipped with modern furniture and supplies. This work has gone on constantly for eight years.

The County High School has been established in Pineville. By contract with the County Board of Education of Pineville, the County Board of Education appropriates $1,000 yearly and the City Board of Education $750 yearly for the maintenance of the school. The school is for the joint use of the county and the city of Pineville, but is under the control of the County Board of Education. The people of Pineville have donated to the County Board of Education over 5 1/2 acres of ground for the site of the new high school and the County Board of
Education proposes to erect a building on the site at the earliest opportunity. Two teachers have been employed and the work is now being conducted in two rooms of the public school of Pineville. This is probably, the most important work, and the most far-reaching work, of all Supt. Fuson has done.

The raising of the efficiency of the teaching force of the county. Teachers have applied themselves more assiduously to their work, have attended good schools and prepared themselves, have studied methods and means of doing their work, have had better salaries paid them, examinations have been held strictly according to law and certificates granted only on merit, and in every way the efficiency of the teachers has been raised. Now an efficient, wide-awake, up-to-date body of teachers has charge of the schools and the future of the county is safe in their hands.

Last year Oratorical and Essay associations were formed; the Oratorical for the men teachers, the Essay for the lady teachers. Contests were had at the Teachers' Institute this year, and first and second prizes in each contest, were awarded. The effort was a decided success. The teachers passed a resolution making the association a permanent part of the Institute each year, and a committee was appointed to draw up rules and regulations.

These are some of the things Supt. Fuson has been able to
accomplish in eight years of work and they form an interesting catalogue of
triumphs for the cause of popular education. He now goes back to work in
the school room, and, as we hope, to wider fields of
usefulness. He has been elected Supt. of the Public Schools of Pineville to
take charge of the work January 3rd, 1910. He succeeds
Mr. H. Clay Rice, who has resigned to take up work, in the Circuit
Clerk's office, with his brother, R. B. Rice.

Chapter XVI

HISTORY OF THE CHURCHES

The Bell County Association of Baptists (Missionary) was organized
in 1896. At the time of the organization of the Association there were only
eleven churches, with a membership of 704 and 16 ministers. The minutes
for 1938 show a total of 65 churches, with a membership of 8,500 and 109
regularly ordained ministers. In 1896 the total value of all property was
$3,425.00. In 1938 the total value of all church property was $306,242.30.
Of the 16 ministers in 1896 only one. Rev. William C. Hutchins, Crab
Orchard, Kentucky, still lives. The other 15 have passed to their eternal
reward.
The officers for the Bell County Association of Baptists for the year 1938 are Rev. J. W. Crowley, Middlesborough, Kentucky, Moderator; Rev. Sam T. Browning, Middlesborough, Kentucky, Assistant Moderator; Rev. W. T. Robbins, Wasioto, Kentucky, Clerk; Maurice Tribell, Assistant Clerk.

I. THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF MIDDLESBOROUGH

The First Baptist Church of Middlesborough was organized in a small shack, the office of J. R. Sampson, at Middlesborough, Kentucky, September 23, 1889. At that time there were no streets, sidewalks, or permanent buildings of any kind in Middlesborough. Its streets, laid out to the extent they were in use, were marches and mud puddles. There were very few people there and none who regarded it as home.

The church was organized by council, composed of Rev. R. C. Medaris, Rev. L. M. Sharp and Rev. L. Close. Brother Medaris acted as Moderator and brother Sharp as Secretary. It organized with the following charter members: J. F. Bosworth, W. J. Eastman, Mrs. Mary Eastman, Stella Eastman, W. G. Eastman, J. S. Chambers, J. C. Teague, J. C. Tarvin, Clinton Cribins, and J. R. Sampson.

Articles of faith and church covenants were adopted and the church was thus organized. A church meeting was held with Brother Medaris as
Moderator and J. C. Teague as Clerk; and W. J. Eastman, Clinton Cribens and J. C. Teague were elected Trustees, and J. C. Teague was elected church clerk.

A building committee, composed of J. F. Bosworth, W. J. Eastman and J. C. Teague, was appointed; and J. R. Sampson and J. C. Teague were appointed to draft a church constitution, which was afterwards adopted.

The Middlesborough Town and Land Company agreed to give to all church denominations a lot for buildings and was to donate all brick and stone and unused lumber needed in erecting such buildings.

On October 26, 1889, the church entered into contract with W. J. Eastman to build the church for $920.00, he to donate $200.00 of that amount. The building, not very imposing, but ample for all purposes, was completed. Brother Medaris supplied for the church, from time to time, and held a meeting at which the church membership was materially increased.

On October 10, 1890, Rev. William Shelton, from the Franklin Street Baptist Church of Louisville, was called and began his pastorate, in
November, 1890, and continued with the church until March, 1892, when he accepted a call to Dalton. A few years later Brother Shelton, in the prime of his life, died.

Rev. Everett Gill, a young seminary student, supplied for the church several months, from April to November, 1892, when his duties at the seminary required his whole time. Later he went as a missionary to Italy and has been there ever since, and is now (1924) at the head of all Italian missionary work.

Rev. W. A. Borum, who accepted a call to the church, began his pastorate, December 4, 1892, and continued until January 13, 1897, when he accepted a call to a church at Somerset, Kentucky.

Rev. George W. Perryman was the next pastor of the church and began his work in November, 1898. The church and Sunday School increased under Brother Perryman's pastorate and very soon outgrew the building. They then enlarged the building and installed the first pipe organ in Middlesborough. Brother Perryman, in 1900, was called to the Baptist Church in Knoxville, Tennessee, and a few years later died.

Rev. C. M. Reid began his pastorate of the church in 1901 and continued his labors with the church until 1910. Under his ministry the church grew, during which time the church had several successful church revivals. It was through him that the present Baraca Class was organized,
through him the church was enlarged and through him a number of Sunday School rooms were added. Brother Reid went from there to London, Kentucky, and then into missionary work in Colorado, where he is now living (1924) and working.

In 1910 Rev. J. M. Roddy was called to the pastorate of the church, and, upon his return from a trip to the Holy Land, in January, 1911, he began his work as such. He was full of zeal and devotion and was consecrated to the service of the Master. He was untiring in his efforts to build up the church. Withal, he was a man of marked executive ability, not only in directing the activities of the church, but also in its business affairs. The church had never occupied the place or exerted the influence it could have done in the community heretofore, but under his direction, it became not only an influence for good among Baptists, but also among the people of the entire city.

He took a part in every public movement for moral and social uplift of the community. To his active advocacy and efforts, more than to any other man, was due the final success achieved in voting prohibition in Middlesborough, after many failures; and then it was that the city was relieved of the curse of open saloons.
The church needed a better location, a modern building and a pastor's home. The pastor's home was secured, and then he began his efforts to secure an effective and modern church building. First, the most desirable lot in the city, the one now occupied by the church, was secured, and by small contributions from men, women and children, of five cents and up, the money was raised to pay for it. Thus, working for several years, the church was ready to begin to build. The services of Mr. Palmer Sharp were secured to generally superintend the building, and Mr. A. B. Miller was secured to superintend the work. The building was designed by Brother Roddy, and he devoted a great deal of his time during the years getting ready to build and was about the building during the construction every day. Finally it was completed. The building was the most imposing and splendid structure in all this mountain section at the time it was built, and was one of the best planned for Sunday School work, with ample departments for all of the classes. It was dedicated the thirteenth day of March, 1917. Brother Roddy preached the dedicatory sermon, and in two years it was fully paid for.

In 1920 Brother Roddy was called to the Dederick Avenue Baptist Church, Knoxville, Tennesee, and accepted the call in October, 1921. He was then in poor health and in a short time he suffered a nervous collapse. He suffered fearfully for more than a year. Brother Roddy recovered and then went to Springfield as pastor.
The next pastor was Rev. Sam P. Martin, who accepted a call to the church November 1, 1921, and began his labors as pastor January 22, 1922. His first service began with a revival meeting, in which he was assisted by Rev. Paul Montgomery and wife as singers. He at once entered into the work of soul winning. He soon had the church crowded, and as a result of his wonderful appeal to church members and sinners, a very deep spiritual interest became manifest in all. Many were converted and there were added to the church membership in that meeting over 200. In 1924 the church had a membership of 950, with an attendance at Sunday School of 700. It had the largest men’s class in the state, and, under the leadership of Brother Russ Hill, the crowds were from 200 to 300 every Sunday.

Following the pastorate of Rev. Sam P. Martin, Rev. E. F. Adams became pastor of the church September 11, 1925, and continued as pastor until August 29, 1928. During this period the church expanded its work along all lines. The large attendance at the Baraca Class was continued. The T. E. L. Class for women also had a remarkable record for attendance. The whole Sunday School received special attention. The church increased its financial program. With the growth of the Baraca Class and the Sunday School generally a program of church building developed. The plan to build the present Sunday School plant was
launched in this period, and much of the construction was carried out. This program gave the First Baptist Church a plant that ranks with the best in the state.

Following E. F. Adams' pastorate, Rev. S. E. Tull was called as pastor, and took charge of the work December 2, 1928. His pastorate was one of the longest in the history of the church, terminating August 1, 1937. One of the chief problems of the church in this era was the debt incurred in the building program. The year 1929 will be remembered as the year of the crash in Wall Street, and the beginning of the so called "depression". The building debt at this peak was $65,000. Interest charges added to the principal required large sums of money. The church worked heroically during this period to save the building, and to carry on the regular Work of the church. During the pastorate of Rev. Tull the debt was reduced to about $36,000. One of the outstanding features of this pastorate was a number of revivals. Some of the leading pastors of the south were engaged as speakers. Their work was deeply spiritual and constructive.

In December, 1937, Rev. Marvin Adams was called as pastor, and moved into the field March 1, 1938. During fifteen months of his pastorate the church membership has been increased by 125, making a total membership at present of 1610.
II. THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF PINEVILLE

The First Baptist Church of Pineville was organized June 7, 1889. The following named persons were charter members: John G. Pearce, Mrs. Gertie Pearce, J. C. Clark, Mrs. J. C. Clark, Mrs. Veal, Charles M. Blanc, Mrs. Bettie Blanc, John R. Bowman, Mrs. Sallie Bowman, Joseph Bowman, William Bowman, J. S. Hargis, Mrs. Amanda Hargis, O. V. Riley, J. H. Estes, Mrs. Ida G. Estes, Miss Cynthia Austin, Annie Moyer, Catherine Partin, John H. Shy, Mrs. Minnie Shy, Mattie Shy, B. F. Allen, Hannah Allen, Paralee Miller, F. L. Blanc, C. J. Hargis, Mrs. Amanda Bingham, Mrs. Lucinda Bingham, Miss Nannie Base. There were thirty members in this organization.

Rev. R. C. Medaris was elected Moderator. He, Rev. J. N. Bowling and Rev. J. R. Hicks were the presbytery. John Q. Pearce was elected Clerk. They met in the Pineville public school building. After the organization was completed the members met in regular church session for business. The name chosen at this meeting was "The Pineville Baptist Church." F. L. Blanc was elected Clerk to serve one year. Rev. R. C. Medaris was elected the first pastor.

On August 11, 1889, they voted to have their business meetings on the third Saturday in each month and the envelope system for collecting was adopted.
On September 5, 1891, arrangements were made to have preaching services twice a month, on the first and third Sundays. On the same date F. L. Blanc, Florence Souerbery and Carrie Newlee were appointed a committee to canvass for funds for missions. They raised $9.45 and this was sent to the North Concord Association. Communion was to be observed quarterly.

On October 15, 1891, arrangements were made to borrow $1500.00 from the United States Savings Loan and Building Company, of St. Paul, Minnesota, mortgaging the church building to secure same. An organ was purchased at this time. The General Association was held at Williamsburg that year and C. J. Hargis was elected a delegate from this church.

The church at the time was calling their pastor by the year. Rev. C. M. Freeman was chosen pastor on April 1, 1892, for one year and his salary was to be $500.00. He was not elected at the end of the year on account of lack of funds to pay him.

On August 11, 1893, Rev. W. A. Borum was selected to preach one
Sunday a month. The church seemed to be without a pastor from January, 1896, to September 14, 1902, when Rev. R. M. Mays was elected for one year to preach two Sundays per month at a salary of $300. J. H. Shy, J. T. C. Noe and H. Clay Rice were elected Deacons and ordained.

A church was organized at West Pineville in April, 1903, but seems to have gone down after a few months. After the year was up of Rev. Mays' pastorate, Rev. E. L. Andrews was elected to serve the church at a salary of $500 per year. Miscellaneous collections from October 26, 1902, to October 14, 1903, were only $47.34. On December 16, 1903, a motion to appoint a committee to report to the church those members living in violation of the rules of the church was lost. On July 24, 1904, the Rev. Andrews resigned to accept a call to one of the churches in Covington, Kentucky.

Rev. S. H. Tabb was elected as pastor on February 9, 1908, for full time at a salary of $1,000 per year. Rev. Tabb resigned January 1, 1910.

Rev. L. B. Arvin was called as pastor on January 16, 1910, and resigned in October, 1910. Rev. Mays was again elected pastor April, 1911, to serve the church three Sundays per month. December 4, 1913, Rev. W. C. Sale was called and served the church until April, 1915. On June 1, 1915, Rev. J. A. McCord was called and served until April 27, 1919, when he resigned. The church had no regular pastor from that time until January 1, 1920, when Rev. L. C. Kelly began his pastorate, which he
still holds.

One of the greatest revivals the church has ever had was from November 5, 1916, to December 5, conducted by Rev. J. B. DeGarmo, assisted by Frank McGarvy as singer. There were seventy-two additions.

Prior to the revival the church had planned a new building on the old lot where the McCord residence now stands to cost around $15,000. However, after the success of that revival it was planned to enlarge on the plans, and five lots on the corner of Kentucky Avenue and Holly Street were purchased, from Grant Mason for $1,000 and arrangements were started for a building on the lots. The following building committee was appointed: Judge T. J. Asher, Chairman, Dr. M. Brandenburg, Treasurer, E. N. Ingram, P. J. Galloway, and J. A. Whitaker. The finance committee was as follows: T. R. Ware, Chairman, G. M. Asher, J. M. Gibson, A. B. Gilbert, R. B. Rice, G. J. Jarvis, Dr. Edward Wilson, Mrs. White L. Moss. In September, 1917, the old church and lot was sold to Judge Asher for $1,200.

Plans were adopted and work on the church was started. Work progressed rapidly and the church was completed in the latter part of
1918. The church was dedicated on March 23, 1919. During the latter part of 1919 the church purchased the present pastor's home from Judge Asher for $10,000, and as a part payment on this home Judge Asher took in the pastor's home on Virginia Avenue for $2,000 and he donated $1,000. On August 26, 1918, the church borrowed $10,000 from the Commonwealth Life Insurance Company and later some on the pastor's home. These notes are the ones to be burned here this afternoon (1939).

The original church building cost a little over $60,000. The low cost was made possible through Judge Asher, who helped the church buy materials at a low cost. This church was made possible through the liberality of such members as Judge T. J. Asher, R. W. Creech, Dr. and Mrs. M. Brandenburg, and many others who contributed liberally to it.

The greatest visible work of the church, prior to 1920, was done during the pastorate of Rev. J. A. McCord, who, in less than four years, more than doubled the membership, built a new church and pastor's home, now valued at from $90,000 to $100,000. The pastor now has one of the finest homes in Pineville and the membership has one of the largest and best equipped churches in any rural community in Kentucky.

On September 13, 1922, the following Deacons were ordained: R. W. Creech, Thomas Wilson, Dr. Edward Wilson, R. H. Shipp, J. S. Chappell, I. J. Porter, J. M. Gibson. The budget for 1923 was $12,000.
On December 17, 1922, Howard Martin was appointed assistant pastor and educational director. He resigned on September 5, 1923, being called to other work in California.

Under the pastorate of Rev. Kelly the church has had a phenomenal growth in membership, in spirituality and in general educational Christian work. He has shown himself a good pastor, a builder, and an everlasting fighter for the right against the wrong in our community. His slogan is, "No compromise with evil." Our financial report from 1923 on shows: 1923, $25,435.28; for 1924, $20,276.57; for 1925, $12,052.95; for 1926, $14,286.17; for 1927, $11,017.53; for 1929, $13,484.21.

The latter part of 1921 an organ was purchased for $5,500. Our quota for the seventy-five million campaign was $25,000. Over $29,000 was subscribed and the full amount was paid in. We know of no other church under the jurisdiction of the Southern Baptist Convention that did this well.

Our membership has been of a transient nature, about 30 percent of those coming into the church have gone to other fields and moved their
meubership, many have moved away and never called for their letters and have been placed on the non-resident list. The present membership is 904.

Approximate membership on January 1, 1920, when Rev. L. C. Kelly began his pastorate, was around 350; September 1, 1924, 544; September 1, 1925, 680; September 1, 1932, 718; September 1, 1933, 744; September 1, 1934, 772; June 1, 1939, 904.

During the present pastorate there have been 1317 additions to the church. Since January, 1924, there has been a loss of seventy-two by death and fifteen exclusions.

The church has no indebtedness except a few current bills. Recently the church and the pastor's home have been covered with asbestos shingles and should last almost indefinitely.

Since the organization of the Pineville Church in 1889 to the present time, 1939, the following ministers have served the church:

III. OTHER CHURCHES OF THE BELL COUNTY ASSOCIATION OF BAPTISTS
The Antioch-Chenoa Baptist Church was first organized at Harrison, Bell County, Kentucky, July 27, 1914. The first organization was called Tinley Chapel Baptist Church. An arm was extended by the Pineville Church, and Rev. W. C. Sale, Mrs. W. C. Sale, Rev. W. J. Adams, Rev. W. T. Robbins, acted as a committee on organization. Rev. F. M. Jones had held a revival in the old commissary and had gathered in a number of converts, sufficient to organize a new church. Rev. F. M. Jones was chosen the first pastor and Miss Ruby Lefter, Clerk. This church was later disbanded and the present church, was organized. This church owns its own house of worship, valued at $1,000 and has membership at the present time of 52. The Sunday School shows an enrollment of sixty-nine. The church is still a one-fourth time church. The pastor is Rev. H. C. Peace and the Clerk is H. L. Miracle.

Antioch-Ferndale Baptist Church was organized in 1915. An arm was extended by Old Cannon Creek Baptist Church. Rev. W. W. Mason, Rev. W. T. Robbins, Rev. M. C. Miracle, Rev. J. A. Robbins, and Rev. W. A. Cowan acted as a committee on organization. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization of the church. Rev. W. W. Mason was the first pastor and Rev. J. A. Robbins was the first Clerk. The church owns no property. The present membership is ninety-nine. The Sunday School shows an enrollment of fifty-four. The present pastor is Rev. Beckham Stanley, and Walter Watson is church Clerk.
Balkan Baptist Church, Balkan, Kentucky, was organized May 9, 1914. Rev. E. S. Rogers held a revival and gathered enough material by baptism and by letter. The following composed the charter members of the church: Rev. E. S. Rogers, Hattie Rogers, Viola Rogers, F. E. Gilbert, Fannie Gilbert, Miss Xenia Gilbert, Mr. and Mrs. Victor Creech and Mr. and Mrs. Newton Creech.

Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization of this church.

Rev. E. S. Rogers was chosen first pastor and Charles Barton first clerk.

The church has had the following pastors:

Rev. E. S. Rogers, 1914-1916
Rev. G. W. Jarbo, 1916-1919
Rev. Lewis Lyttle, 1919-1921
Rev. G. W. Jarbo, 1921-1925
Rev. E. K. Young, 1925-1928
Rev. N. B. Osborne, 1928-1931
Rev. Henry Hubbard, 1931-1934
Rev. G. T. Hundley, 1934-1936
Rev. Bryan Harkness, 1936-1939

The church has a splendid house of worship valued at about $3,000.

The present membership is 296 with a Sunday School enrollment of 263.

Bethlehem Baptist Church is located on Dorton's Branch and was organized in 1906. An arm was extended from Mount Hebron Baptist Church. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization of the church. Rev. M. S. Webb, John Elliott, and James Elliott and others constituted a committee on organization. The church started with a membership of 30. At the present time the membership is 86 and a Sunday School enrollment of 60. The first pastor was Rev. M. S. Webb and the first Clerk was James Elliott. The present pastor is Rev. John Volentine and Mrs. Bessie Stokes is the Clerk. The church owns no property.

Beech Grove Baptist Church is located near Pruden, Tennessee, in Bell County, Kentucky, and was organized in 1934, with a membership of 35. The present membership is 36 and the Sunday School enrollment is 45. The church owns a house of worship valued at $500. The present pastor is Rev. Charles Browning and the Clerk is Nettie Daniel. J. M.
Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization of the church.

Blanche-Arjay Baptist Church was organized in 1910. Rev. Hiram Mullins, Thomas Lawson, Mrs. Hiram Mullins, Mrs. Thomas Lawson and others constituted a committee on organization. An arm was extended by Mount Hebron Baptist Church, for the purpose of organizing this new church at Arjay. The church was organized by using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. The membership was 25, but the present membership is 180 with a Sunday School enrollment of 65. Rev. Huram Mullins was the first pastor and Rev. A. L. Hensley is the present pastor. F. C. Bradshaw is the present Clerk. The church owns its own house of worship valued at $800.

Browneys Creek Baptist Church was organized in 1880. The church is located on the head waters of Browneys Creek. Rev. Will Fee was pastor of this church for many years. The membership of the church at last report was 73. The last pastor was Rev. George Reid and the Clerk was Mrs. Rosa Jane Wilson. The church owns no property.
Bryson Mountain Baptist Church was organized in 1931, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. An arm was extended from Sterling Baptist Church. Rev. S. H. Marsee, Robert Garland, Rev. W. T. Robbins, and others constituted a committee on organization. The present membership is 40. Rev. H. Hatfield is the pastor and Mrs. Ben Hamlett is the Clerk. The church owns no property and has a Sunday School enrollment of 35.

Cardinal Baptist Church was organized in 1932, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Joe Glancy, Rev. G. T. Bundley and others constituted a committee on organization. The church at present has a membership of 18 and a Sunday School enrollment of 45. Rev. George Reid is the pastor and George Wilson is the Clerk. The church owns no property.

Clear Fork Baptist Church was organized in May, 1912. An arm was extended from old Cannon Creek Baptist Church, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. J. H. Peace, Rev. W. T. Robbins, Rev. M. C. Miracle, Rev. J. D. Hill, acted as a committee on organization. Rev. W. T. Robbins was chosen the first pastor and C. G. Turner was chosen the first Clerk. The church has had only three pastors: Rev. W. T. Robbins, Rev. W. M. Vance, and Rev. M. C. Miracle. The membership at present is 141. The church owns no property.

Central Grove Baptist Church is located at Frakes, Bell
County, Kentucky, and was organized August 25, 1935. The church is now building a new house of worship. The present membership is 25. Rev. J. G. Browning, Rev. Sam T. Browning, Rev. Charles Browning, Rev. J. L. Vanover, Rev. J. W. Wilson, Rev. R. W. Thacker, Rev. W. T. Robbins and others constituted a committee on organization. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used. Rev. Charles Browning was chosen the first pastor and Mrs. Lawrence Partin was chosen Clerk. An arm was extended by the New Vine Church.

Cubage Baptist Church was organized July 19, 1936. The Wasioto Baptist Church extended an arm in the organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Henry Hubbard, Rev. M. C. Miracle, Rev. W. H. Jackson, Rev. W. T. Robbins, and messengers from the Wasioto Baptist Church acted as a committee on organization. Rev. Henry Hubbard held a revival meeting and baptized 16 converts and gathered 10 others by letter and the church was constituted with 26 members. The church has no property. Rev. Henry Hubbard was chosen first pastor and Miss Sophia Wilson was chosen Clerk.

Concord Baptist Church was organized in 1813. The organization is
so remote that very little is known of its organization. The church has a new house of worship valued at $6,000. The present membership is 180 with a Sunday School enrollment of 190, Rev. G. T. Hundley is the present pastor and James Amis is the Clerk. This great church was organized at a time when there were few people in all this section, and it has had many reverses during its history; but it has been able to live 126 years and serve its community in a great way. The new building furnishes ample room for Sunday School work.

Calloway Baptist Church was organized August 19, 1922, with an arm extended from Mill Creek Baptist Church. The church was organized at Delph School House. Rev. C. H. Elliott, Rev. W. T. Robbins, Rev. C. E. Barnwell held a revival there and a number of new members were gathered in by baptism and by letter and the church was constituted with 20 members. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used. Rev. C. H. Elliott, Rev. C. E. Barnwell, Rev. W. T. Robbins acted as a committee on organization and the church was duly constituted. A church was constituted in this community in 1904 by Rev. J. G. Parsons and his co-workers, but lasted only a short time. The church organized in 1922 lasted only 10 years. Many of the members moved away and the church ceased to meet regularly. In 1932 Rev. Henry Hubbard held a good revival and the church was again reorganized by Rev. Henry Hubbard, and Rev. W. T. Robbins. The church organized in 1932 lasted only a few years and suffered another relapse and ceased to meet regularly. On April 16, 1939, Rev. G. W. Robbins, Rev. W. H. Jackson, Rev. Homer Barnard,
Rev. W. T. Robbins, Juanita Anderson and others constituted a new organization, and Rev. G. W. Robbins held a great revival and thus stirred the whole community. The church now has a good membership and a Sunday School with bright prospects for the future. Rev. G. W. Robbins is the pastor of the church.

Cross Lane Baptist Church was organized September 30, 1923, at Oaks. An arm was extended by the Wasioto Baptist Church. Rev. E. W. Miracle, Rev. W. T. Robbins, L. D. Miracle, Rev. G. S. Miracle, Rev. W. R. Miracle, and others constituted a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. A new house of worship was built at a cost of $800. Dr. E. W. Miracle was chosen the first pastor and L. D. Miracle was chosen the first Clerk. The first year the church had a membership of 30. 22 being by baptism. The church at the present time is not a member of the Association.

Dark Ridge Baptist Church was organized November 6, 1932. An arm was extended from the East Cumberland Avenue Baptist Church, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. U. T. Lingar, Rev. B. H. Crawford, Rev. Wint Bolton, Rev. W. T. Robbins, Deacon C. G. Turner, Rev. F. F. Wilson and others constituted a committee on organization. The church started with 15 members. Rev. B. H. Crawford
as the first pastor and Anna M. Lester was the first Clerk. The church at the present time has 29 members, with 10 by baptism last year. Rev. H. Ingram is the present pastor and Miss Viola Cody is the church Clerk. The church owns no property.

East Cumberland Avenue Baptist Church was organized November 18, 1903. Rev. Willis Johnson, Bro. W. P. Long, Rev. A. L. Chadwell, with W. P. Long, Moderator pro-tem, Bro. S. England, as Clerk pro-tem, acted as a committee on organization. An arm had been extended by Hopewell Baptist Church for the purpose of organizing a Baptist church in the East End of Middlesborough. The following brothers and sisters were the charter members of the new body: James England, from New Friendship Baptist Church, Upper Cannon Creek; Minnie England, from Hopewell Church, Claiborne County, Tennessee; Ollie Long, Hopewell Church; Paris Long, Hopewell Church; S. H. England, Margaret England, Barton England, Sibble England, all from Friendship Baptist Church, Ferndale; W. D. Sapp, by relationship; Rebecca Sapp, by relationship. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used. Rev. A. L. Chadwell was chosen the first pastor and James England was chosen the first Clerk. Rev. A. L. Chadwell selected the first name of Middlesborough View Baptist Church. Rev. A. L. Chadwell served as
pastor until 1913. Other pastors serving this church: Rev. Sam Brock, Rev. James Earl, Rev. C. B. Fultz, Rev. W. M. Miley, Rev. A. L. Chadwell 1920, Rev. E. S. Walton, Rev. Wint Bolton, Rev. Andy Buchanan, Rev. U. T. Lingar. In September 1933 Rev. Wint Bolton was chosen pastor and has served continually since. Other clerks who have served the church: Samuel Brock, Paris Long, Ollie Long, William Van Beber, Henry Hayes, Burl Smith, Lee Sharp, Claud Massingill, Ella Dean, Lula Stewart, Lonnie Martin, Laura Bolton, Amanda Haley, who has served as Clerk since 1933. The church was located on Lothbury and Tenth Street. The name later being changed to Second Baptist Church. In 1938 the church purchased a lot on East Cumberland Avenue and Eleventh Street and erected a brick building at a cost of $22,000. Again the name was changed to East Cumberland Avenue Baptist Church. The pastor is now on full time salary. The present membership is around 700 and the Sunday School enrollment is around 800. The church has extended an arm for the purpose of organizing two new churches: Marsee Chapel Baptist Church May 19, 1929, and Dark Ridge Baptist Church November 6, 1932. Rev. Wint Bolton, Middlesborough, Kentucky, is the pastor, and Mrs. Amanda Haley is the Clerk.

East Jellico, Baptist Church was organized in June, 1912, at Tinsley. An arm was extended by the Riverside Baptist Church for the purpose of organizing a church at East Jellico Mining Camp on Greasy Creek, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Grant Hubbs, Rev. John Carroll, Rev. J. W. Perry, Rev. W. T. Robbins,
Rev. J. R. Hembree acted as a committee on organization. Rev. Grant Hubbs was chosen first pastor and J. W. Gibson was chosen Clerk. At the present time the church has a membership of 115 and a Sunday School enrollment of 110. Rev. Roy Collins is the present pastor and Otto C. Hembree is the Clerk. The church owns a house of worship valued at $600.

Edgewood Baptist Church was organized June 10, 1933. An arm was extended by the Meldrum Baptist Church and the church was constituted by Rev. Tandy Summers, Rev. W. T. Robbins, and others acting as a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Tandy Summers held a revival in the school house and gathered enough new members by baptism and letter to constitute a new church. Rev. Tandy Summers was chosen the first pastor and Mrs. Charles Hundley was chosen first Clerk. The present membership is 25. Rev. Earl Hill is the present pastor. The church owns no property.

Fonde Baptist Church was organized in 1910. The organization was effected by Rev. C. H. Otie and Rev. J. M. Newport and others acting as a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. An arm was extended by the Pruden Chapel Baptist Church and the church was duly constituted. Rev. C. H. Otie acted as the first pastor.
For many years the church met in the school house, but only recently, under the leadership of Rev. R. B. Moyers, the present pastor, the church has erected a brick house of worship at a cost of from $12,000 to $15,000. The church has a membership of 403 and a Sunday School enrollment of 323. S. H. Simpson is the Clerk and H. P. Pickle is superintendent of the Sunday School.

Fork Ridge Baptist Church was organized April 1, 1910. An arm was extended by the First Baptist Church of Middlesborough. Rev. C. M. Reid, Rev. J. G. Browning, Rev. W. M. Carmany, Rev. W. J. Loveday, Rev. W. T. Robbins acted as a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. J. G. Browning and Rev. S. Owsley conducted a revival and enough material was gathered to organize a new church. Rev. W. T. Robbins was chosen the first pastor and George Tye the first Clerk. The church at present has a membership of 63 and a Sunday School enrollment of 77. Rev. J. H. Hatfield is the present pastor and J. V. Farmer is the Church Clerk. The Church has a good house of worship furnished by the community free.

Fuson Chapel Baptist Church was organized in 1927. This church is located on Little Clear Creek in the Fuson settlement. Rev. T. G. Golden, Rev. J. J. L. Smith, Rev. J. J. Baker and others labored in this community until enough members were gathered together to form a new church. An arm was extended by the Harmony Baptist Church for the purposes of organizing a new church in the Fuson settlement, using
Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. T. G. Golden was chosen the first pastor, and J. T. Fuson was chosen first Clerk. The church owns a new house of worship, valued at $1,500. The present pastor is Rev. J. J. Baker and the present Clerk is E. L. Smith. The church has a membership of 74. H. H. Fuson was one of the principal contributors to this church when it was built, and was one of the prime movers in its establishment. Chester Fuson had the contract for building the church. The church was built without any debt against it, and has no debt against it today.

Gunl's Chapel Baptist Church is located on Stony Fork, eight miles west of Middlesborough, and was organized in 1936. Rev. Robert Pate and others constituted a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Robert Pate was the first pastor and Miss Irene Price was the Clerk. The church has a small membership and a small Sunday School. The church owns no property.

Hutch Baptist Church is located on Clear Fork of Yellow Creek and was organized in 1909, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. The church was first named the Piney Grove Baptist Church.
Rev. J. H. Peace, Rev. N. H. Powell, Rev. W. T. Robbins acted as a committee on church organization. An arm was extended by Old Cannon Creek Baptist Church. Rev. N. H. Powell and Rev. W. T. Robbins held a revival and gathered enough members by baptism and by letter to constitute a new church. Rev. N. H. Powell was chosen first pastor and Miss Telitha Barnett was chosen first Clerk. The church was reorganized by Rev. W. M. Lephew, Rev. E. B. Robbins, Rev. H. Ingram, Rev. W. H. Jackson, Rev. W. T. Robbins acting as a committee on organization, and re-named Campbell's Chapel Baptist Church. Later the name of the church was changed to Hutch Baptist Church. The present pastor is Rev. H. Ingram and Mrs. Carrie Ingram is the Clerk. The church has a small membership and owns no property.

Hignite Baptist Church was organized July 14, 1933. An arm was extended by the Edgewood Baptist Church for the purposes of organizing a new church at the mining camp of the Hignite Coal Company. Rev. Tandy Summers, Rev. Henry Hubbard, Rev. W. T. Robbins, Clyde Creech acted as a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Tandy Summers conducted a revival and gathered enough members by baptism and letter to constitute a new organization. Rev. Tandy Summers acted as the first pastor and Mrs. Charles Hundley as Clerk. The present pastor is Rev. England. The membership is 36 and the Sunday School has membership of 40. The church owns no property.
Hensley Chapel Baptist Church was organized in 1915. The organization was effected by the adoption of Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. J. W. Branson, Rev. J. G. Browning, Rev. E. Underwood, and others constituted a committee on organization. Old Yellow Creek Baptist Church extended an arm for the purpose of organizing a new church near the Hensley Cemetery. The church was duly constituted with 16 members. Rev. J. W. Branson was chosen the first pastor and Mrs. Lula Hensley the first Clerk. The present membership is 170 and the Sunday School enrollment is 189. Last year (1938) the church held a great revival under the leadership of the present pastor, Rev. Alvin M. Gregory, which resulted in 31 by baptism and 13 by letter and statement. The present Clerk is Roscoe Turner. The church has in recent years erected a splendid house of worship valued at $2,500.00.

Harmony Baptist Church was organized on Little Clear Creek, near Clear Creek Springs, in 1860. An arm was extended by the Greasy Creek Baptist Church. Rev. Eb Ingram and others led in the organization. Rev. Eb Ingram labored in this community some time before enough members could be brought together for a church organization. Very little is known about the beginnings of the church. J. M. C. Davis,
father of Judge W. T. Davis, was the first Clerk of the church, and he was
followed by J. T. Fuson, who was Clerk for nearly 40 years. Rev. Robin G.
Evans was pastor of the church for nearly 40 years. Rev.
Ingram Evans and Rev. John Evans, brothers of Robin G. Evans, preached
at this church. Rev. William Evans before them preached here. An arm
has been extended by this church to form new church organizations at
Little Clear Creek, New Friendship, Fuson Chapel, and other points.
During its past history hundreds of Evanses, Smiths, Fuson, and Davises
have been converted and united with this grand old church. The present
pastor is Rev. M. C. Miracle and the Clerk is W. L. Richardson. The
church owns an interest in the property it now occupies. The value of this
interest is $500. The following preachers have acted as pastors at different
times: Rev. Eb Ingram, Rev. R. G. Evans, Rev. W. W. Mason, Rev. M. S.
Mason, Rev. W. C. Partin, Rev. Orville Collins, Rev. M. C. Miracle, and
perhaps many others.

Ivy Grove Baptist Church was organized in 1915, on the head waters
of Four Mile Creek, near the Bell-Knox line. An arm was extended from
Blanche Baptist Church or Riverside Baptist Church, it is not quite clear
which church. Rev. J. S. Patterson, Walter Patterson, Hiram Miller, and
others acted as a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of
Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. J. S. Patterson was chosen first pastor
and Walter Patterson was chosen Clerk. The church owns a small house of
worship valued at $400. Rev. W. M. Garland is the present pastor and
Hazel Miller is the present church Clerk. The church has a membership of 60.

Insull Baptist Church was organized in 1925. Rev. Lewis Lyttle, Rev. E. S. Rodgers, and others labored in the community and brought about the organization of the church. Letters were granted by the First Baptist Church of Williamsburg and from other churches, granting the authority to organize a new church. Thus was the Insull Baptist Church organized, using Pendleton's Articles of faith and Church Covenant. Rev. W. H. Jackson and a committee from the Balkan Baptist Church acted as a committee to constitute the church. The first pastor was Rev. W. H. Jackson and W. H. Whittle was the first Clerk. The present pastor is Rev. J. D. Lundy and and John Strunk is the Clerk. The church is now building a new house of worship. The present membership is 199 and the Sunday School enrollment is 209.

Jensen Baptist Church is located on Elliott's Branch on the Right Fork of Straight Creek at Jensen. It was organized in 1911. An arm was extended by Old Mount Hebron Baptist Church on the Right Fork of Straight Creek. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization. Rev. Green Hamlin, Rev. C. H. Elliott and Rev. J. T. Elliott and others constituted a committee on organization. Rev. Green Hamlin served as pastor and took charge upon the organization. This church was reorganized as Jensen Baptist Church May 29, 1932. An arm was extended by the Wasioto Baptist Church. Rev. W.T. Robbins, Rev. John Voluntine, Rev. Henry Hubbard, Rev. C. H.
Elliott and others constituted a committee an organization. The church was 
organized by using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church covenant. Rev. 
W. T. Robbins was chosen pastor of the new organization and Rev. C. H. 
Elliott was chosen Clerk. The church has a membership of 37. The church 
has no property.

Kettle Island Baptist Church was organized in 1920. The 
organization was effected by using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. C. H. Elliott, and Rev. W. T. Robbins held a 
revival which resulted in the organization. Rev. Lewis Lyttle, Rev. C. 
H. Elliott, Rev. W. T. Robbins acted as a committee on organization. Rev. 
W. T. Robbins was chosen first pastor and Lucien Yaden the first 
Clerk. The first church organized at Kettle Island was effected by Rev. 
Isaac Horn and his co-workers about 1875, or perhaps even earlier. This 
church was called the Union Baptist Church. Here the Bell County Baptist 
Association was held in 1893. Rev. R. G. Evans was chosen 
Moderator and Rev. W. T. Robbins was chosen Clerk. The Kettle Island 
Church has a membership at the present time of 56. Frank Lasley is 
Clerk. The church owns a good house of worship valued at $3,400.
Laurel Hill Baptist Church was organized September 8, 1935. An arm was extended by Varilla Baptist Church. Rev. John Volunte
conducted a revival at Laurel Hill School House and brought about the organization. Rev. John Volunte, Rev. W. H. Jackson Rev. W. T.
Robbins, Rev. C. M. Brooks acted as a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. C. M. Brooks was chosen pastor and Lillie Holloway was chosen Clerk. The church has a small membership and no property.

Little Clear Creek Baptist Church was organized in 1863, on Little Clear Creek at the upper end of the Fuson settlement. Rev. William Evans, Rev. Eb Ingram and others labored in this community and gathered the harvest for organizing of this church. An arm was extended by Harmony Baptist Church and a committee from Harmony Baptist Church, was Rev. William Evans and Rev. Eb Ingram, effected the organization. At the present time the church uses Pendleton’s Articles of Faith and Church Covenant in all of its deliberations. The present membership is 48. Arms have been extended to other communities for the purpose of organizing new churches: Walnut Grove Baptist Church. Rev. Jerma Maiden is the pastor at the present time and W. W. Partin is the Clerk.

Long Ridge Baptist Church was organized in 1926 at Hulen. Rev. J. C. Warren, Rev. F. R. Kellems, G. M. Stamper and others constituted a committee on organization. Rev. Frank Masengale is the present pastor and Homer Barnard is the Clerk. The membership is 96 and the Sunday
School has an enrollment of 94. Rev. J. C. Warren, Rev. John Brewer, Rev. W. H. Jackson, and Rev. G. W. Robbins and others have been pastors at different times. The church owns no property.

Low Gap Baptist Church is located on the head waters of Turkey Creek and was organized October 10, 1937. An arm was extended by the Wasioto Baptist Church, and the church was organized using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Nathaniel Gibson held a great revival in the school house and brought about the organization. Herbert Shipley had organized a Sunday School earlier in the year and the revival grew out of this Sunday School. Rev. Nathaniel Gibson, H. Shipley, Rev. W. T. Robbins, Cecil Robbins, J. H. Mason, Sil S. Fuson and others constituted a Committee on organization. The church in one year grew to a membership of 41. Rev. Nathaniel Gibson was chosen first pastor and Sil S. Fuson was chosen first Clerk. The church owns no property.

Moss Chapel Baptist Church was organized September 17, 1915. Rev. J. J. Baker conducted the revival and brought about the organization. The following were charter members of the church: Charity Baker, Nancy
Wilson, Gracie Cox, George Hoskins, Julia Rice, J. B. Rice, Finley Rice, Lucy Rice, Eliza Phipps, Ollie Rice, Elizabeth Sizemore, Mary Phipps, Damy Hendrickson. The membership at present is 96 and the Sunday School has an enrollment of 50. Rev. J. J. Baker is the pastor and F. F. Douglas is the Clerk. Tom Hendrickson is superintendent of the Sunday School. The church owns no property.

Miller's Chapel Baptist Church was organized May 5, 1906. An arm was extended by Old Yellow Creek Baptist Church. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization. Rev. J. G. Browning, the messengers of Old Yellow Creek Baptist Church, and Rev. Miller, who had conducted the revival, and others constituted a committee on organization. Rev. Miller was the first pastor. The membership at the present time is 147 and the Sunday School has an enrollment of 152. The pastor at the present time is Rev. McKinley Drummons and the Clerk is Miss Mary Turner. The Superintendent of the Sunday School is Frank Earle. The church owns a good house of worship valued at $1,200.

Marsee Chapel Baptist Church, located on Fern Lake, was organized May 19, 1929. An arm was extended by Cumberland Avenue Baptist Church (then Second Baptist Church) for the purpose of organizing this new church. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization. The following constituted a committee on organization: Rev. Wint Bolton, Rev. E. Edmonson, Rev. J. G. Browning, Rev. M. L. Hill, Rev. W. T. Robbins and others. At the present time the church has a
membership of 80 and a Sunday School enrollment of 50. Rev. C. C. Earle, and Rev. B. H. Crawford were also in the organization. Rev. Earle was chosen first pastor and C. E. Ramsey first Clerk. The present pastor is Rev. D. A. Brooks and the Clerk is Miss Minnie Marsee. The superintendent of the Sunday School is J. R. Marsee, The church owns no property.

Meldrun Baptist Church was organized in 1923. An arm was extended by Mount Mary Baptist Church, using Pendleton’s Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. L. C. Kelly, Rev. M. C. Miracle, Rev. C. E. Barnwell and others acted as a committee on organization. At the time of organization the church had a membership of 37. At the present time the church has a membership of 144 and a Sunday School enrollment of 57. Rev. B. H. Crawford is the pastor and Miss Grace Owens is the Clerk. The church has lost its house of worship, but now uses the school house as a place to meet.

Mount Mary Baptist Church, located at Yellow Hill, was organized in 1904. An arm was extended from Town Creek Baptist Church at Arthur, Tennessee. Rev. C. H. Otie, J. C. Barnett, Mrs. Kittie Barnett and others acted as a committee on organization. Rev. C. H. Otie held the revival and brought about the organization. Rev. W. B. Kirk and Mrs. W. B. Kirk were
also in the organization. At the present time the church has a membership of 214 and a Sunday School attendance of 50. The church lost its house of worship by fire and now meets in the school house. Rev. D. A. Brooks is the pastor and Lillie Redmon is the Clerk. The superintendent of the Sunday School is Thomas Wood.

New Vine Baptist Church is located on Laurel Fork and was organized in 1906. An arm was extended by Salem Baptist Church. Rev. M. S. Webb, Rev. W. W. Mason, Rev. J. D. Mason and others constituted a committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant in the organization. The church has a small house of worship which has been erected in the last few years. The present membership is 97 and the Sunday School has an enrollment of 50. Rev. Mart Miracle is the pastor and Roscoe Hamlin is the Clerk. Morgan Miracle is superintendent of the Sunday School.

New Friendship Baptist Church as located on upper Cannon Creek and was organized in 1881. An arm was extended by Harmoney Baptist Church and the Little Clear Creek Baptist Church. Rev. James Bussell, Rev. Ingram Evans, Rev. John Evans, Rev. R. G. Evans, and others acted as a committee on organization. Articles of Faith used by the Missionary Baptist Churches were used in the organization. Rev. James Bussell acted as the first pastor. The revival was held by the above named brethren. The present membership is 53 and the Sunday School has an enrollment of 50.
The present pastor is Rev. M. C. Miracle and Mrs. Olah Givens is the Clerk. The church has no property.

New Yellow Creek Baptist Church is located at Bosworth and was organized in 1936. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization. At the time of organization this church had a membership of 21. While this is being written a revival is going on in the church and more than fifty have been added to the church by baptism. At the close of the revival the membership should be a least 80. Rev. McKinley Drummons is the pastor and Vibert Keck is the Clerk. The church owns no property.

Old Yellow Creek Baptist Church was organized August 1, 1842. An arm was extended by Davis Creek Baptist Church in Powell's Valley, Caliborne County, Tennessee. Rev. Thomas Marsee and Rev. William Williams held a meeting in the old Yellow Creek Valley and brought about the organization of the church. Rev. Thomas Marsee and Rev. William Williams constituted a committee on organization, using the Articles of Faith used by the Davis Creek Baptist Church. These same Brethren, Rev. Thomas Marsee and Rev. William Williams, some twenty years previously, had organized the Davis Creek Baptist Church. Also, Rev. Thomas Marsee, laboring with Rev. Henry Wiser on the Left Fork of Straight Creek on Wiser Branch, organized the Bark Shed Baptist Church. This organization was effected during the year 1840, two years before
the Old Yellow Creek Baptist Church was organized. During the next 30 years Rev. Eb Ingram from Greasy Creek labored in the Bark Shed Baptist Church with Thomas Marsee and Henry Wiser. At one time Rev. Thomas Marsee lived and labored on Greasy Creek (then Knox County). It was during this period that he assisted in the organization of the Old Yellow Creek Church. The Bark Shed Baptist Church has long since disbanded, leaving the Old Yellow Creek Church as contender for the honor of being the oldest Baptist Church in the bounds of Bell County. Rev. Thomas Marsee is said to have served as the first pastor of this church. No less than 2,000 persons have first and last united with this church by baptism, and no less than 100 persons have gone out directly or indirectly as preachers from this historic church. The location of the church has been moved a number of times, but every location was on the banks of Yellow Creek, because there was much water there. The present membership owns one of the best church edifices in this section, which they have erected in the past three years under the leadership of their former pastor, Rev. Sam T. Browning. The membership has had a continuous growth until now it stands at more than 400. The Sunday School enrollment is over 300. The present pastor is Rev. John D. Lysle and the Clerk is L. B. White. Rev. J. G. Browning was at one time pastor of this church for 28 years. Let us look forward to the celebration of the 100th
birthday of this grand old church. August 1, 1942. This church is the mother of many of the churches of this Association.

Old Cannon Creek Baptist Church (formerly Ferndale Baptist Church, also called the Roost Baptist Church) organized October 1, 1891. An arm was extended by the Pleasant Grove Baptist Church (now Williams Branch Baptist Church). Rev. Noah Smith, of Calloway, conducted a revival, which resulted in 30 conversions by baptism. He, with Rev. William C. Hutchins and Rev. Preston Turner, constituted the committee on organization, using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Noah Smith was chosen first pastor and T. A. Kellems first Clerk. Later Rev. William C. Hutchins was elected pastor and the church was moved farther down Cannon Creek to where it is now located. The church during its 48 years of history has sent out a number of new preachers: Rev. W. T. Robbins, ordained February 12, 1898; Rev. J. H. Peace, ordained October 13, 1900; Rev. W. P. Golden, ordained July 11, 1914; Rev. F. R. Kellems, ordained 1912. The present pastor is Rev. Sam T. Browning and the Clerk is Fred Hendrickson. The church owns no property. The present membership is 62. Arms have been extended by this church to organize new churches, as follows: Pine Grove (now Hutch) 1909, Clear Fork Church 1912, Williams Branch Church 1910, Crane Creek 1921, Antioch-Ferndale 1915, and Dorothy 1911.

Old Salem Baptist Church is located on Big Clear Creek about one mile above where Philip Lee lived and was organized in 1860. Rev.
William Evans, Rev. Eb Ingram, and others brought about the organization of the church. An arm was extended by the Greasy Creek Baptist Church. There are two organizations known as Salem Baptist Church: (1) an Old Salem Church, (2) an Old Salem. Both date their organization as 1860. Both have done a great work during the 79 years of their history. Rev. Jerma Maiden is pastor of Old Salem (2), and

Rev. Elisha Jordon is pastor of Old Salem Church (1). At the present time the two churches have about 179 members between them. Old Salem Church has a small house of worship valued at $500.

Pine Grove Baptist Church (now Mill Creek Baptist Church) was first organized in 1914, by an arm extended by Beech Grove Baptist Church. Rev. C. H. Elliott, Rev. John Elliott, Rev. J. T. Elliott, and others constituted a committee on organization. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were adopted. This church made wonderful progress for many years, and an arm was extended to Calloway to organized a church there. However, the church has been without a pastor part of the time, and on September 25, 1938, Rev. C. H. Elliott, Rev. Enoch Hoskins, Rev. W. T. Robbins, closed a revival which brought in some new material by baptism and by letter, and the reorganization of the
church was effected. Rev. C. H. Elliott and Rev. W. T. Robbins were
chosen joint pastors of the new organization. The new church has
increased its membership to 45 and has a Sunday School enrollment of 80.
Recently 3 more were added to the membership by baptism. The church
owns no property.

Salt Trace Baptist Church was organized October 23, 1938. An arm
was extended by Mill Creek Baptist Church, and the new organization
adopted Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. Enoch
Hoskins, Rev. Frank Saylor, Rev. W. T. Robbins, constituted a committee
on organization. There were ten members to enter the church by baptism
and by letter. Rev. Enoch Hoskins was chosen pastor and Rev. Frank
Saylor Assistant, with E. J. Howard as Clerk. The church owns no
property. The location is in a very needy community.

Pathfork Baptist Church is located on Path Fork of Puckett Creek and
was organized September 13, 1932. Rev. Henry Hubbard conducted the
revival. An arm was extended by Insull Baptist Church. Rev. Henry
Hubbard, Rev. Audley L. Turner, Rev. George Reid, Rev. W. T. Robbins,
and messengers from the Insull Church, constituted the committee on
organization. Rev. Henry Hubbard was chosen first pastor
and Ida Lambert was chosen Clerk. The present pastor is Rev. W.B.
McGlamery. The membership is 49 and the Sunday School has an
enrollment of 62. The church owns no property.
Riverside Baptist Church, Four Mile, was organized in 1903. An arm was extended by the Greasy Creek Baptist Church. Rev. John Carroll and Rev. G. W. Brooks and others constituted a committee on organization. A new frame building was constructed by the congregation, which has served its purposes well as the years have gone by. However, the church is now constructing an edifice of stone and brick, which will accommodate a Sunday School of 500. The church has a membership of 373 and the Sunday School has an enrollment of 371. Rev. S. R. Helton is the present pastor and Mrs. Jessie C. Martin is the Clerk. The church when complete will cost about $6,000.

Pleasant Grove Baptist Church, located at Pearl, was organized in 1915. An arm was extended by Fonde Baptist Church. Rev. C. E. Barnwell, Rev. J. M. Murray, Andy Maiden, and others constituted the committee on organization. At present the membership is 138. The present pastor is Rev. Mart Miracle and Andy Maiden is the Clerk. The church owns its own house of worship valued at $800.

Riverview Baptist Church, located at Calvin, was organized in 1921. Rev. S. H. Marsee held a revival and brought about the organization
of the church. An arm was extended by Wasioto Baptist Church to Page for the purpose of organizing the church. Rev. W. T. Robbins, with messengers from the Wasioto Baptist Church, Rev. S. C. Tyree, Rev. S. H. Marsee, constituted a committee or organization. Rev. S. H. Marsee was chosen first pastor and Mrs. Dacie Richardson first Clerk. At present the church has a membership of 31 and Sunday School enrollment of 31. Rev. W. M. Vance is the present pastor and Dexter Rowlett is Clerk. The church owns a good house of worship valued at $1,000.

Red Oak Baptist Church was organized in 1878 and is located on the outskirts of Middlesborough, under Kennedy Peak of Log Mountain. The Articles of Faith of the Old Yellow Creek Baptist Church was used in the organization of this church. The church was reorganized in 1922 by J. W. Branson, Rev. E. Underwood and others, but the new organization only strengthened the old organization. The church has a splendid house of worship valued at $1,500. The present membership is 168 and the Sunday School enrollment is 101. Rev. W. C. Partin is the present pastor and Ed Mason is the Clerk.

Straight Creek Baptist Church (first organized as Mount Hebron Baptist Church in 1885) was organized by an arm extended from the Beech Grove Baptist Church in 1918. Rev. W. T. Robbins, Rev. A. L. Chadwell, Rev. W. B. Kirk, Rev. C. H. Elliott conducted a revival which brought about the organization, or reorganization, of the church. The above
named brethren constituted a committee on organization. The membership at the present time is 57 and the Sunday School enrollment is 70.

Brother H. Shipley is the superintendent of the Sunday School. The church has a good house of worship for free use. The present pastor is Rev. George Harris and the Clerk is Miss Pauline Longmire.

Sterling Baptist Church was organized in 1930. The church came to us by letter of dismission from the Cumberland Gap Baptist Association. Rev. E. Edmonson and others acted as a committee on organization and the church was duly constituted. The church owns no property. The present membership is 76, 27 being received last year by baptism. The Sunday School has an enrollment of 40. Rev. C. C. Earle is the pastor and Ben Hatfield is the Clerk. James Bramble is the superintendent of the Sunday School.

Slusher Baptist Church is located at Slusher and was organized April 24, 1932. Rev. W. T. Robbins and S. H. Marsee conducted a revival and brought about the organization of the church. An arm was extended by the Wasioto Baptist Church. Rev. W. T. Robbins, Beatrice Patin, Rev. C. M. Brooks, Melvin Engle, and Grace Partin, constituted the committee on organization. Rev. W. T. Robbins was chosen the first pastor and Miss Arsee Williams was chosen the first Clerk. The last pastor the church had was Rev. George Harris. The present membership is 38. The church owns no property.
Tracy Branch Baptist Church, at Pearl was organized in 1911. An arm was extended by Pleasant Grove Baptist Church. Rev. J. W. Wilson, Rev. Andy Maiden, Rev. R. W. Thacker, and others labored in the community and brought about the organization. Rev. Charles Browning is the pastor and Floyd L. Partin is the Clerk. The church has a membership of 57 and a Sunday School enrollment of 76. The church has a small house of worship.

Varilla Baptist Church was organized in 1911. Rev. W. T. Robbins, Rev. A. D. Hill, Rev. M. C. Miracle, constituted a committee on organization. The mines at Varilla closed and the members scattered. So a new church had to be organized. This organization was brought about by Rev. E. S. Rodgers, Rev. M. C. Miracle, Rev. W. A. Cowan, Rev. W. T. Robbins, and others. The reorganization was in 1914. There appears to have been still another organization by Rev. John Volentine and Rev. W. H. Jackson at a later date. The church now has a membership of 37 and a Sunday School enrollment of 57. Rev. W. H. Jackson is the pastor and Mattie Harbin is the Clerk.

Williams Branch Baptist Church was organized in 1910. The first organization at this point was called Pleasant Grove Baptist Church and
was organized in 1880. The organization was brought about by Rev. James Ledford, Rev. Calloway Simpson, Rev. William C. Hutchins, Rev. Frederick Miracle, Rev. Elisha Dixon. This church was moved to Cannon Creek and united with Ferndale Baptist Church. But in 1910 Rev. W. T. Robbins, Rev. J. H. Peace, Rev. M. C. Miracle and others brought about a new organization. Rev. W. T. Robbins was chosen first pastor and Mrs. Nila Miracle first clerk. The church has ordained the following ministers: Rev. M. C. Miracle, Rev. W. A. Cowan, Rev. G. G. Smith, Rev. E. L. Miracle, and Rev. Bradley Browning. The present Membership is 69. The church owns no property. Rev. W. T. Robbins is the present pastor and Mrs. Voylette Hurst is Clerk.

Wasioto Baptist Church (at first New Liberty Baptist Church) was organized April 6, 1897. Rev. John Carroll and Rev. G. W. Brooks conducted a revival and brought about the organization of the church. Rev. John Carroll, Rev. A. J. Pridemore, Rev. G. W. Brooks, and messengers from the Pineville Baptist Church, constituted a committee on organization, An arm was extended from the Pineville Baptist Church. Rev. John Carroll was chosen the first pastor and J. E. Stepp the first Clerk. The membership at the present time is 114 resident members and 160 non-resident members. The present pastor is Rev. W. T. Robbins, who has been pastor of the church for 25 years. Charles Woods is the Clerk. The church has extended its hand for the purpose of organizing the following new churches: East Pineville, Jayem, 1930; Riverview 1921, Calvin; Slusher, Slusher, Kentucky, 1932; Cubage, Cubage, Kentucky,
1936; Low Gap, head of Turkey Creek, 1937; Mount Olivet, 1931; Davisburg, Davisburg, Kentucky, 1916; Cross Lane, 1923; Middle Cumberland, 1935; and the following have been ordained to the full work of the ministry: Rev. C. M. Brooks and Rev. W. E. Fielden. The church in the near future plans a new house of worship. The church has just closed a great revival, with Rev. John Isaacs, Tulsa, Oklahoma, as leader. New members to the number of 24 were received into the church,

Walnut Grove Baptist Church, located on the headwaters of Little Clear Creek, was organized September 23, 1934. An arm was extended by Little Clear Creek Baptist Church. The church is located at the Martin School House. Rev. W. C. Partin, Rev. C. H. Powers, conducted a revival which brought about the establishmnt of the church. Rev. W. C. Partin, Rev. C. H. Powers, Rev. M. C. Evans, Rev. W. T. Robbins, and the messengers from Little Clear Creek Baptist Church, constituted a committee on organization. Rev. W. C. Partin was chosen first pastor and J. J. Martin first Clerk. The present pastor is Rev. Mart Miracle. The membership at present is 22. The church owns no property.

West Pineville Baptist Church was organized March 8, 1936. An arm was extended from the First Baptist Church of Pineville. The location of
the church is at Wallsend Rev. H. M. Hall conducted a revival and brought about the organization of the church. Rev. L. C. Kelly, Dr. J. M. Brooks, T. R. Ware, and messengers of the Pineville Church, with Rev. C. M. Brooks and Rev. W. T. Robbins, constituted a committee on organization. Rev. N. H. Hall was elected first pastor and Mrs. Alonzo Peace first Clerk. The present pastor is Rev. G. T. Hundley. The present membership is 50 and the Sunday School has an enrollment of 134. The church owns a good house of worship valued at $1,000.

Fox Ridge Baptist Church, Blance, was organized September 2, 1922. An arm was extended by Blanche-Arjay Baptist Church. The church is located an Caney Creek of Left Fork of Straight Creek. Rev. A. L. Hensley held the revival and brought about the organization of the church. Rev. A. L. Hensley, Rev. Lewis Kitron, Rev. A. Bryant, Rev. Will Walden, Rev. John Mirick, Rev. W. T. Robbins acted as a committee on organization. Rev. W. T. Robbins was chosen first pastor and John Onkst first Clerk. Other churches were organized near the Fox Ridge Church. During the year 1840, Bark Shed Baptist Church was organized by Rev. Thomas Marsee, Rev. Henry Wiser, and Rev. Ed Ingram. This church was later disbanded and a new church was organized at the mouth of Caney Creek. This church was organized in 1880, and was named the Freedom Baptist Church. Freedom Baptist Church was disbanded about 1900. Rev. Caleb Slusher was once pastor of Freedom Church. The Freedom Church at one time had 204 members. Fox Ridge Baptist Church changed its name to Caney Fork Baptist Church about 1932. The church is
now known as Caney Fork Baptist Church. The church is practically disbanded. The last pastor was Rev. W. T. Robbins and C. C. Frye was the last Clerk.

Alva Baptist Church, Alva, Harlan County, Kentucky, was organized in 1928. The first church to be organized at the headwaters of Puckett's Creek, Alva, Kentucky, was called the Puckett's Creek Baptist Church, but in the year of 1928 Rev. F. R. Walters, Rev. Joe Grant and others held a revival at the Black Star Mines, and gathered enough material to effect a new organization. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization of this Church. Rev. Joe Grant, Rev. C. R. Brock, Rev. H. C. Clark, Rev. J. W. Dotson, have at different times acted as pastor.

The present membership is 228. The church owns its own house of worship, a brick structure valued at $11,000. The Sunday School has an enrollment of 202. Rev. H. C. Clark, Alva, Kentucky, is pastor and Mrs. Evelyn Moore, Alva, Kentucky, Clerk.

Walnut Grove Baptist Church, Four Mile, Bell County, Kentucky, was organized in 1893, by members of the original Walnut Grove Baptist
Church and members from the Greasy Creek Baptist Church. Rev. J. T. Stamper held a revival in the community and baptized 11 new converts and gathered enough material by letter and the organization was effected. Rev. J. T. Stamper, Rev. Joseph E. Payne, acted as committee on organization, and the church was organized by adopting Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. The Church started off with about 40 members. The Bell County Baptist Association held its first session 1896 in this Church. The North Concord Baptist Association met with the Bell County Baptist Association with Rev. S. Golden, as Moderator. Thus the Bell County Association was organized with Rev. W. M. C. Hutchins as Moderator of the new organization; Henry C. Rice, as Clerk.

This church was disbanded and most of its members went into the Riverside Baptist Church in its organization in 1906.

III. CHURCHES IN BELL COUNTY WHICH BELONG TO NORTH CONCORD ASSOCIATION OF BAPTISTS

North Concord Baptist Association of Kentucky (Missionary) was organized in 1943. Present officers are: Rev. J. T. Stamper, Moderator, Barbourville, Kentucky; D. M. Walker, Assistant Moderator, Flat Lick, Kentucky; J. P. Fox, Clerk, Barbourville, Kentucky; Ed Hampton, Assistant Clerk, Barbourville, Kentucky.
Greasy Creek Baptist Church (White Church), located on Greasy Creek, Tinsley, Bell County, Kentucky, was organized in 1835. This Church is, therefore, the oldest church of any denomination located in the bounds of Bell County. At different times Rev. Eb Ingram, Rev. Thomas Marsee, and Rev. Henry Wiser labored in Greasy Creek and planted this church. The same men labored on Straight Creek about 1840 and organized the Bark Shed Baptist Church, located on Wiser Branch, near the mouth of Caney Fork of the left fork of Straight Creek. These same men laboring with Rev. William Williams held meetings in the Yellow Creek Valley, in what is now Middlesboro, Kentucky, from 1840 to 1842 and organized the Old Yellow Creek Baptist Church, August 1, 1842. Articles of Faith Similar to J. M. Pendleton's were used in the organization of all of these churches. It appears also from records that the same ministers did work on Little Clear Creek, near the Clear Creek Springs, and gathered sufficient material to organize a new church in 1860. This church they named Harmony.

The Bark Shed Baptist Church was later, about 1880, disbanded and reorganized as Freedom Baptist Church. This church was organized by Rev. R. G. Evans, perhaps Rev. Caleb Slusher. Freedom Church was
disbanded about 1902 and 1922 reorganized as Fox Ridge Baptist Church.
The name was later changed to Caney Fork Baptist Church.

Greasy Creek Baptist Church owns a good house of worship valued
at $1,000. The present membership is 187. Rev. Dan Roe, Himyar,
Kentucky, is pastor; W. S. Tinsley, Tinsley, Kentucky, Clerk.

Centennial Baptist Church, Bell County, Kentucky, located on Greasy
Creek, was organized in 1875. The committee on organization consisted of
the following: Rev. W. E. Stamper (the father of Rev. J. T. Stamper of
arm must have been extended by the Greasy Creek Baptist Church. J. M.
Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the
organization of this church.

The records of the church show that Rev. G. W. Brooks, Rev. John
Pridemore, Rev. W. R. Brooks, and many others have labored in this good
old church at different times.

The church has property valued at $1,200. The present membership is
38. Rev. H. C. Peace, Siler, Kentucky, is pastor and Mrs. Lillie Fuson, Art,
Kentucky, Clerk.

Ebenezer Baptist Church, Ingram, Bell County, Kentucky, was
organized in 1896. An arm was extended by Centennial Baptist Church, Greasy Creek Baptist Church, Rev. John Carroll, Rev. G. W. Brooks, and many others had labored in this community, and enough material was gathered to organize a new church. Rev. W. E. Stamper and Rev. Eb Ingram had also labored in this community, but the church was not organized until 1896. J. M. Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant were used in the organization.

The church has a good house of worship valued at about $1,000. The present membership is 144. Rev. R. D. Mason, Ingram, Kentucky, is pastor and Homer Brooks, Ingram, Kentucky, Clerk.

Bell Jellico Baptist Church was organized August 19, 1922. Rev. B. F. Burch held a revival in the community and gathered enough members by baptism and letter of effect a new organization, and the church was duly constituted on the banks of Greasy Creek just after the candidates were baptized. An arm was extended by the Riverside Baptist Church, and the following constituted a committee on organization: Rev. B. F. Burch, Rev. R. M. Mays, Rev. W. T. Robbins, Rev. J. R. Hembree, Rev. Isaac Gibson, Rev. Dan Roe, with others using Pendleton's Articles of Faith and Church Covenant. Rev. B. F. Burch was chosen the first pastor. The church has control of a small house of worship which it uses to meet in. The church lettered to the North Concord Association of Baptist in Knox County.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DATE</th>
<th>MEMBERSHIP</th>
<th>NO. OF CHURCHES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1896</td>
<td>704</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1897</td>
<td>913</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1898</td>
<td>913</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1899</td>
<td>1,066</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1900</td>
<td>1,208</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td>1,206</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1902</td>
<td>1,250</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1903</td>
<td>852</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1904</td>
<td>1,070</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1905</td>
<td>1,144</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1906</td>
<td>1,044</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1907</td>
<td>1,365</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1908</td>
<td>1,550</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1909</td>
<td>1,693</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1910</td>
<td>1,974</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1911</td>
<td>2,119</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1912</td>
<td>2,257</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1913</td>
<td>2,240</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1914</td>
<td>2,540</td>
<td>32</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1915</td>
<td>2,750</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Year</td>
<td>Ordained Ministers</td>
<td>Population</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1916</td>
<td>2,761</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1917</td>
<td>3,121</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1918</td>
<td>3,161</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1919</td>
<td>3,060</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1920</td>
<td>3,528</td>
<td>39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1921</td>
<td>3,888</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1922</td>
<td>3,149</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1923</td>
<td>4,555</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1924</td>
<td>4,733</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1925</td>
<td>5,064</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1926</td>
<td>5,524</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1927</td>
<td>5,563</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1928</td>
<td>5,081</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1929</td>
<td>5,744</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1930</td>
<td>6,063</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1931</td>
<td>6,695</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1932</td>
<td>7,079</td>
<td>51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1933</td>
<td>7,555</td>
<td>59</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1934</td>
<td>8,179</td>
<td>63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1935</td>
<td>7,789</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1936</td>
<td>8,263</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1937</td>
<td>8,290</td>
<td>64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1938</td>
<td>8,560</td>
<td>65</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

ORDAINED MINISTERS, BELL COUNTY
BAPIST ASSOCIATION 1939

Adams, Dr. Marvin, Middlesboro, Ky.


Barnes, C. M., Pathford, Ky.

Bolton, Wint, Middlesboro, Ky.

Bowman, W. M., Sterling, Tem.

Browning, S. T., Middlesboro, Ky.

Browning, Charles, Chenoa, Ky.

Brooks, C. M., Wallsend, Ky.

Barnwell, C. E., Dewitt, Ky.

Collins, Roy, Evarts, Ky.

Collins, Orville, Tinsley, Ky.

Crawford, B. H., Middlesboro, Ky.

Crowley, J. W., Middlesboro, Ky.

Dixon, Gillis, Frakes, Ky.

Dixon, John, Pearl, Ky.

Drummonds, Mack, Middlesboro, Ky.

Engle, Kale, Balkan, Ky.
Edmondson, H. H. Fonde, Ky.
Eldridge, W. W., Middlesboro, Ky.
Eldridg, Preston, Middlesboro, Ky.
Edwards, T. E., Arjay, Ky.
Earle, C. C. Middlesboro, Ky.
Elliott, C. H. Jensen, Ky.
Epperson, E. G., Middlesboro, Ky.
Fuson, J. J., Middlesboro, Ky.
Fultz, J. I., Middlesboro, Ky.
Golden, W. P., Middlesboro, Ky.
Gibson, W. M., Tinsley, Ky.
Gibson, Nathaniel, Pineville, Ky.
Grant, Joe, Liggett, Ky.
Garland, W. M., Arjay, Ky.
Givens, Harvey, Middlesboro, Ky.
Givens, Oney, Harlan, Ky.
Gregory, A. M., Middlesboro, Ky.
Goins, Oscar, Middlesboro, Ky.
Hatfield, J. H., Fork Ridge, Tem.
Harris, George, Pineville, Ky.
Hall, J. W., Kettle Island, Ky.
Harkness, Bryan, Kettle Island, Ky.
Hill, M. L., Middlesboro, Ky.
Hill, Earl H., Pineville, Ky.
Hodge, Fayette, Middlesboro, Ky.
Hundley, G. T. Pineville, Ky
Helton, S. R., Four Mile, Ky.
Helton, Grant, Saylor, Ky.
Hoskins, Enoch, Kettle Island, Ky.
Hurst, Sherman, Pearl, Ky.
Hubbard, Henry, Calloway, Ky.
Hubbard, Barney, Twila, Ky.
Ingram, Houston, Middlesboro, Ky.
Jackson, W. H., Balkan, Ky.
Johnson, Thomas, Pineville, Ky.
Johnson, Willis, Harlan, Ky.

Jones, W. I., Middlesboro, Ky.
Jones, James, Pathfork, Ky.
Kellem, F. R., Hulen, Ky
Kelly, Dr. L. C., Pineville, Ky.
Lundy, John D., Twila, Ky.
Lamden, Jason, Clearfield, Tem.
Mace, N. A., Fonde, Ky.
Miracle, M. C., Middlesboro, Ky.
Miracle, E. L., Pineville, Ky., R.R.#l
Miracle, John, Balkan, Ky.
Miracle, Mart, Chenoa, Ky.
Maiden, Andy, Pearl, Ky.
Madien, Jerma, Pineville, Ky.
Mason, Gentry, Chenoa, Ky.
Mason, R. D., Ingram, Ky.
Merritt, Tusco, Tinsley, Ky.
Matlock, Edward, Clearfield, Tem.
Meyers, R. B. Fonde, Ky.
McGlammery, W. B., Middlesboro, Ky.
Osborne, David, Pineville, Ky.
Peck, John, Middlesboro, Ky.
Peace, J. H., Colmar, Ky.
Peace, H. C., Siler, Ky.
Partin, W. C., Middlesboro, Ky.
Partin, Wade, Frakes, Ky.
Partin, Lawrence, Frakes, Ky.
Partin, Ulis, S., Pearl, Ky.
Partin, Neville, Pearl, Ky.
Partin, James M., Pineville, Ky.
Pate, Robert, Middlesboro, Ky., R.R.#l
Robbins, W. T., Wasioto, Ky.
Robbins, G. W., Hulen, Ky.
Robbins, Wiley, Co Imar, Ky.
Robbins, E. B., Middlesboro, Ky., R.R.#l
Robbins, W. A., Los Angeles, Calif.
Ramsey, James, Pineville, Ky.
Reid, George, Alva, Ky.
Shoupe, W. S., Alva, Ky.
Sampson, N. Z., Middlesboro, Ky.
Saylor, Frank, Kettle Island, Ky.
Seymour, M. H., Middlesboro, Ky.
Smith, George G., Pineville, Ky.
Smith, E. J., Middlesboro, Ky.
Stanley, Beckham, Miracle, Ky.
Stringer, A. L., Arjay, Ky.
Shackelford, L., Middleboro, Ky.
Thacker, R. W., Frakes, Ky.

Teague, John, Pearl, Ky.
Terry, General, Frakes, Ky.
Underwood, E., Middlesboro, Ky.
Voluntine, John, Straight Creek, Ky.
Vance, Millard, Colmar, Ky.
Vance, W. M., Colmar, Ky.
Vanover, F. L., Frakes, Ky.
Wilson, Forester, Pearl, Ky.
Wilson, J. W., Pearl, Ky.
Williams, Story, Tinsely, Ky.

The following ministers have lived and labored in Bell County during the past, and while some of them did not remain with us for a great while, we are glad to record their names among the faithful who have made the churches what they are today.

ORDAINED MINISTERS WHO HAVE LABORED
IN BELL COUNTY (Now deceased)

Bays, Charles                Branson, J. W.
Browning, James G.           Gibson, William
Bussell, James               Gibson, Wiley
Borum, W. A.                 Givens, Alex
Brock, Samuel                Golden, Stephen
Brooks, George W.            Golden, W. P.
Brooks, William R.           Gilbert, J. T.
Burch, William               Goodin, Eb
Bryant, A.                   Hamlin, Vincent
Coburn, John                 Hamlin, George
Cowan, William A.            Harrell, Richard
Collett, John                Hendrickson, George D.
Carmany, William M.          Hurley, Frank A.
Carmack, Job                 Hill, Andrew, D.
Carmack, Frank               Horn, Isaac
Carroll, John                Howard, Garret
Carroll, Andrew              Ingram, Ebenezar
Dickson, Elisha              Janeway, Samuel
Evans, William               Jarbo, George w.
Evans, Robin G.              Kirk, William B.
Evans, Ingram                Loveday, William J.
Evans, John                  Lyons, George W.
Evans, James J.              Ledford, James M.
Engle, John                  Lovell, William M.
Garland, 0. P.               Mirick, John
Gibson, William H.           Miracle, Frederick
Gibson Jack                  Miracle, L. D.
Gibson, Isaac                Miracle, Silas
                              Pope, George W.
                              Pittman, J. M.
Miracle, Dr. E. W.       Pittman, E. S.
Mason, James             Reid, C. M.
Mason, J. D.             Rogers, E. S.
Mason, William W.        Roddy, J. M.
Mason, Wesley, L.        Smith, Noah
Marsee, Thomas           Smith, George W.
Marsee, S. H.            Smith, John J. L.
Marcum, Thomas           Simpson, Callaway
Marcum, William          Slusher, Caleb
Mullins, Huram.          Slusher, Burdine
Newport, J. M.           Taylor, James W.
Otie, Charles H.         Turner, Preston
Patterson, John          Tyree, S. C.
Parson, J. G.            Vann, M. C.
Partin, William H.       Van Bevers, James
Partin, William          Webb, M. S.
Philpot, Joel            Williams, William
Pickard, Henry           Wilson, Robert
Partin, Shelton          Wilson, James
Pridemore, A. J.         Wilson, Richard
Powell, N. H.            Wiser, Henry
Dr. Marvin Adams, Chairman, Middlesboro, Ky.
Rev. G. T. Hundley, Vice Chairman, Pineville, Ky.
Rev. W. T. Robbins, Secretary, Wasioto, Ky.
Prof. Maurice Tribell, Pineville, Ky.
Rev. Sam T. Browning, Middlesboro, Ky.
Rev. Wint Bolton, Middlesboro, Ky.
Rev. A. M. Gregory, Middlesboro, Ky.
Rev. Bryan Harkness, Balkan, Ky.
Rev. Herbert Shipley, Four Mile, Ky.
Rev. S. R. Helton, Four Mile, Ky.
Dr. H. S. Hodge, Alva, Ky.
Rev. J. D. Lundy, Twila, Ky.
Rev. J. W. Crowley, Middlesboro, Ky.
Dr. L. C. Kelly, Pineville, Ky.

VIII. POWELLS VALLEY ASSOCIATION
OF PRIMITIVE BAPTISTS

The Upland Church of Primitive Baptists, organized May 10, 1910, by an arm extended by Jessee's Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Harlan County, Kentucky, for the purpose of organizing an independent body at
the Upland on Puckett's Creek, Bell County, Kentucky. Elder A.B. Simpson, as Clerk, acted as a committee on organization. Letters from Primitive Baptist Churches, in good and regular standing, with Powells Valley Association of Primitive Baptists, had been granted for the purpose of organizing this new church. The Articles of Faith and Church Covenant and Rules of Decorum are those of the Powells Valley Primitive Baptists and these were used in the organization of the church. In the organization Elder Joseph M. Saylor sat as Moderator and Elder A. B. Simpson acted as Clerk. The church was constituted on May, 1910. The present pastor is Elder A. B. Simpson and the present clerk is Jessee Clark. The value of the meeting house is about $500, with no indebtedness. The present membership is 43.

Pinnacle View Primitive Baptist Church was organized November 6, 1938. Articles of Faith and church Covenant and Rules of Decorum are those of the Powells Valley Primitive Association of Baptists which were used in the constitution of the new body. Letters had been previously granted by Davis Creek Primitive Baptist Church, Speedwell, Tennessee. The six charter members to compose the organization were as follows: Elder George W. Miracle, Elder J. B. Marsee, Mrs. Vanie Wilson,
Mrs. Edna England, and Mrs. H. D. Redmond. The following were chosen in the presbytery as Elders and Deacons to constitute a Committee on organization: Elder Lee Hanks, of West Atlanta Primitive Baptist Church in Merietta Association of Georgia; Elder W. A. Gregory, of Tennessee Nolychucky Association in East Tennessee; Elder W. C. McMillon, of Tennessee Nolychucky Association. The following Elders of the Powells Valley Association of Primitive Baptists: Elder Levi S. Saylor, J. A. Robbins, J. P. Bowling, A. A. Miracle; Deacons: George Maddox, John Owens, Garfield Wilson, Garfield Robbins, J. C. Minton, Leonard Simms.

Elder Lee Hanks, Atlanta, Georgia, is the Pastor. Elder J. A. Robbins, Assistant Pastor, Middlesborough, Kentucky. Mrs. H. D. Redmond, Cumberland Gap, Tennessee, is church Clerk. The new church owns a splendid house of worship, located in the East End of Middlesborough. The present membership is about 33.

Calvin Primitive Baptist Church, organized at or near Cumberland Ford, in Knox County, Kentucky (now Bell County) in 1844. It appears that some minister of the gospel by the name of Elder Ingram had gathered together some converts by baptism and by letter, sufficient to form an independent body in the Cumberland River section, and that an arm must have been extended by some church on Greasy Creek, or Browneys Creek, or Davis Creek, in Powells Valley, to Cumberland Ford for the purpose of organizing a new church. The writer has reasonable grounds to believe that
Edler Eb Ingram, working with Elder Thomas Marsee, must have gathered these Christians together at Cumberland Ford, because Elder Marsee, working with Edler William Williams, had just organized the Old Yellow Creek Baptist Church at Middlesborough, and the Bark Shed Baptist Church on the Left Fork of Straight Creek in the year 1840. And, besides Elder Marsee, at the time these churches were being constituted, lived a number of years on Greasy Creek, in Knox County (now Bell County).

Any way, we know that the church is here to show for itself. We also know that this church was organized using Articles of Faith and Church Covenant, such as are now used by the Powells Valleys Association of Primitive Baptists. This association was organized about 1818, or some 27 years before the Calvin Church was constituted. The writer heard Elder Silas Miracle preach a sermon one Saturday in 1882 where the school house now stands at Page. Just after the sermon was over the church people all filed down to the Cumberland River and, just above the Ford, Pastor Miracle baptized Aunt Sarah Neely. This was the first baptismal service I had ever witnessed. Somehow, this solemn service made a deep impression on my mind at that early period of my life. From that day forward I had a great desire to follow my Lord in this humble manner. Brother W. A. Miracle, the present Clerk
of the Calvin Church, assures me that he once attended a service of this church when it was located in a school house near the home of J. C. Blanton. This must have been at least 60 years ago. Brother Miracle remembers the following members of this church at different periods of its history: Matt Pursifull and wife, Lewis Fortner and wife, George Wilson, great grandfather of W. A. Miracle, Ambrose Miracle, John Miracle and wife, father and mother of Brother W. A. Miracle, Mary Wilder, Martha Chambers, and many others. I have no record of the names of the Elders who have gone out from this great old church. How I wish some one had preserved all the records of the different churches of Bell County, so that they now could be written into a history that we would all be proud of; but records have been carelessly kept, some have been lost, and some have been destroyed by fire. Calvin Church now owns a good meeting house, located on Williams Branch. Sufficient to say, in passing, that many good men and women hold membership, and have held membership, in this church. The present membership is 102. Elder W. A. Miracle, Washburn, Tennessee, is the Pastor, and Judge W. A. Miracle, Pineville, Kentucky, is the Clerk.

The Primitive Baptist Church at Browney's Creek. J. M. Wilder, Clerk of the above named church, on March 24, 1939, gave me the following information in regard to this church, which is one of the oldest organized churches in Bell County, so far as I know, having been a continuous organization since 1836:
The record of this old church at Browney’s Creek shows that it was constituted in 1836 by Thomas Weaver, Henry Wilson, and John Dickinson. James Miracle was selected as Clerk. The Articles of Faith and Rules of Decorum are what is known as the Primitive Baptist faith, that is, salvation by grace through faith and that not of ourselves; it is the gift of God. They say once in grace always in grace.

The old record is dim but for the last 75 years the Moderators (preachers) are as follows: Rev. Andrew Miracle, Rev. Joe Saylor, Rev. Robert Wilson, Rev. T. W. Baker, Rev. A. J. Hopson, Rev. Richard Robbins, and Rev. E. N. Slusher. Rev. E. N. Slusher is the present Moderator and J. M. Wider is Clerk.

This old church has stood the storm of persecution for more than a hundred years and today she has 109 members and meets once a month, good or bad weather. The church practices footwashing and

104

communes regularly. Our records show that our true name is this: "The Primitive Baptist Church of Christ at Browney's Creek."

On April 6, 1939, after I had written J. M. Wilder for some more
information, he gave me this: "I am not able to give you all of the names of the church members when it was organized, but Robert Wilson told me he was a charter member of the church and was chosen Clerk of the church in 1852 and served until 1892, for forty years. He then entered the ministry and preached until his death."

Thomas Weaver, Henry Wilson, and John Dickinson were preachers. We call our ruling Elder a Moderator and no man can serve as Moderator unless he has passed under the hands of the presbytery.


The government of the church is congregational, the whole body acts for the church. It doesn't have any boards of any kind, no Sunday Schools, no man made institution, claiming the Bible as the only rule to go by.

Brother Wilder has given a faithful account of this wonderful old church on Browney's Creek, one of the oldest churches in Bell County, and worthy of a much more extended account of its activities, which would have been written but for the lack of information.
Cannon Creek Primitive Baptist Church, organized November, fourth Saturday, 1981. This Church was organized on Cannon Creek, Josh Bell County, Kentucky, by an arm extended by Harmony Baptist Church and Calvin Baptist Church, and was constituted as a United Baptist Church, but later by adopting Articles of Faith of the Powells Valley Primitive Association, became a duly constituted Primitive Baptist Church.

Elder Silas Miracle, Elder Joseph Pitman, John Crawford, Cassandra Crawford, John Hendrickson, Mary Hendrickson, William Browning, Elizabeth Davis, constituted a committee on organization. This Committee met at the home of John Crawford on the fourth Saturday, November, 1871, and was duly organized. Elder Silas Miracle was chosen first Moderator, and John Hendrickson was chosen first Clerk. Brother John Crawford was chosen first deacon and Cassandra Crawford was chosen deaconess.

Elder Silas Miracle served the church 28 years as pastor. Cannon Creek Primitive Baptist Church has granted 12 letters to constitute new Churches, as follows: Pinnacle View Church, Middlesboro, Kentucky, and Athens, Tennessee.

Oliver Hurst has served the church 19 years as Clerk. The church owns its own house of worship valued at $1,500. The present membership is 33. Elder E. N. Slusher, Miracle, Kentucky, is Moderator and Oliver Hurst, Co1mar, Kentucky, is Clerk.
The Powells Valley Association of Primitive Baptists, to which all, or most all, of these Primitive Baptist churches belong, is a very old organization, having been organized in 1818. Elder J. E. Hurst, 122 Anderson Avenue, Knoxville, Tennessee, is the Moderator. John F. Miller, of Maynardsville, Tennessee, is the Clerk.

LITERARY HISTORY OF BELL COUNTY

I. BALLAD LITERATURE

The old ballads form the background for the literary history of Bell County. These were sung around the fireside in the homes of the people. They brought them here, stored up in their memories, from England, Scotland, Wales, and Ireland. As a mere lad I heard them sung
around the fireside and at the parties in the neighborhood. At these old parties the old fiddler had a prominent place, and the people at the party moved over the floor to-the tune of the old fiddle. The party songs were "Skip to my Lou," "Chase the Buffalo," "Weavily Wheat," "Around the Ring," "Old Dan Tucker," "Sour Wood Mountain," etc.

I saw, at these parties, the ballads in the making. The performers would add verses to songs from time to time. In this way the old ballads were added to or changed to suit these performers. New ballads, on occasion, were produced.

There were many other ballads besides those played at the parties. These were usually sung by men or women, boys or girls, as they went about their work. It was nothing unusual to hear the girls singing them as they washed the dishes, got the meals, or while going about their other work. One of the memories of these songs comes back to me as I write this, one of the clearest memories I have. It was that of a girl going to the milk gap on a spring morning singing one of these songs. The air was still, the birds were chirping, the hills lay quiet in the sun, and all nature was in harmony with the singer. Some of these ballads were "Barbara Allen," "Fair Ellender," "Sweet William, "Soldier Won't You Marry Me," "I'll Never Marry Againt" "The Little Mohea," "Cock Robin," "Old Smokey," "When the Roses Bloom Again," "Darby's Ram," "The Soldier Boy," and "The Drunkard Husband."
There were many old fiddlers in the pioneer days and after. They persist even until today. They, in all probability, did more to preserve these old ballads than any other set of men. When the preachers, in the pulpit, were thundering against them, the old fiddlers paid no attention and went on playing and singing them. This opposition to the ballad and the parties continued from pioneer days down to recent times. A change has come over the people and the preachers in regard to the ballad and the parties. They now realize that these are factors in the developing of a literature and approve of them instead of denouncing them.

In 1932, when the Mountain Laurel Festival was organized at Clear Creek Springs, Rev. L. C. Kelly, who is in charge of the Baptist organization at the Springs, invited the managers of this new organization to put on a party and have some fiddle music for the entertainment of the crowd. The performance made a hit and, from time to time, this has been continued in this section since. The ballad is truly coming back to its own. Many schools in the county are reviving the old ballad singing, to the delight of the old-timers who love them always.
H. H. Fuson, in 1932, published a book of these old ballads, known as BALLADS OF THE KENTUCKY HIGHLANDS. This was published by the Mitre Press, of London, England. This book contained a long introduction on the history of the English ballad and some 122 ballads. This book is to be found in the principle libraries of the state. Other publications on ballad literature have included ballads from Bell County.

Gabriel Lee, my uncle, was one of the old time fiddlers. He lived in the first part, and in the middle part, of the nineteenth century, and played his fiddle from coast to coast in this country. I can remember hearing him play "The Dying Calf" for us children. He produced the sound of the calf from the loudest bawl to the last dying gasp. We always asked him to play this one whenever he took up his fiddle. Of course, he played most of those known in Bell County at the time, in addition to this one. He was in demand at the parties, the log rollings, cornhuskings and wherever men met.

Joe Lee, who lived on Browney's Creek, was a first cousin to Gabe Lee and my mother. He was one of the old-time fiddlers. He lived in the latter part of the nineteenth century and in the first part of the twentieth. He died in January, 1937.

II. PUBLISHED BOOKS
H. H. Fuson is the author of a number of books. He has published the following books:

(1) THE PINNACLE AND OTHER KENTUCKY MOUNTAIN POEMS, 1921;
(2) HISTORY OF THE BELL COUNTY ASSOCIATION OF BAPTISTS, 1924;
(3) JUST FROM KENTUCKY, A SECOND VOLUME OF VERSE, 1925;
(4) BALLADS OF THE KENTUCKY HIGHLANDS, 1932;
(5) HISTORY OF THE CUMBERLAND FORD SETTLEMENT, 1931;
(6) HISTORY OF THE FUSON FAMILY, VOL. 1, 1932;

He has a number of other manuscripts which have not been completed on history, poetry and in story form.

H. H. Fuson began his literary efforts in 1902 while he was living in the old Pineville Hotel. A good part of his first book was written while he lived in Pineville, Kentucky, 1902-1912. Most of the other writings were done while he lived in Covington, Kentucky, 1912-
1925. Some writing was done while he lived in Louisville, Kentucky, 1925-1928, and some of the work has been carried to completion since he has lived in Harlan, Kentucky, 1929 to the present.

In 1931 H. H. Fuson began depositing his Kentucky books and manuscripts in the Library of the University of Kentucky, Lexington. He has placed over two hundred Kentucky books there under his name, books of a variety of authors on Kentucky literature. He has placed the originals of all his manuscripts there. He has had bound and placed in this library five volumes of Fuson family statistics, ten volumes of letters of the Fuson family, and numerous other bound material. His twenty-eight scrap books placed in the library, extending from 1905 until the present, contain much history of Bell County as well as much history of southeastern Kentucky. His main interest has been in the literature of the state of his birth.

He was born on Little Clear Creek, Bell County, August 21, 1876; attended the Evans School, near W. L. Fuson's in 1883; the Clear Creek Springs School, 1884-1894; Pineville High School, winter term, 1895-1896; Cumberland College, 1894-1905, part time work, where he
graduated in 1905 with an A.B. degree; University of Cincinnati, 1912-1925, part time where he graduated in 1920 with a B.S. degree; completed his A.M. credits there but did not take degree; attended University of Tennessee, Knoxville, 1912, summer term.

He taught school, acted as Principal and Superintendent, as follows: Lower Cannon Creek (Happy Valley) 1895; Clear creek Springs 1896-1898; Laurel Fork in South America 1899-1901; County Superintendent of Bell County Schools, two terms, 1902-1910; Superintendent of the Pineville, Kentucky, Schools 1910-1912; Principal of the Seventh District School, Covington, Kentucky, 1912-1914; Principal of the First District School, Covington, 1914-1922; Principal of the John W. Hall Junior High School 1922-1925. He gave up teaching in 1925, studied law and was admitted to practice in 1929, when he came to Harlan and opened a law office with J. B. Snyder. He was County Attorney of Harlan County, September, 1935, to November, 1936, by appointment.

In 1906 he was married to Sara Ellen Watson, born April 7, 1876 Somerset, Kentucky. She graduated at Georgetown College, Georgetown, Kentucky, 1904, B.S. degree, and taught school in Kentucky and Montana for several years. There was born to them one daughter, Ruth Maurine Fuson, born July 7, 1910, who married Philip W. Scott, October 16, 1937 and went to Bradford, Pennsylvania, to live.
William Ayres, of Pineville, an attorney of long standing there, published, in 1925, his HISTORICAL SKETCHES. These sketches were published by the Sun Publishing Company, of Pineville, and the material, as written, appeared as a serial in the Pineville Sun and the Lexington Herald. These sketches cover the early period of southeastern Kentucky, and, incidentally Bell County in the main. Bell County was at the gateway of the pioneer movement into Kentucky and the west and for that reason, came in for the greater share of the material in these sketches. The sketches deal mostly with source material, many records being quoted, and citations given to show where the material can be found. The sketches do not deal with the individual counties so much, as counties, but deal, in a general way, with the pioneer movement through all the counties in southeastern Kentucky. Mr. Ayres, as a historian, has shown himself a worthy successor to some of our worthy historians of the past. His record is an accurate, truthful record, and deals with what is history and not with idle vagaries. His conclusions are sound and irrefutable. Bell County is much indebted to him for this labor of love and hard work, in the preparation and publication of this early history of Southeastern Kentucky. He has made a worthy contribution to the historical record of the state of Kentucky, and, as such, will be
remembered, with appreciation, through the years. It is a fitting close to a splendid career.

J. C. Tipton, working in the interests of some newspaper in the county, got out a book in 1904 or 1905 on THE CUMBERLAND COAL FIELD. This was a history of the coal industry from its beginnings in 1888 to the year 1905. He gave pictures of a number of coal plants in the county and gave the history of each coal plant, with the names of the owners and those operating the mines. From an industrial standpoint, this is one of the most valuable publications on the early coal industry of Bell County. Mr. Tipton, who was hard of hearing, while walking on the Straight Creek Railroad track, in the direction of the Straight Creek Mines or coming away from these mines, in 1905, was run over by a passing train and killed.

III. OTHER WRITERS OF POETRY AND PROSE

A number of people of Bell County have written some very good poetry. In 1930 I finished a manuscript on Kentucky Poetry 1900-1926 the same being an anthology of the poetry of the state for that period. Certain Bell County names were included. Their names follow with the title of the poem or poems included. M. H. Cox, "Rest"; William F. Hunter, "A Builder"; Cotton Noe, "John and June" and "Down Lover's Lane"; Dr. O. P. Nuckols, "Just You and I"; John Ed Pearce, "The Humming Bird and the Rose" and "In Virginia" and Clo Era Sewell, "Dreams"; and Edmond
Arthur Smith, though not included in the anthology, "Grace the Hand."

Cotton Noe, whose full name is James Thomas Cotton Noe, lived for a number of years in Pineville and wrote much of his early poetry there. The scenes of many of his poems are laid in Bell County. He told me on one occasion that if he could put in words the poetry in a scene, in the fall of the year, on Straight Creek, that the state and nation would be enriched by one poet the more. The varied color scheme among the trees, on this occasion, had roused his feelings into raptures. Such was the poet in Cotton Noe. He published a number of volumes of poetry after this time and was later selected by the state Legislature as Poet Laureate of the state. He properly belongs in the history of Poetry of Bell County.

110

William F. Hunter lives in Pineville and at one time served a term in the Kentucky State Legislature. He has written a large amount of good poetry, and wrote a "Life of William Henderson," which appeared as a serial in the PINEVILLE SUN.

M. H. Cox, who was a bookkeeper for the Asher Coal Mining Company at Pineville for a number of years, wrote same very good poetry while in school at Williamsburg, Kentucky, where he graduated in
Cumberland College. All the poetry he wrote was of a high quality. He now lives on the old John Goodin farm near the mouth of Greasy Creek.

Dr. O. P. Nuckols lived in Pineville for a number of years before his death, and, during the years of his practice there, wrote a large number of poems. He was always the poet wherever he went or whatever he did. His poetry is of a high quality, in keeping with his splendid manhood.

John Ed Pearce was the son of Prof. Pearce, who taught school in Pineville for a number of years. John Ed was reared to manhood in Pineville and ran a newspaper there for a number of years. He wrote a small body of poetry, lyric poetry, some of which was set to music by him. His poetry has a very beautiful quality about it and a lilting rhythm.

Clo Era Sewell, who lives in Pineville, has written a small amount of very interesting poetry. She has much of the poetic spirit and loves the beauties of the mountains.

Edmond Arthur Smith, who was reared on Little Clear Creek, now lives at Estill, Floyd County, Kentucky. He is a Civil and Mining Engineer in Floyd County and has charge of the engineering for a large number of large corporations there. He has written some interesting poetry, which shows his love for his native hills and the people who live in them. He has achieved a high place in engineering, and has been listed as
one of the fifty "Prominent Fusons and Fuson Relatives in America," being related to the Fusons on his mother's side.

Mrs. D. C. Burchfield, wife of Dr. D. C. Burchfield and daughter of Capt. W. M. Bingham, wrote some stories of mountain life. She wrote one long novel, based upon characters in and around Pineville, but the manuscript has never been published.

Frank Baker was born and reared in Knox County, but came to Pineville and practiced law for many years. After practicing law here, he went back to Barbourville and was elected County Judge of the county and served one term. He is a man with considerable literary ability, but modest with it. He is a much better writer than he thinks he is. He wrote a full-length novel with the characters grouped around the life and deeds of Caleb Powers. The novel deals with the life of the mountains in this section. The story was never published and is still in manuscript form. In this story he describes a moonshine still and its setting. It is one of the finest descriptions I ever read from the pen of any one in our literature. It is realistic and artistic. He wrote a good many other stories and some poetry. His "Red Cross Nurse,"
written during the World War, is a very fine poem with the heart of humanity breathing through it. If Frank Baker had devoted himself entirely to a literary career, he could have made his mark. He could delineate character and describe what he saw.

IV. ORATORS OF BELL COUNTY

Bell County had a number of public speakers, some of whom approached the class of orators. They made their mark in their day and wielded much influence in the court room, the pulpit, and upon the public forum. The most influential of these speakers was D. G. Colson, who served two terms in Congress from the old Eleventh District of Kentucky. He was a blunt but forceful speaker and many of his speeches are preserved in the Congressional record.

I know of no speeches preserved of the others. I have heard nearly all of them speak, from time to time, and know the force of their eloquence. They had power to sway the multitude and lead them in any public movement in their day. The more prominent ones are Rev. A.J. Bailey, who lived on Straight Creek, and preached and taught school, together with farm work, all of his long life; John G. Fitckpatrick, of Middlesborough, Kentucky, who was an attorney and forceful speaker; O. V. Riley, attorney and popular speaker of Pineville, Kentucky; N. J. Weller, who was attorney and a profound speaker after the classical models, of Pineville; Rev. John C. Colson, father of Congressman D. G. Colson, who
was an attorney and preacher, with a popular appeal, of Middlesborough; W. T. Davis, of Pineville, who was an attorney, a forceful and practical speaker; James Kirby, of upper Cumberland River, who taught school for a number of years, then became a Civil Engineer, was a humorous, silver-tongued speaker; Joe Bosworth, of Middlesborough, who was sent to the Kentucky House and Senate a number of times from Bell County, was a forceful, effective speaker; E. S. Helburn, of Middlesborough, who was an attorney and a smooth, pleasant speaker, of much force and effect; Rev. R. G. Evans, of Evans Mountain and Middlesborough, was a powerful preacher for a half century; Rev. Silas Miracle, of Little Clear Creek, was one of the most powerful preachers of his time in Bell County; Rev. John Buell, of Hances Creek, was a strong preacher, with power to lead a host of followers; Rev. A. B. Miracle, of Hances Creek, was also influential as a preacher and public speaker in his day; John Goodin, who was an attorney, sheriff, County Superintendent of Schools, County Judge, and one of the forceful speakers of Bell County in the early days of the county; Rev. Ebenezer Ingram, who was from Greasy Creek and who was Chaplain in the 49th Kentucky Regiment in the Civil War, was said to have been one of the most powerful preachers of the Civil War times.

William Low, of Pineville, was an attorney for a half century and an able, forceful man. He was a logical speaker, with no efforts at oratory. He was son-in-law of J. J. Gibson, who originally owned the present site of Pineville. William Ayres, of Pineville, was an attorney
and an able speaker. D. B. Logan, of Pineville, was an attorney and more of a business man than speaker. He was a kind of blunt spoken man, but was forceful and effective as a speaker. Rev. W. P. Slusher, of Straight Creek, and afterwards of Pineville, was a persuasive speaker, with a pleasant, effective delivery. Many of his sermons have been published in the papers of the county in recent years. The THREE STATES, of Middlesborough, Kentucky, runs a weekly column in its paper under the picture and pen of Mr. Slusher. A good many sermons have appeared in this column. Rev. William Partin, of Greasy Creek, was an orator of no mean ability. He had strong oratorical powers, and, on occasion, could soar to great flights of oratory. His language was very picturesque and delightful. He was a bodyguard for Lincoln, at the White House, during the Civil War, or at one time during the Civil War.

Ben Golden, in his palmiset days, was an able speaker. He was Commonwealth's Attorney of this district, and through his forceful speaking, made many a guilty defendant quake in his boots. He was born and reared in Knox County, but later came to Pineville where he now lives.
Milt Unthank, who originated in Harlan County, was the humorist of Pineville at the time I knew him. He was an effective speaker and never talked without raising a roar of laughter from the funny jokes that seemed to come to him without effort. Many years after his death, they are still telling his stories around Pineville. He was sent to the Legislature from Bell County on one occasion. He ran against two Republicans, in a Republican county, and was elected. When he went to Frankfort, some of his Democratic friends wanted to know how he came to be elected from a strong Republican district. His reply was: "I beat two of the dom rascals, and could've beat three just as easy." They tell it on him, that he was killing birds with a shotgun in his front yard at Pineville. The officer came along and told him it was against the city ordinance to shoot a gun within the city limits. His reply was: "The dom birds are bothering my martins."

It is not claimed here that Bell County ever produced an orator of the first rank, but probably Russ Hill, formerly of Middlesborough, came nearer this rank than any other man who ever lived or was reared in the county. Hill taught a Sunday School in Middlesborough for years to overflowing crowds. He is now in demand, on a national scale, as an orator. James E. Kirby, for years a Civil Engineer for the Asher Coal Mining Company was in all probability, the next most effective speaker of Bell County. He had the language, the imagination, and the art of telling a story, that made him one of the most effective speakers the county ever had. Had he been in the legal profession, or in politics, or in the church,
where his gifts could have been developed, no doubt he would have
developed into an orator of the first rank.

V. NEWSPAPERS AND EDITORS OF BELL COUNTY

I. Middlesborough Area

The newspaper came to the Middlesborough area during the "boom
days" of 1889 or shortly thereafter. Before this time the Yellow Creek
Valley was a valley of farms and farmers. But, along with the "boom,"
came the newspaper and the newspaper man. A list of the newspapers for
this area, together with their founders and the date of their origin,
follows:

CUMBERLAND GAP, May 2, 1889, E. C. Colgan, Editor and
Publisher.

THE DAILY NEWS, May 22, 1890, T. H. Arnold and G. H. Dains,
Editors.

THE DAILY DEMOCRAT, January 1, 1891, W. H. Polk, Editor.

DAILY MINING JOURNAL, February 2, 1891, Powell Printing
Company, Publisher.

THE DAILY HERALD, April 26, 1891, H. B. Hayward, President;
Ewing Wattreson, Business Manager; O. O. Hall, Editor; later P. H. Cram, Acting Editor.

CUMBERLAND REPUBLICAN (Weekly), May 28, 1891, George H. Dains, Editor.

THE SUNDAY CRITIC, June 21, 1891, T. H. Arnold, Editor.

THE WEEKLY HERALD, December 3, 1895, D. E. McDowell, Editor; later sold to J. W. Campbell, who then sold the paper to Griffith and Ratcliff.

THE FREE PRESS (Weekly), August 1, 1895, J. R. Owens and J. H. Hurst, Editors.

THE WEEKLY NEWS, June 10, 1897, C. P. and C. J. Cunningham, Editors.

POTLUCK (Monthly), January, 1898, G. W. Albright, Editor.

CHRISTIAN TEMPERANCE UNION (Weekly), June 7, 1898, George Hancock, Editor.

THE BAPTIST EVANGELIST (Monthly), January, 1899, G.W. Perryman, Editor.

THE UNKNOWN MAN (Weekly), January 14, 1899, Rev. James Newton, Editor.

THE MOUNTAIN MAGAZINE (Monthly), March, 1899, Dortch Campbell, Editor.

BELL COUNTY REPUBLICAN, July 4, 1902, Attorney John H. Hurst, Editor.

THE MIDDLESBOROUGH RECORD, August 29, 1902, Charles P. Cunningham and E. A. Rhorer, Editors.
THE MIDDLESBOROUGH NEWS and THE MIDDLESBOROUGH RECORD were consolidated into THE NEWS-RECORD, November 10, 1909, C. P. Cunningham as Publisher and J. Warren Cunningham as Editor.

THE NEWS-RECORD plant was bought by H. C. Chappell, January 14, 1914, and the name of the paper was changed to THREE STATES, which name it still retains.

2. Pineville Area

Herndon Evans, Editor of THE PINEVILLE SUN, gives the following information in regard to the newspapers and editors in the Pineville area.

Early in 1890, or shortly after Pineville began developing as a town in southeastern Kentucky, the first newspaper made its appearance here. It was known as The Pineville Messenger and the editor of the hand-set organ was Ed Davidson, about whom but little is recalled by old residents here.
The Messenger continued until about 1896, after which it folded up and Pineville was without a newspaper. J. L. McCoy, known as "Cedar Top McCoy," bought out Davidson and installed Hick Childers as manager of The Messenger. McCoy was Superintendent of Schools in Bell County. The Messenger was located on Kentucky Avenue in the Old Pineville Hotel Building.

Records of these early publications are meager. In 1903 The Pineville Herald made its appearance and continued for a brief three months before passing out of existence. For some time during this period, and prior to 1908, Will Dyche, brother of Russell Dyches of The Sentinel Echo, of London, Kentucky, edited and published The Pineville Echo. Many years prior to that, and perhaps antedating The Messenger, there appeared a paper known as The Cumberland Courier, the last copy of which was owned by Mrs. C. C. Durham, of Pineville.

On May 5, 1908, Charles W. Metcalf, Pineville attorney and father of U.S. District Attorney, John T. Metcalf, purchased the printing plant owned by Dyche and started The Pineville Sun, which is the oldest newspaper of continuous circulation still running in Bell County. Hugh Young, of Mount Olivet, Kentucky, joined Mr. Metcalf in August, 1908, and continued with The Sun in various capacities until the latter's death. John Pearl purchased an interest in The Sun and he and Young operated
the newspaper until 1920, when they sold out to Dr. Tilmon Ramsey and
Presley T. Atkins. Atkins edited and managed the newspaper until
November 23, 1923, when he went to Norton, Virginia, after purchasing
the Coalfield Progress of that city.

Shortly after The Sun was started, probably sometime during 1909,
The Pineville Citizen was started here. It continued publication until about
1913 with Lucius Robertson as editor. In 1915 Russell Dyche and Tom
Harp purchased The Citizen and continued its publication under that name
until 1919, when it was bought by H. R. Chandler, now editor of The
Barbourville Advocate, Barbourville, Kentucky. Chandler edited The
Citizen until 1921 when it folded up.

Sometime in 1924 Tom Harp, who was operating an independent
printing shop, joined with Arthur Miracle in the publication of The
Pineville Star. Shortly thereafter The Star was sold to John Ed Pearce, who
had come from Norton, Virginia, and the name of the paper was changed
to The Cumberland Courier. Pearce continued to publish the paper and
a few years later sold it to Donald Thomas. Subsequently it
became the property of Guy Easterly, the Middlesborough Daily News,
Fred Creech and others. In 1934 it was purchased by The Sun Publishing
Company, and Fred Creech was continued as editor of the publication.

Early in 1924 Herndon J. Evans purchased Presley T. Atkins’ stock in The Sun Publishing Company, and in 1937 purchased the interest of Dr. Tilmon Ramsey, who had died the year before. Evans edited The Sun from November 23, 1923, when he came to Pineville, until he purchased an interest in it and still is editor of The Sun.

Chapter XVIII

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

The first persons to practice medicine in Bell County were not graduates of recognized schools. They either studied under some other doctor or went to some school for awhile and then went to practicing. Dr. Roberts, who practiced in 1870's, is said to have been one of the first doctors who practiced in Bell County. Dr. Morrison, who lived in the town of Cumberland Gap, Tennessee, practiced in Bell County in the
early days. Dr. Harberson, who lived at Harrogate, Tennessee, also practiced in Bell County.

Doctor Thomas Sylvester Foley, who lived in Pineville, practiced in Bell County, and is said to have been the first graduate of a recognized medical school to practice in the County. He graduated at the Hospital College of Medicine, Louisville, Kentucky, in 1884 and came to Bell County shortly after graduation. Dr. J. S. Bingham, son of Captain W. M. Bingham, of Pineville, is said to have been the first native born physician, who, as a graduate of a recognized medical college, practiced in Bell County.

Some physicians were born and reared in the county, and, after graduation, practice elsewhere. Some other physicians after graduating from medical college, came from other parts of the state or country and settled in Bell County for practice. Still others were born and reared in the county and after graduation, came back to Bell County to practice. It is the purpose of this chapter on the medical profession of the county to include all three of these classes of physicians: (1) The native born physician who practices in the county, (2) The native born physician who practices outside of his native county, and (3) The outside physician who came into Bell County to practice.

Doctor Thomas Sewell Fuson was born and reared on Little Clear Creek in the "Fuson Settlement." He was born January 18, 1878. He
attended the Clear Creek Springs School as a boy, later Cumberland
College, Williamsburg, Kentucky, and graduated at the Hospital College
of Medicine, Louisville, Kentucky, in 1904. He went to Cumberland Gap,
Tennessee, immediately after graduation and has practiced there since.
He is a son of John Thomas and Sarah Jane (Lee) Fuson, and a grandson
of James Robinson and Lucinda (Evans) Fuson. During, or just after, the
World War he was drafted into the army service and was sent to U.S.
Marine Base Hospital, Wilmington, N.C., during the flu epidemic in the
army. He was there during most of the year 1919, and was an assistant
surgeon to Dr. Styles, of Washington, D.C. He was mustered out
November 16, 1919. He is a member of Bell County, State of Kentucky,
and the U.S. Medical Societies. He is a Baptist, Republican in politics,
member

117

of I.O.O.F. Masons, Elks, W.W., M.W.A. and Redmen. His home address
is Cumberland Gap, Tennessee.

Dr. Arthur Luther Fuson was born on Little Clear Creek, in the
Fuson Settlement, September 13, 1885. He attended school at the Clear
Creek Springs School until after he had passed through the eighth
grade. He went to Lincoln Memorial University, Harragate, Tennessee,
for his high school and college work. For his medical school work, he went to Lincoln Memorial Medical School, Knoxville, Tennessee, where he graduated in 1912, and soon thereafter he began the practice of his profession with his brother, Dr. T. S. Fuson, at Cumberland Gap, Tennessee, where he practiced until his death in 1927. He married, while in medical school, Mabel Smith, of Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1912. They had no children. Dr. A. L. Fuson is buried at Harrogate Cemetery, Harrogate, Tennessee. He was the son of John Thomas and Sarah Jane (Lee) Fuson, and the grandson of James Robinson and Lucinda (Evans) Fuson.

Leonard D. Hoskins was born on his father's farm ten miles east of Pineville, Kentucky, on November 19, 1872. The doctor is not only a representative physician and surgeon of his native county, but is also a scion of one of the old honored families of the county. His paternal grandparents, George W. and Mary (Miracle) Hoskins, were natives of the historical old state of Virginia, where both were born in 1818, representative of fine colonial American ancestry. The original American progenitors of the Hoskins family came from Ireland to this country and settled in North Carolina long before the War of the Revolution, and representatives of the name later became pioneers both in Virginia and Tennessee, as well as Kentucky. George W. Hoskins was one of the early settlers of Bell County, Kentucky, where he obtained land ten miles east of Pineville and initiated the development of the fine old family farm estate which is now the home of his son James K.
He was one of the venerable and revered pioneer citizens of the county at the time of his death, which occurred in 1894, on the old homestead, and his devoted wife did not long survive him, as she there passed to the life eternal in the year 1896.

"James Knox Hoskins, father of the subject of this review, was born on the old homestead which is now (1922) his place of residence, as noted in the preceding paragraph, and the year of his nativity was 1844. After his marriage he continued his association with the activities of this homestead until 1876, when he purchased and removed to a farm ten miles south of Pineville. As a young man he married Mrs. Rossana (Wilson) Wilder, who was born in 1840, and whose death occurred in 1910. He is survived by two sons, Levi, of Middlesborough, Bell County, and William Nelson, a resident in the vicinity of Dallas, Texas. James K. and Rosana Hoskins became the parents of nine children: Elias is a farmer ten miles east of Pineville; George is similarly engaged ten miles southeast of Pineville; Dr. Leonard D., of this sketch, was the next in order of birth; Daniel is the efficient chief of the police department of Pineville; Mary Elizabeth is the wife of C. I. Thompson, a farmer ten miles east of Pineville; Caroline, who died at the age of twenty-one years, was the wife of L. J. Pursifull, who is
now city tax collector of Pineville; Amanda, who died in 1914, near 
Lafollette, Tennessee, was the wife of Gabriel Green, who still remains on 
his farm in that locality; Telitha is the wife of Elijah Green, who likewise is 
a prosperous farmer near Lafollette, Tennessee; and Miss Sarah remains 
with her father, she having had charge of the domestic affairs of the home 
since the death of her loved mother.

"Dr. Leonard D. Hoskins was about sixteen years old at the time of 
his parents' removal to Campbell County, Tennessee, and in the public 
schools of that county he acquired his early education. He formulated plans 
to prepare himself for the medical profession, and in due course he became 
a student in Hospital College of Medicine in the City of Louisville, in which 
institution he was graduated as a member of the class of 1903. After thus 
receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine he forthwith opened an office 
at Pineville, where he has since been actively engaged in general practice, 
though he gives special attention to the diseases and defects of the eye, and 
in this connection maintains modern facilities for the proper correction of 
errors of refraction and other eye irregularities.

"The year 1893 recorded the marriage of Doctor Hoskins to Miss 
Rachel Hoskins, the two families, though of the same name, having no 
kinship. Mrs. Hoskins is a daughter of James M. and Mary (Wilder) 
Hoskins, who reside on their farm near Richmond, Madison County, 
Kentucky. Doctor and Mrs. Hoskins have four children: Charles, who is
identified with the furniture business in Harlan, Kentucky; Sarah E. is the wife of Chester Rainwater, who is County Court Clerk of Jefferson County, Tennessee, their home being near Dandridge, that county; Viola is the wife of Frederick W. Smith, a coal operator residing in Harlan, judicial center of the Kentucky county of that name; and Leon, M.D., the youngest member of the parental home circle, was born June 30, 1910. He resides in, and practices medicine in, Harlan, Kentucky." (The above information on the life of Dr. L. D. Hoskins was taken from HISTORY OF KENTUCKY by Kerr and others, Volume III, page 41).

O. P. Nuckols, M.D., achieved success and prestige in the profession of medicine and surgery. He was for two years adjunct professor of surgery in the Kentucky School of Medicine, now the Medical Department of the University of Louisville. Since 1910 he has been established in successful general practice in the City of Pineville, Bell County, Kentucky.

"Doctor Nuckols was born near Glasgow, Barren County, Kentucky, September 27, 1861, and is a scion of one of the old and honored pioneer families of that county, where his parental great-grandfather, Andrew Nuckols, settled in an early day, upon coming from his native state of Virginia, in which the family was founded in the Colonial Period of American history. Ponce Nuckols, grandfather of the Doctor, was born in Virginia in 1803, and was a boy at the time of the family migration to Kentucky. He died in Barren County in 1877. His wife,
whose name was Saunders, likewise died in Barren County. Their son
John Andrew was born in Barren County in 1834, and his death occurred
in 1916. Mrs. Nuckols, whose maiden name was Louvina Bird, died on the
old home farm, April 20, 1910. She was born in 1834. Her father,

Obadiah Bird, was born in Virginia in 1805. He died in 1890. John A.
and Louvina (Bird) Nuckols became the parents of five children: (1) Cora
is the wife of 0. P. Owens, a prosperous farmer near Glasgow; (2) Mollie
is the wife of G. W. Ellis, who is engaged in the tobacco business in
Glasgow; (3) Doctor Nuckols is the next of birth; (4) James R. is
associated with his younger sister, (5) Miss Lilia E., in the ownership
of the old home farm.

"Doctor Nuckols attended the rural schools of Barren County, the
Glasgow Normal College, in which he was graduated as a member of the
class in 1885, and the Medical Department of the University of
Tennessee, Nashville, where he graduated in 1891. He practiced for
seven years in Canmer, Hart County, Kentucky; practiced eleven years in
the City of Louisville, two years of which he was professor of surgery
in the Kentucky Medical College; and in 1910 he came to Pineville,
Kentucky, where he practiced for several years until his death a few
years ago.

"At Canmer, Hart County, in 1887, was solemnized the marriage of Doctor Nuckols to Miss Kathleen Matthis, daughter of Professor C. W. and Jemima (Stuart) Matthis, who now reside at Pineville (1922). Doctor and Mrs. Nuckols have four children: (1) J. Leon Nuckols who is engaged in the drug business in Pineville; (2) Lalla Rookh is the wife of C. Hays Foster, cashier of Lincoln National Bank, at Stanford, Lincoln County; (3) Paul Eve is bookkeeper and traffic manager for an important coal mining company at Pineville; (4) James Norwood, the youngest son, is assistant manager of the plant and business of the Chicago Packing House of Armour and Company at Middlesborough, Bell County, Kentucky." (The information in regard to the life of Doctor O. P. Nuckols was taken from Kerr’s HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, Volume V. page 183).

"Tilmon Ramsey, M.D., was born and reared in Bell County, Kentucky. He passed the period of his childhood and early youth on the home farm and in the meanwhile availed himself of the advantages of the rural schools of Bell County. In preparation for his chosen profession, he was a student in the Medical Department of the University of Louisville in 1896-7, and he then transferred himself to the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee, at Nashville, in which institution he was graduated in 1899 with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He served as intern in the Nashville City Hospital 1899-1900. He made a special study of surgery under Dr. W. D. Hazzard 1900-1901. In 1902 he began practice in
Pineville, Kentucky, in Bell County, in which county he was reared, though his birth occurred in Claiborne County, Tennessee, on the 28th day of March, 1874.

"At Pineville, in the year 1903, was solemnized the marriage of Doctor Ramsey to Miss Nan Gouger, who was born at Statesville, North Carolina, and the two children of this union are: (1) Jane, born May 2, 1908; (2) William, born December 29, 1909." (The material for this sketch of Doctor Tilmon Ramsey was taken from Kerr's HISTORY OF KENTUCKY, Volume V, at page 291).

120

"Jacob Schultz, M.D., is engaged in the general practice of medicine in Middlesborough. He was born at Tazewell, Tennessee, July 23, 1879, a son of Benjamin F. Schultz, and grandson of Jacob Schultz, a native of Virginia, who died in Texas during the war between the North and the South. He was the pioneer of his family in Clairborne County, Tennessee, where he became the owner of 10,000 acres of land located between Springdale and Clinch River, along the road from Morristown to Cumberland Gap, which road he contracted for and built. He married Susanna Cloud, who was born in Clairborne County, Tennessee, and died at Springfield, Missouri, after the birth of Doctor Schultz."
The Schultz family was established in Virginia by ancestors who came from Germany during the Colonial epoch of the country.

"Benjamin Schultz was born at Springdale, Tennessee, in 1844, and died in Tazewell, Tennessee, in 1915. He was reared, educated and married in Clairborne County, Tennessee, but in 1858 moved to Springfield, Missouri, where he was engaged in merchandising and farming. In 1868 he returned to Clairborne County, and in 1870 was married. He was by profession a Civil Engineer. During the Civil War he was a confederate soldier under General Price.

"Mr. Schultz married Eliza J. Johnson, who was born in Tazewell, Tennessee, in 1850, and died at Tazewell in 1901. Their children were: (1) Lula, who died of scarlet fever at the age of six years; (2) Wade Graham, who was a traveling salesman and who died at Middlesborough when he was thirty-eight years old; (3) Doctor Schultz, who was the third by birth; (4) Thomas J., who was a physician and surgeon, died at Middlesborough at the age of thirty-one years; (5) Elizabeth, who married S. R. Robinson, a merchant of Tazewell, Tennessee; (6) William B., who is a pharmacist, owns and operates the leading drug store of Middlesborough; and (7) Josie, who lives in Middlesborough, is married and her husband is a pharmacist.

"Doctor Schultz attended the grade schools of Tazewell, Tazewell Academy, and began to teach school in Claiborne County at the age of
twenty, and was so engaged for two years. He then entered the
Tennessee Medical School at Knoxville, Tennessee, and spent two years
in that institution, leaving it to become a student in the Hospital
College of Medicine, Louisville, Kentucky, and after two years there
was graduated June 30, 1906, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He
took post-graduate courses at the New York Polyclinic in 1913 and 1916,
and also at New York Post-Graduate School in 1918, specializing in
surgery. In 1906 he began the practice of Medicine at Logmont, and
remained there until 1920, when he came to Middlesborough, and has
remained there since, but still retains his practice at Logmont.

"Doctor Schultz is a Republican and is Justice of the Peace for
the Fourth Magisterial District of Bell County, which office he has held
for the past 25 years. He belongs to the Presbyterian Church. He
is a member of Pinnacle Lodge #661, F. and A.M.

"In 1905 Doctor Schultz was married at Rogersville, Tennessee, to
Miss Sue McKinney Nice, a daughter of W. G. and Sue (McKinney) Nice,

residents of Rogersville. Mr. & Mrs. Schultz have no children."
Edward Wilson, M.D., in addition to his successful practice of medicine in Bell County, was mayor of Pineville 1921-1925. Doctor Wilson was born at Lock, this county, July 14, 1879, and is a son of W. F. M. and Jane (Eager) Wilson, the former of whom was born in the state of Tennessee in 1836, and the latter of whom was born in Virginia, and was reared at Harlan Court House (now Harlan), the year of her nativity being 1839. Mrs. Wilson died at the family home at Lock, Bell County, in 1886, and there the death of her husband occurred the following year. W. F. M. Wilson was a young man when he established his residence at Lock, and there he followed the blacksmith trade for a long period, besides being one of the extensive and substantial farmers of that part of Bell County. He also was one of the pioneer teachers of Harlan and Bell counties as a young man. Their children were: (1) Annie, who resides at the home of Dr. Edward Wilson; (2) Columbus became a prosperous farmer of Bell County; (3) Dr. Edward Wilson.

"Doctor Wilson studied in the public schools of Bell County as a lad; then went to Cumberland College, Williamsburg, Kentucky; and graduated at the Hospital College of Medicine in 1903. He took a post-graduate course in Chicago and three courses in the New York Post-Graduate School of Medicine.

"At Whitesburg, Letcher County, in 1907, was solemnized the marriage of Doctor Wilson to Miss Ella Tyree, daughter of Rev. S. C. and Martha J. (Adams) Tyree, now residents of London, Laurel County,
where the father is engaged in the practice of law, after service as a
clergyman of the Baptist Church, in the work of which he is still
active. Dr. and Mrs. Wilson have six children: (1) Gypsy Vera, born
1908; (2) Edward Senn, born 1910; (3) Tyree Frances, born 1913; (4)
Marion, born 1915; (5) Florence Roe, born 1918; and (6) Ella Ray, born
1920."

Garfield Howard, M.D., was born at Lock, Kentucky, on the Right
Fork of Straight Creek in 1884. Dr. Howard is the son of Jasper Howard, a
well-to-do farmer on the Right Fork of Straight Creek. He attended the
local schools on the Right Fork of Straight Creek until he had completed
the eighth grade; took his high school and college work at Cumberland
College, Williamsburg, Kentucky; and took his medical course at the
Hospital College of Medicine (now the University of Louisville, Kentucky),
Louisville, Kentucky, where he obtained his degree of Doctor of Medicine
in 1907.

He married Fannie M. Gatloff in 1907, and to this union two
children were born: (1) Maurice G. Howard, undertaker and embalmer,
Williamsburg, Kentucky; (2) Thelma (Howard) Hendren, who married Dr.
0. S. Hendren, and was killed in an automobile accident in 1929.

Dr. Howard moved to Williamsburg, Kentucky, in 1907, where he
practiced for eight months. In 1908 he moved to Gatloff, Kentucky, where
he has since been physician and surgeon for the Gatloff Coal
Company, the Dixie Coal Company, the Mammoth Coal Company, and the Louisville and Nashville Railroad Company, a period of over thirty years.

Dr. Howard is a member of the county and state Medical Societies. He has taken post-graduate work in Chicago and New York. He says of his work: "As a physician I have served the whole area of eastern Whitley County and parts of Bell and Knox counties. I have attended over 3600 obstetrical cases (deliveries) and have for the past ten years been in attendance on these same cases of the second generation. I have been engaged in Industrial Surgery, the general practice of medicine, and obstetrical cases."

John Randolph Howard, M.D., was born in 1889, on the Right Fork of Straight Creek, near Pineville. He is the third son of Jasper Howard, a prosperous farmer and pioneer of Bell County, and Mary V. Howard. His father and mother alike are descendants of Sir Thomas Howard's daughter, the wife of Cecil Calvert (Lord Baltimore), descendants of English nobility.

Dr. Howard is a brother of Dr. Garfield Howard, the first son of
Dr. John R. Howard attended the public schools of Bell County and secured a teacher's certificate of the first class. He attended Berea College, Berea, Kentucky, Cumberland College, Williamsburg, Kentucky, and Lincoln Memorial University, Harrogate, Tennessee. He entered medical college in September 1911, and successfully passed the Tennessee Board in 1913. He was granted a permanent license to practice medicine and surgery in the state of Tennessee, which license is registered in Knox County, Knoxville, Tennessee. He continued the study of medicine and graduated from the Medical Department of the University of Tennessee in June, 1915. He was granted a license to practice in Kentucky in July, 1915. These licenses in Kentucky and Tennessee conferred on him the right to practice in 36 states of the union by reciprocity. He served his internship in the St. Joseph Hospital, Memphis, Tennessee. He was associated with his brother, Dr. Garfield Howard, from 1915 to 1923. They were physicians for the Gatlin Coal Company, Dixie Coal Company, Mammoth Coal Company and the L & N Railroad Company.

He moved to Packard in 1918 and was physician and surgeon for Mahan-Jellico Coal Company, Drake Coal Company and Palles Coal Company.

He moved to Harlan in 1923 and practiced there one year. Then, in 1924, he went to Loyall, Kentucky, three miles north of Harlan, where he
grew with the town from a population of 500 to 2500. He is now serving his third term as Mayor of Loyall. He is active in the business, civic and educational affairs of his community and county.

He is serving his second term as president of the Southeastern Kentucky Municipal league, composed of officials of Middlesborough, Pineville, Barbourville, Corbin, London, Williamsburg, Loyall, Harlan, Cumberland and Whitesburg.

He is a member of the Odd Fellows, Masons and Eastern Star lodges; member of the Harlan County, Kentucky, State and American Medical Associations; member of the Tennessee Obstetrical Society, member of the staff of Harlan Hospital Association and surgeon for the L & N Railroad Company.

He married Fleda Rose Bird, daughter of John G. Bird whose wife was Nan Rose, the daughter of George P. Rose, a hero of the Civil War. He was a merchant and business man of Whitley County, later becoming a millionaire land owner of Oklahoma.

His wife is a graduate of Western State Teachers College, Bowling
Green, Kentucky. She holds a County Superintendent's certificate. She was Principal of a sixteen teacher high school in Oklahoma when married to Dr. Howard.

To this union were born: Charlotte Howard, July 1920, now attending Conservatory of Music in Cincinnati, Ohio. Charlotte graduated with honors from the Harlan High School. She is a graduate of Ward Belmont, Nashville, Tennessee, and Ohio Wesleyan University, Delaware, Ohio, A.B., before her nineteenth birthday. Naomi Howard, born February, 1926, now a sophomore in Hughes High School, Cincinnati, Ohio. She is also studying violin and piano at the Conservatory of Music.

Above all else he wishes to be remembered as the father of two accomplished daughters. He boasts of nothing except his record of two thousand deliveries, without the loss of a single mother.

Dr. Philip Lee Fuson was born June 12, 1883. He attended the public schools of Bell County on Little Clear Creek and High School at Williamsburg, Kentucky. Then, after attending Normal School at Richmond, Kentucky, he began teaching in the schools of Bell County in 1904. He taught eight years. he attended Medical School at Knoxville, Tennessee, in 1910, and studied medicine and taught school, alternately, for three years, and graduated from Medical School in 1912. He and Dr. Luther Fuson graduated in the same class together.
He began his medical career on Little Clear Creek, and, after two years, he became company doctor for the mines at Arjay on Straight Creek. Here he remained practicing medicine until his death, July 6, 1929.

He married Sudie Mae Gabbard, May 20, 1921. His wife was born, January 12, 1896. She was a trained nurse but had practiced a very short time before her marriage. They had four children: (1) Mildred Leah Fuson, born May 18, 1922; (2) Philip Lee Fuson, Jr., born December 9, 1924; (3) Benjamin Gabbard Fuson, born September 11, 1926; (4) Vernon Ray Fuson, born October 15, 1928. Dr. Fuson's wife survived him nine years and died November 2, 1938.

Dr. William Kenneth Evans, of Middlesborough, Kentucky, was born on Little Clear Creek, Bell County, October 21, 1879. He is a son of Shelton and Mary Fuson Evans. He married an Edwards and to them were born four children: (1) William Kenneth Evans, Jr.; (2) Mary Evans, (3) Louise Evans, (4) Kenton Evans.
Dr. W. K. Evans graduated at the Hospital College of Medicine, Louisville, Kentucky, July 1, 1902. He practiced medicine in Pineville for three years after his graduation, and was with the L & N Railroad Company for three years where the company was doing construction work. He came to Middlesborough in 1908 and has practiced medicine there since.

Dr. W. K. Evans established a private hospital in Middlesborough in 1912, and in 1930 his brother, Dr. J. T. Evans, joined him and thereafter the hospital was known as The Evans Hospital. The hospital was located for a number of years at 1018 Cumberland Ave., and on March 1, 1939, the hospital was moved into the old Coal and Iron Bank Building, after extensive repairs had been made to make it over into a hospital. The hospital has a hundred-bed capacity, and is said to be the best hospital between Lexington and Knoxville.

Dr. W. K. Evans is said to be one of the best surgeons in southeastern Kentucky. He has been surgeon for the Louisville and Nashville and the Southern Railroads for a number of years.

Dr. John Thomas Evans was born on Little Clear Creek, Bell County, Kentucky, July 18, 1877. He is a brother of Dr. W. K. Evans and a son of Shelton and Mary Fuson Evans. On December 22, 1897, he married Mollie Moss, daughter of Frank Moss. They have no children.
Dr. Evans attended the Hospital College of Medicine, Louisville, Kentucky, and graduated from that institution July 1, 1903. He has practiced in Middlesborough from the time of his graduation.

In 1930 he joined his brother Dr. W. K. Evans in the hospital his brother had founded in 1912, and thereafter the hospital was known as The Evans Hospital. The hospital is jointly owned and operated by Dr. Will K. Evans and Dr. J. T. Evans.

Dr. Thomas Silvester Foley was born September 3, 1861, and died March 18, 1909; he was the son of William Preston and Judia Ann (Smith) Foley. Doctor Foley was born and reared on a farm on Patterson's Creek in Whitley County, Kentucky, about two miles from Cumberland River.

He attended the common schools at the mouth of Patterson Creek and afterwards went to the University of Kentucky (then Kentucky State University). He taught three common schools in Whitley County, after which he took the study of medicine under Dr. Ansil Gatliff, of Williamsburg. Dr. Gatliff was the first graduate physician to locate in Whitley County. He studied medicine under Dr. Gatliff for two years. In 1881 he went to the Hospital College of Medicine, Louisville, Kentucky where, in 1884, he graduated.
After returning from college he located in Pineville, where he practiced medicine until his death. He did a private practice all his life, with the exception of four years' practice with Dr. J. S. Ward at the old Straight Creek Mining Company mines near the forks of the two Straight creeks.

After locating in Pineville he married Vestina Johnson, daughter of Wilburn Johnson, and sister of Charles and Rice Johnson. They had five children, four boys and one girl.

At the time Doctor Foley located in Pineville he was the first and only doctor with a college diploma. There were no railroads, no bridges and the roads were mere trails. He got over the county on horse back, and well does the author remember Doctor Foley on his horse, with saddle bags, rain coat and umbrella attached to his saddle. I remember asking him one time why he carried all this protection. His reply was, "You never know when it is going to rain."

Early in his practice he had a surgical case. A man fell from a horse on Black Mountain above the present Black Star Coal Company's mines. There was no hospital to take him to. The injured man was carried to a mountain cabin, where Dr. Foley reduced the fractured thigh bone and remained two weeks with this man without coming home.
The family, who lived in the log cabin, were poor people and had poor accommodations; but they had the true Kentucky mountain spirit and did all they could for their neighbor and the neighbor's physician.

Dr. John Grant Foley, brother of Thomas Silvester Foley, was born on Patterson's Creek in Whitley County, Kentucky, January 22, 1864, son of William Preston Foley and Judia Ann (Smith) Foley. He was born and reared on a farm on Patterson's Creek and grew up with a family of eight children.

He attended the common schools on Patterson's Creek until he was twenty-one years of age. He attended the National Normal School at Lebanon, Ohio, with Judge H. H. Tye, of Williamsburg. While attending this school I had classes under Prof. R. N. Roark, who afterwards was the first President of the Eastern Kentucky State Normal School at Richmond, Kentucky. After returning from this school, he taught school two years under his brother in Pineville and then went to the Hospital College of Medicine in Louisville, Kentucky, where he graduate in 1890, and also completed a course in dentistry in Louisville. Then he began the practice of medicine and dentistry with his brother in Pineville. There were no drug stores at the time and as a doctor he had to carry his pill bag with him, containing the medicines he needed in his practice.

Surgery in those days, under the circumstances, was of the crudest
kind, since there were no hospitals. He relates an incident where he and Dr. Sam Blair amputated a man's leg. They got together their outfit and went upon the Log Mountain, about six miles from Pineville, to where the man lived in a one-story log house, with one door and no windows. The house was too dark for the operation. So they

126

took the man out in the yard and on a crude table performed the operation. The man recovered from the operation and lived many years afterwards.

He was appointed health officer of Bell County in 1914. Bell County was the second county in the state to have an all-time health officer.

At the age of thirty-six he married Annie Wainwright, of Belle, Tennessee, who came to Pineville as a school teacher.

There are other physicians of Bell County: Dr. G. M. Asher, Pineville; Dr. Paul J. Armstrong, Middlesborough; Dr. J. C. Ausmus, Middlesborough; Dr. U. G. Brummett, Middlesborough; Dr. C. K. Broshear, Middlesborough; Dr. A. G. Barton, Middlesborough; Dr. George S. Calloway (deceased), Wallins; Dr. Houston Colson (deceased),
Middlesborough; Dr. Mason Combs (deceased), Pineville; Dr. J. C. Carr, Middlesborough; Dr. C. C. Durham, Pineville (deceased); Dr. Goldie Horr Eagle, Middlesborough; Dr. Roscoe R. Evans, Arjay; Dr. James P. Edmonds, Middlesborough; Dr. J. G. Foley, Pineville; Dr. Palestine Howard, Lafollette, Tennessee; Dr. M. D. Hoskins, Coalgood; Dr. Albert B. Hoskins, Beattyville; Dr. E. W. Miracle, (deceased), Loyall; Dr. J. H. Herndren, Pineville; Dr. M. R. Ingram (deceased), Fourmile; Dr. I. H. Miller, Middlesborough; Dr. R. E. Nelson, Beverly; Dr. J. S. Parrott, Pineville; Dr. R. F. Porter, Middlesborough; Dr. Frank Queener, Middlesborough; Dr. Charles B. Stacey, Pineville; Dr. Adam Stacey, Pineville; Dr. J. R. Tinsely, Middlesborough; Dr. T. D. Vankirk, Middlesborough; Dr. Edward Wilson, Jr., Pineville; Dr. John Scott Ward (deceased), Straight Creek; Dr. E. D. Woodson, Middlesborough.

The following dentists practice their profession in Bell County: Dr. J. M. Brooks, Pineville; Dr. J. H. Brooks, Middlesborough;

Dr. J. S. Corn, Pineville; Dr. M. H. Lewis, Pineville; Dr. M. E. Motch,

Middlesborough; Dr. J. R. Pennington, Middlesborough; Dr. A. L. Robertson, Middlesborough.

127
Chapter XIX

HISTORY OF MIDDLESBOROUGH

When I was just a boy, my father and I used to go into Powell's Valley to trade in cattle or hogs. We crossed the Log Mountain from Little Clear Creek through the Evans Gap and came down Four Mile Creek into Bingham Town, a suburb of Middlesborough. We crossed this valley, going by the homes of John C. Colson, Jack Mealer, and John Colson, son of J. C. Colson. The whole of the valley, at that time, 1880-1888, was given over to farming. There was no town of any kind in the valley, just a few cross-road stores, and the old Yellow Creek post office.

With the coming of the Louisville and Nashville the "boom" was started in 1888 in Middlesborough. A town grew, almost over night, and spread over a good part of the Yellow Creek Valley. In January, 1933, there appeared in The Filson Club Historical Quarterly, Vol 7, No. 1, an article on "The Building of Middlesborough -- A notable Epoch in Eastern Kentucky History" by Charles Blanton Roberts, who was Secretary to A. A. Arthur, the founder of Middlesborough. The article is presented here in full

I. THE BUILDING OF MIDDLESBOROUGH

A NOTABLE EPOCH IN EASTERN KENTUCKY HISTORY
By Charles Blanton Roberts

New York City, 40 Wall Street

When the events were happening which figured in the conversion of the Southeastern Kentucky--Cumberland Gap Region--changing it within two or three years from a quasi-wilderness into a prosperous section with railroads and an industrial and mining town--knowledge of those events was largely confined to residents of Kentucky and Tennessee and nearby states. Even today most people are unaware of the history and wonder of that transformation and its significance in the evolution of what theretofore had been an inaccessible, undeveloped corner of America, though, paradoxically, in the geographic center of the area east of the Mississippi embracing the great manufacturing belt. Its achievement was the outcome of an adventure, visioned on a grand scale, which had many of the aspects of life in the Great West during its Homeric age and which the epic poets themselves might not have scorned to notice. Incidentally the completed undertaking constituted an instance, among many in American history, of how lastingly important in the material march forward of this country have been the realized conceptions of the individual man of brilliant foresight and surpassing creative endowment.
The article is published by permission of The Filson Club, Louisville, Kentucky.

In 1888 the hamlet of Cumberland Gap, seated at the foot of the famous pass where the boundary lines of Kentucky, Tennessee, and Virginia meet, was an isolated and lonely spot in the heart of the Cumberland Mountains. It was thirteen miles from a railroad, and could be got to only over unimaginably broken wagonroads. It consisted of perhaps half a dozen homes, with a general store supported mainly by the custom of mountaineers who were sparsely scattered for many miles about. Incredible as it may seem, such represented its growth during the hundred and thirty-five years since Dr. Thomas Walker, of Virginia, discovered the Gap in 1750 (naming it for the Duke of Cumberland), followed by Daniel Boone's trip of exploration in 1770. In the history of Cumberland Gap pioneers Dr. Walker and Daniel Boone, with Alexander A. Arthur of a later period, are the three outstanding figures.

Mr. Arthur, who was a distant relation of President Chester A. Arthur and much resembled him in appearance, appeared on the scene in 1885. He was a Scotch-Canadian. What he accomplished for that portion of the United States was analogous to what James J. Hill had done for the Northwest. He was a timber expert and he also knew something of minerals. prospecting nearby in the mountains, he found evidences of great coal measures and extensive iron ore deposits in their pristine
state. He formed a syndicate to buy up some of the lands, purposing to exploit their stores of untouched natural wealth. His plans contemplated the construction of railroads, the building of a tunnel almost a mile long under Cumberland Gap, and the establishment of a mining and manufacturing city in the vicinity.

One summer day in 1886 he stood, shirt-sleeved, on the slope of a scrub-covered hill in Bell County, Kentucky, about a mile and a half from the Gap, with two other members of the syndicate who were on a trip of inspection with him. Their horses were hitched close by. Below, encircled by virgin mountains, lay Yellow Creek Valley, silent and motionless—a broad, far-flung, basin-like expanse largely woodland, with a lone house or cabin here and there, separated by miles from its nearest fellow. It was frequently the theater of feudist battles, mortal enmities existing between certain families and their respective sequelae similar to those which divided the Guelphs and Ghibellines, the Yorks and Lancasters, and Shakespeare's Montagues and Capulets.

Mr. Arthur pointed to the valley. "There's where I'll build my city," he remarked to his companions. "Middlesborough, I think, would be a good name for it." As the prototype of his imagined city he had in mind the commercial and manufacturing borough of that name in Yorkshire, England.

The syndicate decided that his projects were too stupendous for
it to undertake, so he went in search of capital to London, where he had some acquaintance in financial circles. His statements and proposals were listened to and considered. Distinguished English experts were sent to the Cumberland Gap field to investigate and render opinions on the natural resources and other factors. The reports were favorable. A company, The American Association, Limited, was formed and the necessary funds supplied, through flotation of stock, to carry out Mr. Arthur's plans. Thus it happened that, almost a hundred and ten years after England lost her American colonies, "conquistadors" from Albion came out to his little-settled quarter of the United States for the purpose of further "colonization."

Mr. Arthur was made president and general manager of the company. For a time one of his chief assistants was young Otway Cuffe, who years afterwards (when Sir Otway Fortesque Luke Wheeler-Cuffe, third baronet of Lyrath, Kilkenny) was successively Lieutenant-Colonel of the Upper Burmah Volunteer Rifles and Hon. A. D. C. to Lords Minto and Hardinge respectively, Viceroy of India. Among other secondaries in the management were General W. W. Hayward and Colonel Arthur C. Chester Master, both formerly of the British Army.
The Colson family had been from time out of mind the most prominent in Southeastern Kentucky—John Colson, then deceased, having been the uncrowned but generally acknowledged "King of Yellow Creek."

To that titular dignity one of his sons, David G., tacitly succeeded. The old homestead, with its two-story brick house situated at the northeastern entrance to the Valley, still looks on the road which is said to follow the course of Boone's Trail. From "Dave" Colson and his brothers John and "Gil," Mr. Arthur bought, on behalf of the Association, almost the entire Valley, and from them and others, including the well-known Morison family at Cumberland Gap, nearly a hundred thousand acres of mountain lands. Rich before in real property, but nevertheless "land poor," the Colsons thus became suddenly rich in money. David had been to college and was a lawyer. He was subsequently several times elected to Congress, resigning in his fourth term to take the colonelcy of the Fourth Kentucky Regiment, which he was a courteous, soft-spoken gentleman of cultivated tastes, with a natural, spontaneous charm that made him very attractive. To these amenities of personality were joined attributes of a stronger description, on of which was cool, unshrinking physical courage, which more than once displayed itself before personal danger. In the negotiations with the company, Dave as a rule, acted as spokesman for his family. Mr. Arthur is dealing with the natives was usually represented by resident attorneys. Sometimes, however, he traded with them directly and the Kentucky penchant for military titles prevailing, even in the mountains, in such interviews and by written
communication he was addressed variously as "Captain," "Colonel," or "General," the last being the most favored.

Mr. Arthur now let contracts for the construction of the Cumberland Gap tunnel directly beneath the famous "Wilderness Road," which had been "Boones's Path." He also let contracts for a railroad sixty-five miles in length from Knoxville, and for another of twenty-five miles--a belt line, about the perimeter of the Valley and up into the mountain vales where the coal and iron were. Coincident with the commencement of these works began the building of Middlesborough, the name which he had proposed for the town having been adopted. Men of all trades and callings were now entering Yellow Creek Valley, most of them having come by train as far as Pineville, ten miles away, whence they advanced by wagon, hack, horse, or mule. Apparently every city and town in Kentucky, and almost every state, was represented in these various migrants. Although the constituent parts of a few portable houses has been brought in and set up--Mr. Arthur himself using one at this time--tents were employed almost altogether for both living and business purposes, and by mid-autumn of 1889 the Valley looked, at a distance, as if it were occupied by an army.
Countless trees were felled to make space, and later many of them, trimmed and barked, stood again as telephone, telegraph, and electric-light poles. The huge labor of straightening the meanders of Yellow Creek, which bisected the Valley, was initiated under the supervision of the late Colonel George E. Waring, of New York, engineering expert. Ploughs and dirt-scoops without number were employed in preparing foundations for business buildings, breaking ground for mill and factory, opening streets, and leveling knolls. The rasping of saws and the continuous tattoo of innumerable hammers resounded far and wide. The spectacle was inspiring. Common laborers by the hundreds were changing the face of a passive but nevertheless stubborn earth, and skilled workmen refining and artificializing it with structures, to the end that man might possess himself of another of the world's waste places.

The conditions were of a pattern in many respects with those of an incipient frontier town or gold-rush settlement in the Far West. The fashion in dress was slouch hats, boots, and negligee shirts. Pistols were carried openly by large numbers, while the native, according to immemorial habit, seldom went abroad unaccompanied by his rifle. Killings were common, and not infrequently several men would fall in a single fight. Not always were the victims feudists; sometimes they were other mountaineers or "Yellow Creekers"; sometimes from the ranks of the newcomers, among whom was the usual ratio of brawlers, criminals,
and shady characters. The drinking-places were numerous, and more often than not the trouble occurred in or near one of them. Many were the hard drinkers among all classes, and almost everybody drank to some extent.

My tent-mate, a middle-aged real estate dealer from the central part of the State, regularly imbibed something like a pint of whiskey before breakfast. On frozen nights--with snow aground and the wind churlishly beating the flaps of the tent, humming through its cordage and sieving up between its cracks of the plank floor--we slept under four or five covers that were as thick as horse-blankets. In such weather his "night-cap" became a busby--a tall one and straight. He would wake about daybreak, lean out from his cot, light the oil heater, and then reach under the cot for the "inner heater"--the quart bottle of Bourbon which he invariably placed there on going to bed. There was a tart pop as he pulled the cork, and a familiar gurgle as the fiery liquid surged to the neck of the vessel. The process was repeated at intervals until at length he got up and drew on his boots. He was now primed for breakfast.

The establishment where we ate and lodged was called the "Hotel
Encampment." The messhouse, of pine timbers with the bark on, which stood between double rows of tents, was manned by darky cooks and waiters from Knoxville, the chief of the latter of whom was "Laughing John, a jolly negro, fat as Joseph Sedley, who proudly wore in his shirt bosom a faceted glass "diamond" as big as a black walnut. The meals in this rude victualing-place would not, ordinarily, have gladdened a gastronome, but now and then we sat down to some especially toothsome viand. Once this was provided through the occurrence of an unusual incident: A deer wounded by hunters in the mountains had fled, baffled and desperate, into the Valley and was swimming Yellow Creek, then in flood, when a man plunged in to his armpits and despatched it with a knife. We had venison for several days.

There were instances of queer human digressions, of inversions of men's characters, in the midst of the fevered bustle and striving of whipping into shape a new community. Certain individuals, who, in the places from which they had come, had never betrayed any tendency to irregular or questionable conduct, seemed to became infected with a feeling of license or unrestraint which put them off equilibrium. Perhaps the force of peccant example became resistless; perhaps some, unaccustomed to wild, natural environment and rugged life, felt a mystical urge toward wild and rugged morals.

A conspicuous case of this remarkable reversal of behavior was that of a gentleman nearing sixty who, for sake of anonymity, may be
called Mr. Torrey. In the city where he had previously lived and I had
known him he had been a prominent and respected citizen, irreproachable
of habit and a glass of propriety as an officer, indeed, of the church.
Whether in the unwonted medium in which he now moved he became
bewildered and lost poise, or what—explain it as you will—at any rate, some
weeks after arrival in Middlesborough, he strangely developed, I
was told, a sort of Dr. Jekyll-and-Mr. Hyde personality,
surreptitiously carrying a pistol and drinking inordinately, sometimes
getting drunk, although endeavoring to keep his newly-acquired and
unfamiliar vices concealed. I could not conciliate all this with the
way of his past, and was loath to believe it. One night, rainy and
windswept, in the late fall, and unforgettable experience befell me. I
had worked at the office till about ten o’clock and on leaving, being
without an umbrella, started into a run. Reaching the other side of the
street—or rather road, as it could yet hardly be called a street—I saw,
a few yards away, the dark, motionless contour of a man with raised
umbrella, and wondered what he was waiting for on so foul a night, with
no one else in sight. An arc light flickered and sputtered nearby, and
on approaching closer I made out Mr. Torrey in his invariable cutaway
coat and derby. I cordially wished him good evening, and in another
instant would have dashed past, but he thrust out his free hand—to my
consternation, as he had always seemed to like me—seized me roughly by
the shoulder. I was a mere youth at the time.

"What's your hurry?" he growled thickly-calling me by my first name--and slightly lurched. I glanced into his face and noting additional signs of inebriation, concluded that he was not responsible. Remembering how courteous and mild-mannered a person he had formerly been, his speech and actions shocked me, notwithstanding that I had been prepared, in a way, for the transformation in him. I felt a little uneasy, too, with that grip on my shoulder and that harsh tone echoing in my ears. I explained why I was making haste, and he released his hold, but straightway commanded in a grim and threatening voice: "Don't you move."

Simultaneously his hand went swiftly to his hip-pocket, and the next moment the nickeling of a revolver glistened in the rays of the electric light. An awful dread came over me, immediately followed by a sensation of pure terror, as he pointed the barrel, only a foot away, directly at my breast. He slowly manipulated the pistol up and down for a few seconds and then remarked, musingly: "I've got a good notion to kill you." With still no other human visible, I stood stiff and immovable, trembling all over, yet managed to gasp: "Why, what have I done, Mr. Torrey?"
"Never mind," he returned. I felt a cold damp beneath my hat-band, and my heart apparently ceased to beat. He appeared to deliberate for a few minutes. "No, I don’t believe I will," he finally muttered gruffly, after what had been to me an eternity, and put the weapon back in his pocket. Without another word between us I ran on, though weak with fright, as fast as my legs would carry me. The next day he greeted me pleasantly and apparently retained no recollection of the incident. I did not mention it to him. Quite as strange as his volte-face in conduct was the fact that in about a year he oriented himself and resumed his previous unquestionable manner of life.

Because of the rigors and the inconveniences and general rough existence, no women or children had yet appeared. Finally, one day, a woman was observed walking along Cumberland Avenue. Her apparition was an event of the first order and made a flurry; men paused and gazed as at some curiosity. She had the distinction of being Middlesborough's first female inhabitant.

A host of Englishmen, and some Scotch, had followed in Mr. Arthur's wake--hostlers, artisans, clerks, merchants, and members of various professions. There were also "remittance men"--idle and more or less irresponsible scions of prominent families in England who were probably content, and perhaps relieved, to have them at a distance. These, having no occupation, neither toiled nor spun, but passed the time in riding and in hunting wild deer, turkey, and fox, and in pretty
heavy drinking.

In a different category were young chaps of wealthy upper middle-class derivation who were there solely for adventure and a fling of "roughing it." Among the latter were two brothers named Crichton, nephews of N. Storey Maskelyne, M. P., an investor in the Company. Twice yearly Mr. Arthur went to London to render in person his semi-annual formal report to the board of directors, and it was on one of these trips with him, as his secretary, that I first met the young men when they called at the Hotel Metropole. There they were in silk hats, spats, and morning-coats, not to mention monocles and walking-sticks. They made known their intention of going out to his development in "the States" to engage in dairying for an uncertain period. One brother arrived in Middlesborough some weeks ahead of the other and bought a farm about a mile from town, and for a time he and I shared quarters in a small, portable house. When the other brother came, the repaired to the farm. They did their own milking, or assisted employees in doing so, and one drove the milk-wagon, making deliveries to customers. The spectacle of these young fellows, fashionables at home in London, here milking cows, and one of them ringing his bell before houses, drawing the creamy liquid and pouring
it into housewives' pitchers, was amusing.

Gradually coal and iron mines were opened, coke-ovens built, steel mills and blast furnaces put up, and other industries established. A large and luxurious hotel, "The Middlesborough," having risen and several smaller ones become available from time to time, with boarding-houses and residences, by little and little the tent city had melted.

Within six months after completion of the railroad and Cumberland Gap tunnel and of an extension of the Louisville & Nashville Railroad from Pineville, the principal business street, Cumberland Avenue, had become lined on both sides for a distance of eight or ten blocks with stores and office structures, mostly two-story, though some were three, all, with the exception of a few brick ones, of wood construction, and from this central thoroughfare the town had so spread that it occupied rather compactly more than half the Valley.

Among the residents at this time were Winthrop E. Scarritt, president of the Coal and Iron Bank, who had come from South Dakota, and who afterwards, when a citizen of New York, was an early president of the Automobile Club of America. Another was O. W. Davis, coal operator, one of whose sons, Owen--a sturdy youngster then--is the celebrated playwright.

There had been much activity in private real estate transfers, but the
announcement by the Company of a forthcoming sale of town lots at public auction was received with acclaim as foreshadowing an occasion promising roseate opportunities for gain. It was widely advertised, and the result was a large influx of people from all over Kentucky and from other states. Excitement was high during the week of the sales, which were held in the open. Everybody seemed to have succumbed to the fever of speculation, and wild scenes frequently marked the buying and many harvested fat profits.

Mr. Arthur, then about forty-five and at the top of his powers, was a volcano of energy. He spent much time in the saddle, going from point to point to keep abreast of things, always carrying a small scratch-pad on which to make notes that were the foundation of letters to his subordinates and to the secretary of the board in London. Correspondence with the London office was huge, and sometimes he would start dictating in his quarters at "The Middlesborough" at six in the morning and dispatch a mass of business before breakfast. For lack of prior opportunity he usually was obliged to make up his voluminous half-yearly report on shipboard en route to London.
His stays there lasted, as a rule, a month or six weeks, but once extended beyond three months when subsidiary companies were being organized, prospectuses framed, and stock floated. The shares of the American Association, Ltd., and Middlesborough Town Lands Company, its principal auxiliary, were listed on the London Stock Exchange and were very active. There were so many titled names in the personnel of the boards of directors that a glance at them produced the illusion of looking down a page of BURKE'S PEERAGE. C. Barclay Holland, son of a director of the Bank of England, was the secretary of both major companies. The chairman of the Association board was Edmund A. Pontifex, a spectacular financial figure at the time in London. he was chairman also of the boards of innumerable other corporations unrelated to the Cumberland Gap enterprises, and was facetiously called "Guinea" Pontifex, in allusion to the honorarium he so frequently received for presiding at a meeting.

Mr. Arthur often visited Louisville also--chiefly to confer with counsel, the late Rozel Weissinger--sometimes remaining for several days. His headquarters were at the noble old Galt House, where, by the way, I recall seeing many times in the capacious dining-room, with its large staff of urbane darky waiters, one of Kentucky's best-loved sons, the ruddy-faced, white-locked Colonel Henry Watterson.

During the absences of Mr. Arthur from Middlesborough, the companies' affairs were carried on by under-officials, who kept him
informed by letters, cablegrams, and telegrams. On his first return from London after the town had got under way he was met at the railroad station by a committee of leading citizens and a crowd of lesser ones of both sexes and all ages; they were on-horseback, muleback, in buggies, hacks, afoot. On a big gray horse sat the Baron Anton von Stauffenhausen, a little stout man, with hair a la Pompadour and mustaches bristling like badger-hair shaving-brushes, who ran a small stationery store and who let it be known, confidentially, to a few that he had fallen on financial misfortune in his native Austria. He wore tight-fitting doe-skin trousers disappearing into knee-high glistening patent-leather boots which looked as if they had been bought for the occasion.

As the train was rolling in, the town band struck up "Hail to the Chief." Mr. Arthur was much taken by surprise and was modestly embarrassed. He turned to me and remarked, "What in the world does all this mean?" Nevertheless, in a short address from the steps of the car, he expressed appreciation and told of his plans for the continued progress of Middlesborough and for broadening the scope of the various companies operating under the aegis of the Association. The committee
then escorted him to "The Middlesborough." If some features of the welcome were in questionable taste, without doubt it was all hearty and sincere tribute, though privately disapproved by Mr. Arthur himself.

About three months afterward two men from Cincinnati came along and took the purple "Baron" away. They were detectives and had spotted him in his stationery store—a blind, they said. He was an international swindler, with a magazine of aliases.

"The Middlesborough," by the way, was the center of social life. Here took place the dances and balls, with their favors and punch-bowls, and their string-bands from Louisville or Cincinnati. Among the dancers on a certain occasion was a young lady bearing a proud Kentucky name. An illness had temporarily taken her hair, and she wore a wig, which, in the midst of the dance, loosened and fell to the floor, to her unspeakable horror and mortification. Once, on the "grand stairway," a husband was restrained only by the strongest efforts of an intermediary from shooting a man for alleged attentions to his beautiful wife. Here, too, a callow, scatter-brained young Englishman of notable family made his initial marriage proposal to a buxom mulatto lady's-maid and by reason of the pertinacity of his suit was recalled home by his father.

One spring morning in 1890 about ten o'clock I was at work in the Association office building, which commanded a view for a considerable distance along Cumberland Avenue, when my attention was attracted by
shouts and other sounds of a commotion. Looking up I saw large flames, accompanied by dense masses of black smoke, bursting from the top floor of a store a couple of blocks away, and men rushing excitedly about the sidewalks and in the roadway. I called to Mr. Arthur, sitting nearby, and he clapped on his hat and rushed forth. A strong breeze was driving the flames almost across the thoroughfare; burning fragments of some size fell upon roofs opposite, and these buildings, too, soon caught. Live sparks were being carried to structures far beyond the main business section and ignited them. Under the circumstances the fire-fighting apparatus, which was only nominal, proved practically useless.

Frantic merchants along the entire avenue began furiously to empty their stores with the aid of employees, carrying goods to what were considered places of safety. The contents of saloons also, of which there were numbers, were piled in heaps in the center of the street--bottles, case-goods, and what not--while whiskey barrels were rolled out alongside. Fearing a drunken riot and acts of lawlessness by the hoodlum and abandoned elements, citizens of standing, Mr. Arthur among them, procured hammers and axes and lay about shattering bottles and bursting barrels. The gutters ran with drink, and I saw men here and there on their knees, swilling it up.

Within two hours Cumberland Avenue was ablaze from end to end, with many buildings already burnt down. Flame met flame in a fiery arch until the whole was a vast imperious furnace, crackling and
roaring, fed by the tinder of wooden materials and whipped into fury by
the wind. The conflagration had now spread for several blocks beyond
the avenue, reducing residences and other fabrics. By mid-afternoon it
had burned itself out, and the better part of the town had been
annihilated. In the charred and blackened desolation it was difficult
to fix where such and such had stood. "The Middlesborough," being out
of range, escaped, and still stands today on its "hill retir'd." so
ended the first phase of the "boom town--a phase, it may be said,
which nettled the founder, who, on sundry occasions, vehemently
protested that he had never intended Middlesborough to be such.

Mr. Arthur cable to London of the disaster and asked for loans to the
fire sufferers to enable the business area to be rebuilt. Assurances were
promptly given that these would be made. The citizens
took heart. In about a year's time, out of the ashes of the dead city
of ligneous construction, a new one was lifted up of safer and more
enduring stuff, and another epoch was auspiciously entered upon. The
future was fronted with cheerful hope, and even with enthusiasm.

Meanwhile a short distance from Cumberland Gap, in Tennessee, the
new town of Harrogate (named for Harrogate in England), another
Arthurian enterprise, was building up. Mr. Arthur planned that
Harrogate should be to Middlesborough as Tuxedo Park to New York—an
exclusive and abstracted place of residence combining more or less
pastoral surroundings with the conveniences and elegancies of sumptuous
life in town, and there on a luxurious estate staffed by English help
he himself, with his family, went to live.

Upon a slight elevation at the base of a ridge, and not far from the
Arthur place, had just been built the great "Four Seasons Hotel,"
representing an outlay of a million dollars. It looked upon one of the fairest
of prospects, including a long sweep, extending many miles, of the blue
Cumberlands. The hotel opened with a gorgeous ball, and the presence at
that function and during the succeeding festivities, which lasted several
days, of a crowd of persons of eminent social position started the hotel on
its career with distinguished sanction and high prestige. Among those who
got down from New York in a long train of Pullman coaches was Mrs.
Paran Stevens, co-leader with Ward McAllister of the "Four Hundred."

London stock-brokers especially interested in the companies' shares, as well as members of English shareholds, came to
Middlesborough from time to time to look the ground over, and the
British Iron and Steel Institute in a body stayed there some days
during a tour of the industrial section of the United States.
Now and then personages appeared, among them, the Duke and
Duchess of Marlborough (formerly Mrs. Lily Hamersley, of New York).
The bearer of the title of the hero of Blenheim came in one morning with
Mr. Arthur to the latter's office. He was a man of short stature, with
Roman nose and rather rotund figure, and had on riding clothes. He shook
hands with me, and I felt signally honored, being quite young at
the time. "Your Grace, " Mr. Arthur styled him. But a prominent real

estate dealer of large from and stentorian voice, who happened in, took
off his hat and said with great vigor and good fellowship: "Duke,
howdy, sir! I'm glad to meet you." Before leaving the city the Duke
had his little joke and dubbed Mr. Arthur "Duke of Middlesborough."

Subsequently the Earl of Dysart and party made a sojourn of about a
week. The late Viscount Bryce--then James B. Bryce, M.P.--One--time
British ambassador to the United States, author of many economic,
sociological, and political works, and pre-eminently of THE AMERICAN
COMMONWEALTH, was also a visitor. Apparently he deemed the
opening up of natural resources and the dawn of industrial activity in a
region hitherto unexploited worthy of critical study, not only in themselves
but as constituting an adventure of magnitude, by one of British
extraction who had become a discoverer of opportunity which Americans had either overlooked or considered negligible. On the departure of the illustrious publicist Arthur accompanied him as far as Knoxville, providing his private car for the journey.

Such visits contributed to the sanguine outlook, which was not, however, to last long. At its height the citizens were thrown into consternation by a calamity which, though originating in London, sent devastating vibrations four thousand miles away to Middlesborough, ruined large numbers of people there, and doomed the town to years of stagnation. Like a thunderbolt out of clear sky came, one day in 1890, the news of the failure of the Barring Brothers Bank of London, in which many English who were investors in one or more of the companies lost heavily.

It was soon apparent that large industrial plants, in being or prospective, upon which Middlesborough had much depended, would have to be dropped, and that promises of additional funds from London, which had been the heart pumping the lifeblood into the city's arteries, could not be fulfilled.

The inhabitants were seized with panic. Swollen property values suffered a tremendous contraction, and one of the largest real estate operators became insane from his losses. People thronged away as at first they had thronged in. In a short time the town was bereft of
more than half its population. Only those stayed on who either had not been completely disabled by the catastrophe or whose affairs required the waiting attitude of Mr. Micawber. The Crichton brothers, dillettante dairy-farmers, turned homeward; so did the "remittance men," teeming with Odysseys with which, over brandies and sodas in the clubs of Pall Mall and Piccadilly, to fill the ears of the stay-at-homes. The bones of a few of the English remained in the Valley--among them, those of Colonel Arthur C. Chester Master and of young Valentine Joseph Blake, son of Sir Valentine Blake, of Menlough Castle, Ireland. But the living repatriated themselves almost to a man, many broken in fortune and in spirit. One Britisher of high standing was in such a condition of physical decline that a local physician was engaged to accompany him to London, and a coffin was taken aboard ship for use in case he should die on the way.

Despite its brilliant opening, the accessory grandeur and state-talked of for years afterward and still a legend-the vast and rambling "Four Seasons Hotel" at Harrogate had been practically from the beginning a lonely, soundless wilderness of empty rooms. The wealthy from the cities could not be attracted; those in Middlesborough preferred to continue living there. As for the native, of course he had not been even thought of as
a possible well of revenue. Indeed he dared advance only within good, comtenplative distance and halt in his tracks, daunted by the enormous proportions and reported inner magnificence of the fabulous pile, but more than these by the storied segars costing not less than twenty cents and the unimaginable whiskey at a quarter a drink. Although he may have itched to feast his eyes on the wonders its walls enclosed, to him they remained as Carcassonne to the French peasant of Nadaud's famous ballad. Within two years from the time of its completion the structure was torn down, and the remains sold to a Chicago contractor for twenty-five thousand dollars.

A certain tacit irony lies in the peculiar circumstance that, on the site of the ill-fated hostelry which blossomed for a day and died without a stone being left to mark where it had made its fleeting stand against a dogging and invincible adversity, there rest today some of the buildings of Lincoln Memorial University, the mountaineers' seminary. The others are scattered about the original grounds, and the former Arthur mansion serves now as the Conservatory of Music. The raw, unpolished highlander in his timidity could not bring himself so far as to cross the threshold of the lordly caraveansary; but here is an institution that invites him and is dedicated to his education and social and economic improvement.

Middlesborough drooped, languished, became thoroughly enervated and in the course of time reached nadir—that is, lapsed into an inveterately torpid mountain town apparently resigned to its fate. Its
star, it seemed, had set. A burst of partial vitality infused it on
Saturday afternoons and nights when the miners in boots and torch-crested
caps slouched down from the big hills to "liquor-up" and
incidentally to trade. An occasional pistol battle in the street would
galvanize the immediate vicinage, and there was an ebullition of pure,
child-like jubilee humor when some third-rate circus appeared with its
crew of tough men and hardened women and its shabby and mildewed
accessories. But the settled condition-sequel of the collapse of material
values and crash of industry--was one of lethargy and almost
paralysis. Weeds grew here and there in the little-used roadways; a
stranger was a curiosity. Some few manufacturing plants had survived;
others, partly finished when the disaster fell, had been dismantled,
and the salvaged materials sold for a song.

That was the second phase. It lasted many years. The third began
with Middlesborough's recovery after far drawn-out convalescence.
Having been successively an inflated and deflated boom town, it is now
and long has been a normal, prosperous community. Mountains ring it
about, and on every side the eye is greeted with natural beauty. It has the
Dixie Highway, which passes also through Cumberland Gap, and other
raids comparable with any for excellence are plentiful. Much of the
population is now indigenous, and to that extent there is a topical or regional stamp upon it, as in many other sections of the United States with its heterogeneous types. This very circumstance contributes to render its ethos as American as America; the only vestige of the "foreign occupation" consists in the nomenclature of the streets, nearly all of whose names were taken from England. But the customs and social code of the native have been for decades in process of gradual relinquishment in favor of those of the other inhabitants, which supposedly reflect the standard. At Lincoln Memorial University the young mountaineer is moulded more or less to this form, but the result is largely achieved by what he sees independently. A sharp observer, he notes for himself the conduct, manners, and technique of the "city man" and, as a rule deeming them superior, becomes, in general, a conformist, or, as the unyielding Bourbons among the stock regard him, a deserted, an apostate to his kind. He is gradually losing his tribal tang and highland picturesqueness.

Alexander A. Arthur found Yellow Creek Valley a desert, a wild. He covered it with homes and places of business and manufacture. He built railroads into Southeastern Kentucky and constructed the great Cumberland Gap tunnel. All these works existed first only in his imagination--in the form of thought. He realized them. He was one of Kentucky's great benefactors. He too left after the financial breakdown, and for many years lived in New York. He finally returned to Middlesborough--to die. He died March 4, 1912. He was born in
Montreal, August 30, 1846. His tomb, a few paces from Colonel David G. Colson's, is in a lonely burying-ground on the crown of a hill below which Daniel Boone is reputed to have passed. The hill partly overlooks the town, and the timeless mountains that knew the ages preceding man over-peer all.

Howard J. Douglas, Secretary Chamber of Commerce, Middlesborough, Kentucky, furnished the writer the following list of business men and the business they operate today in Middlesborough. They are as follows:

Alexander and Pace Garage, Manager D. R. Alexander; Allen Lumber Company, Hugh Allen, Manager; American Association, C. W. Rhodes, Manager; Mrs. Maude Allison Grocery, Mrs. Maude Allison, Proprietor; Anderson Hardware Company, W. Sam Anderson, Manager; J. W. Archer Grocery, J. W. Archer, Proprietor; J. O. Armstrong Insurance, J. O. Armstrong, Manager; Dr. Paul Armstrong, Dentist; Atlas Coal Company; Dr. A. G. Barton, Optometrist; Bell Printing Company, J. Warren Cunningham, Manager; Blue Bell Globe Manufacturing Company, W. A. Snyder, Manager; Dr. J. H. Brooks, Dentist; Burnett Brothers, Plumbing, John Burnett, Manager; E. M. Butcher, Grocery, E. M. Butcher, Proprietor; Cairnes Coal Mining Company, Mrs. Joe Sweeney, Manager; W. J. Callison Company, George M. Callison, Manager, Furniture and Funeral Directors; A. D. Campbell GO-Ready to Wear, Lee F. Campbell, Manager; T. H. Campbell Brothers, Men's Furn., T. H. Campbell,
Properietor; Cardwell and Shoffner, Furniture, A. C. Cardwell, Proprietor;
Cawood Funeral Home, Hobart Cawood, Proprietor; Chattanooga
Armature Works, Guy McKenzie, Manager; City Cash Market, Fruits and
Vegetables, Clarence Greer, Manager; City Coal and Transfer Company, L.
W. Wilson,

Manager; Coca Cola Bottling Works, Neil Barry, Manager; Coffee Pot,
Restaurant, Louis Kalfas, Manager; Comer Radio Service, E. M. Comer,
Proprietor; Cumberland Beauty Shoppe, Mrs. Clarence Jennings,
Proprietress; Cumberland Hotel, E. M. Foor, Manager; Cumberland Valley
Credit Bureau, Harold Locke, Manager; Dixie Hardware Company,
Garfield Drinnon, manager; Dr. Goldie Horr Eagle, Chiropodist; Dr. J. P.
Edmonds, eye, ear, nose and throat; Emmett's Cash Grocery, Guy Emmett,
Proprietor; Evans Hospital, Drs. W. K. and T. J. Evans, in charge; Fair
Store, Robert Euster, Proprietor; Farmers Supply Company; Fork Ridge
Coal and Coke Company, C. W. Rhodes, General Manager; Gagle Radio
Service, M. S. Gagle, manager; Gibson Music Company, W. H. Gibson,
proprietor; Gibson Oil and Gas Corporation, Karl N. Harris, Manager;
Dr. Schultz Gibson, Dentist; Ginsburg Department Store, Harry Ginsburg,
Proprietor; Gulf Refining Company (Bulk), Lee Rennebaum, Manager;
Hackney-Jellicco Company, E. T. Moore, Manager; Dr. D. A. Hartwell,
Chiropractor; J. R. Hoe and Sons, Homer L. Hoe, Manager; Holland Furnace Company, J. W. Graft, Manager; Hopson Dental Laboratory; Hubbard Insurance Agency, Mrs. M. G. Hubbard, Manager; Ideal Cleaners and Dyers, Monty Goforth, Manager; Indian Refining Company; Inman Studio, Jack Inman, proprietor; Iovine Dry Cleaners, C. J. Iovine, Proprietor; Jenkins Cash Grocery, Ralph Jenkins, Proprietor; Joe Johnston Grocery, Joe Johnston, Proprietor; Justice Grocery, Joe Johnston, Proprietor; Justice Grocery, Regan Justice, Proprietor; Kentucky Armature and Motor Works, J. W. Wilson, Manager; Kentucky-Virginia Stone Company, W. B. Paynter, Manager; Harry Latiff Grocery, Harry Latiff, Proprietor; Sam Latiff Grocery, Sam Latiff, Proprietor; Frank L. Lee and Company, Drugs, Frank L. Lee, Proprietor; Lee Tailoring Company, J. R. Haslit, Proprietor; Lyon and Fox Motor Company, John W. Lyon, Manager; R. L. Maddox, Attorney; Majestic Hotel, Joe Tamer, Manager; J. L. Manring Company, Insurance, John Chesney, Manager; Martin Brothers, Elastic Mfrs., Horace C. Martin, Manager; McLean Studio, Edith Mclean, Manager; Middlesborough Bakery, W. W. Haynes, Manager; Middlesborough Daily News, C. H. Arundel, Editor; Middlesborough Feed and Seed Company; Middlesborough Hardware Company, W. B. Fugate, Manager; Middlesborough Hotel, Lee Rennebaum, Proprietor; Middlesborough Liquor and Wine Company, George Blincoe, Manager; Middlesborough Hospital, Dr. C. K. Broshear and Dr. U. G. Brumment, and Dr. Jacob Schultz, in charge; Middlesborough Milling Company, W. C. Broadwater, Manager; Middlesborough Steam Laundry, A. P. Liebig,
Manager; Middlesborough Wholesale Grocery Company, H. K. Milburn,
Plumbing; Modern Equipment Company, Elect. Supls., C. Y. Blakeman,
Manager; Moore Chevrolets, J. L. Moore, Manager; Dr. H. E. Motch,
Dentist; Motch Motor Company, W. D. Motch, Manager; Nehi Bottling
Company, William Ralston, Manager; New York Restaurant, George
Zaharias, Proprietor; E. P. Nicholson, Jr., Attorney; S. Owsley and
Sons, Cecil and John Owsley, Proprietors; Pinnacle Motors, Inc., C. Y.
Blakeman, Manager; Dr. R. F. Porter, Physician; Premier Coal Company,
Capt. W. E. Cabell, Manager; Pure Oil Company, Ike Sharp, Manager; Dr.
Frank Queener, Physician; Warren P. Rash, Wholesale Candy and Drugs;
Reams Hardware Campany, S. M. Reams, Manager; Reams Lumber
Company, W. Hobart Reams, Manager; Milton Reese Coal Yard, Milton
Reese, Manager; Rennebaum Coal Company, Lee Rennebaum, Manager;
Arthur Rhorer, Attorney; S & S Coal Company, E. G. Sheafer, Manager; J.
F. Schneider

141

and Son Grocery, George Schneider, Manager; Sharp's Food Market,
Vernon Sharp, Proprietor; Shoffner and Company Grocery, G. W.
Shoffner, Proprietor; Sinclair Refining Company; A. B. Snyder and Son, A.
B. Snyder, Manager; Standard Oil Company, R. H. Barker, Manager;
Sterchi Brothers, A. M. Terrell, Manager; Susong's, Florist, Guy Suson,
Proprietor; G. H. Talbott Company, George Talbott, Manager; H. H. Tamer, Dry Goods, H. H. Tamer, Proprietor; Kemp Thompson Company, Wholesale Candies, Kemp Thompson, Manager; Three States Printing Office, H. C. Chappell, Manager; Union Tanning Company, Fred Seale, Manager; Union Transfer and Storage Company, Clifford Wilson, Manager; Verrans, Ladies Ready to Wear, H. E. Verran, Proprietor; White Furniture Company, Mrs. Roberta White, proprietor; Wilson and Cluxton, Electrical Service, Elton Cluxton, Manager; Dr. C. L. Woodridge, Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat; Yoakum Drug Company, Lon Yoakum, Proprietor; Yoakum and Gibson Plumbing Company, Silous Yoakum and C. A. Gibson, Managers; Zim's Drug Store, Theodore Zimmerman, Proprietor.

142

Chapter XX

ROADS OF BELL COUNTY

I. THE WILDERNESS ROAD AND WARRIOR'S PATH

The Wilderness Road, built by Daniel Boone and others, in 1775, entered Bell County at Cumberland Gap. It passed up the mountain on the Tennessee side to the left of the railroad tunnel under Cumberland Gap and
passed almost straight up the mountain into the Gap. Then it turned left around the mountain and came into Yellow Creek Valley at Middlesborough and passed by where John Colson lived, or followed pretty closely the route of the present railroad line. It crossed Yellow Creek and followed the course of the present highway between Middlesborough and Pineville to the Gap in Little Log Mountain; descended from this Gap, crossed Cannon Creek, passed Ferndale, turned to the left up Moore's Branch, crossed through the Gap in Big Log Mountain and descended Lick Branch to its mouth, where it entered Clear Creek, crossed Clea Creek, descended to its mouth, where it entered Cumberland River, and followed Cumberland River down to Cumberland Ford. It crossed through Cumberland Ford in the center of the present town of Pineville, turned down Cumberland River and followed the course of the river to Flat Lick. Here it left the old Warrior's path and turned to the left, leaving Cumberland River, and went to Rockcastle River. From the Rockcastle River it went to Blue Lick, and, from Blue Lick, to Boonesborough on the Kentucky River. Later it continued on to Lexington from Boonesborough. Later the pioneer road split at Rockcastle River and went to Logan's Fort, from Logan's Fort to Danville, and from Danville to Louisville at the Falls of the Ohio River. Another split in the road was made at Logan's Fort, which turned southwest to settlements on the Cumberland River.

The Warrior's Path or Indian Trail preceded the Wilderness Road over the same route from Cumberland Gap to Flat Lick. Here the
Warrior's Path turned to the right from the route of the Wilderness Road and went a straight line northwest to the head waters of Kentucky River. Here this Warrior's Path split: one path turning to the right, north, to the old Shawane Town just north of the Ohio River; the other, the left branch of the road, crossed the head waters of the Kentucky and Licking Rivers, passed through a fine game land on the Licking River, and went up to Washington in northern Kentucky, crossed the Ohio River just north of Washington and proceeded to the Mingo Nation.

There are four very important points on this Wilderness Road and the four can be very definitely located. They are (1) Cumberland Gap, (2) Cumberland Ford, (3) "The Narrows," and (4) Boonesborough, where the Fort was built by Boone. Three of these, Cumberland Cap, Cumberland Ford and "The Narrows" at Pineville, lie in Bell County. in pioneer days, passage through Bell County was not very easy except through these gaps and Ford. They were natural passways that could not well be missed by pathfinders in the early days. For a long distance, approaching Cumberland Gap from Virginia, an almost impassable rock-ledge barrier lined Cumberland Mountain; but, when the Gap was reached, an easy passage was found over the mountain, one that had been
used by the Indians for a long time before the advent of the Whites. This Gap lowers the height of the mountain more than half and was easily approached from the Virginia-Tennessee side. It was somewhat longer and rougher down the Kentucky side.

At "The Narrows" on the southern edge of Pineville, Pine Mountain is cut in two at its base, and was and is an easy and natural passway. Today there is just room in "The Narrows" for the railroad, the river and the highway, with the river between the two.

Cumberland Ford was also an important point on the Wilderness Road. It was a wide shallow ford in the center of the what is now Pineville. The indentures of the old road are still to be seen on the banks of the river to show where the old Ford crossed the river. I am very familiar with this ford, because, as a boy, before the days of bridges, I made my way a number of times through this Ford to Pogue's Mill near Flat Lick to get corn ground into meal. In the Fall of the year, the streams around my home on Little Clear Creek got so low that corn could not be ground at the mills. Then we had to reach Pogue's mill on the river, which was about ten miles from my home.

The map of the Wilderness Road and Warrior's Path in the front part of this book are authentic. It is made from one involved in a suit of A. J. Asher, which suit involved the location of these trails, and the judgement in the suit fixes the location of these trails as
shown on the map. Of course, the location of the trails, involved in the suit, was confined to lands in Bell County.

The Wilderness Road was built by Daniel Boone and his followers, among whom was Felix Walker, brother of Doctor Thomas Walker.

It is interesting to note, in this connection, that the first toll-gate in the state was located in the "Narrows" just south of what is now called old Pineville. This toll-gate was established by an act of the Legislature of Kentucky to help pay for the improvements on the Wilderness Road. This act was passed in 1795, and the toll-gate keeper selected at the time failed to act, and Dillion Asher, was selected and acted as such keeper. This toll-gate was also the first in the state to disappear, which was in the year 1830.

Mr. Elmer Decker, of Barbourville, Kentucky, has given me an interesting side-line on this old toll-gate. Reference to it is contained in a survey of the line between Knox and Harlan counties in 1824. The report of the survey follows: (See Decker Manuscript under Knox County on southeasternky.html)
"In pursuance of an act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Kentucky, approved December 16, 1823, to run the dividing line between the counties of Knox and Harlan, the undersigned met at Cumberland Gap, on the 19th day of July, 1824, and, after ascertaining the course of said line agreeably to said Act, we proceeded from the mouth of Straight Creek, thence S. 15 W. 320 poles on the cliff opposite the Turnpike gate, 474 poles crossing Clear Creek, 812 poles crossing road leading up Clear Creek, 2720 poles crossing the Lick Fork of Yellow Creek, 3520 poles crossing Bean Fork of Yellow Creek, thence over the Fork Ridge, a spur of Black Mingo Mountain, passing a point five miles west of Cumberland Gap, 4200 poles to Bennett's Fork of Yellow Creek, in all 4300 poles to five hickories, two lynns, three buckeyes, a poplar, and black and white walnut tree standing on the north side of Black Mingo Mountain on the state line between Kentucky and Tennessee.

This July 29th, 1824.

George W. Craig,
Benjamin Tuggle,
Commissioners"

There was a toll-gate on Moore's Branch, about one mile north of Ferndale, at Polly Moore's house. It was operated by A. Austin.

William Ayres, in his HISTORICAL SKETCHES, says of the
Wilderness Road:

"In connection with the great tide of migration flowing into Kentucky, during the period above referred to, it should not be forgotten that the 'Trace' or road, which had been marked for their guidance by the axes of Boone's trail makers in 1775, for many years remained only a bridle path for horses and in places could be traversed only by going 'single file' along its winding way through precipitous valleys and giant forest trees and dense stretches of cane or other similar growth. Although the thoughts and efforts of the pioneers were early directed toward the need of a wagon road through the wilderness, yet, in spite of efforts and legislative acts, many years elapsed before the first wheeled vehicle passed through Cumberland gap or crossed the Cumberland River. In 1775, shortly after Boone and his party had started upon their work of marking the trail, Richard Henderson endeavored, by the aid of a numerous party of workmen, to open a road for wagons to Kentucky from the settlements on the Holston River; but after great labor and difficulty the road was rudely cleared only as far as Martin's Station, and there the wagons, which he had hoped to use for transportation of supplies through the wilderness, were left behind and his dependence placed solely upon his caravan of horses for the remainder of the journey to Boonesborough."

Many writers have dwelt upon the features of that journey, which have been referred to above, and a mental picture of the conditions as they
then existed is essential to a proper appreciation of the difficulties encountered by the thousands who sought to make their homes in Kentucky and who dared the dangers of this wilderness journey and helped to lay the foundations of the new state. Of all those who have written of this journey through the wilderness probably no other man has given to posterity so faithful and vivid a picture as that presented to our mental vision by Judge George Robertson, the noted jurist, who so long was a member of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky during one of its most critical political periods. Judge Robertson's parents had moved to Kentucky in 1779 over the Wilderness Road; and, from them and others who had traversed it, he received those impressions which were embodied by him in an address delivered in 1843. He refers first to the new land law of 1799, enacted by Virginia in aid of the settlement of Kentucky and providing for the acquisition of title to land within its bounds, after the conflicting claims of the Transylvania Company had been extinguished by legislation of a preceding session; and he then pictures in a general way the scenes occurring along the Wilderness Road during that period of migration. He refers to the winter of 1779-1780, known in Kentucky history as the "hard winter"; and it was in December of that hard winter that his own parents made their march through the wilderness. That
passage in Judge Robertson's address should ever remain in the memory of Kentuckians. These are his words:

"This beneficent enactment brought to the country during the fall and winter of that year an unexampled tide of emigrants, who, exchanging all the comforts of their native society and homes for settlements for themselves and their children here, came like pilgrims to a wilderness to be made secure by their arms and habitable by the toil of their lives. Through privations incredible and perils thick, thousands of men, women, and children came in successive caravans, forming continuous streams of human beings, horses, cattle, and other domestic animals, all moving onward along a lonely and houseless path to a wild and cheerless land. Cast your eyes back on that long procession of missionaries in the cause of civilization; behold the men on foot with their trusty guns on their shoulders, driving stock and leading pack horses; and the women, some walking with pails on their heads, others riding, with children in their laps, and other children swung in baskets on horses, fastened to the tails of others going before; see them encamped at night expecting to be murdered by Indians; behold them in the month of December, in that ever memorable season of unprecedented cold called the "hard winter," traveling two or three miles a day, frequently in danger of being frozen, or killed by the falling of horses on the icy and almost impassable trace, and subsisting on stinted allowances of stale bread and meat; but now, lastly, look at them at the destined fort, perhaps on the eve of Merry
Christmas, when met by the hearty welcome of friends who had come before, and cheered by fresh buffalo meat and parched corn, they rejoice at their deliverance, and resolve to be contented with their lot."

This account of travel over the Wilderness Road is given here for two reasons: one, that Judge Robertson has many relatives who live, and have lived, in Bell County; second, because it gives a true picture of the hardships of that pioneer movement over the Wilderness Road.

Still quoting from Imlay's AMERICA, published in London,

146

England, in 1797, he has Boone to say: "Soon after I returned home, I was offered to take the command of three garrisons during the campaign, which Governor Dunmore carried on against the Shawanese Indians; after the conclusion of which, the militia was discharged from each garrison, and I being relieved from my post, was solicited by a number of Northern Carolina gentlemen, that were about purchasing the lands lying on the south side of Kentucky River, from the Cherokee Indians, to attend their treaty at Wataga, in March 1775, to negotiate with them, and mention the boundaries of the purchase. This I accepted; and, at
the request of the same gentlemen, undertook to mark out a road in the best passage from the settlement through the wilderness of Kentucky, with such assistance as I thought necessary to employ for such an important undertaking.

"I soon began this work, having collected a number of enterprising men, well armed. We proceeded with all possible expedition until we came within 15 miles of where Boonesborough now stands, and where we were fired upon by a party of Indians that killed 2, and wounded 2 of our number; yet, although surprised and taken at a disadvantage, we stood our ground: this was on the 20th of March, 1774. Three days after we were fired upon again, and had 2 men killed, and 3 wounded. Afterwards we proceeded on to Kentucky River without opposition; and on the 1st day of April began to erect the fort at Boonesborough at a salt lick, about 60 yards from the river, on the south side.

"On the fourth day the Indians killed one of our men...We were busily employed in building this fort, until the 14th day of June following, without any further opposition from the Indians; and having finished the works, I returned to my family on Clinch.

"In a short time I proceeded to remove my family from Clinch to this garrison, where we arrived safe without any other difficulties than such as are common to this passage; my wife and daughter being the first white women that ever stood on the banks of Kentucky River."
"Road from Philadelphia to the falls of the Ohio by land.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Miles</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>From Philadelphia to Lancaster</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Wright's on Susquehanna</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>York-town</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbot's-town</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>To Hunter's-town</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The mountain at Black's Gap</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The other side of the mountain</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Stone-house tavern</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wadkin's ferry on Potomac</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martinburg</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winchester</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newtown</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stover's-town</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodstock</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shanandoah River</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Mile 1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The north branch of Shanandoah</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stanton</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The north fork of James River</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James River</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Botetourt court-house</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood's on Catauba. River</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paterson's on Roanoak</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Alleghany mountains</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New River</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The forks of the road</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fort Chissel</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A stone mill</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyd's</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Head of Holston</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Washington court-house</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The block-house</td>
<td>35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Powell's mountain</td>
<td>33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Walden's Ridge</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The valley station</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin Cabbins</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CUMBERLAND MOUNTAIN</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THE FORD OF CUMBERLAND R.</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Flat lick</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stinking Creek</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Richland Creek</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
II. MODERN ROADS OF BELL COUNTY

In 1867, when the county was established, a series of dirt roads covered the county. These were nothing more than rough wagon roads, and riding paths across the hills. It was the burden of each community to build its roads and keep them up. The law, at the time,
required each male, over twenty-one years of age, to work three days each year on repairing and keeping up the roads, and, if the road worker was not in the community or could not work for some reason or other, then he was to hire a man in his place. A foreman would be selected by the County Judge of the county and he would summon the men in for road work on the days designated by the County Judge. An army of men would gather on the road and proceed to throw out the loose rocks, batter down the stationary rocks, drain mud holes, fill in depressions in the road and make it passable for men, stock, and vehicles, consisting of wagons, sleds and buggies.

This system went on, with but few changes, until around 1910. In 1910 or 1911, the United States Government built a model macadam road across Cumberland Gap, from foot to foot of the mountain on each side. This was the first hard surfaced road in Bell County. This road had some dangerous curves in it, and recently, the road department of the state of Kentucky has entered upon the straightening and widening of this road. The work has been almost completed to the Gap in the mountain, and will make an almost straight road from the foot of the mountain on the Kentucky side, with but few curves of wide dimensions. The extra width of the road will make easy going for traffic. The state of Virginia has already widened and straightened out the road on the Virginia
side. These two improvements by these two states have made the Cumberland Gap road an easy going highway.

T. J. Asher, of Wasioto, Kentucky, assumed the office of County Judge of Bell County in 1914 and served until 1918. While he was in office he had the county build the road from the Knox-Bell County line just below the Kentucky Utilities plant, through Pineville, to Middlesborough to join the Cumberland Gap road. This opened up the main highway through the county to the south. This road has been improved, from time to time since, and is now in good condition. I understand the state of Kentucky, through its road department, is now planning to straighten out and widen this road. Mr. Asher, also, while he was County Judge, built a road from Pineville to Page in the direction of Harlan County. This road is now linked up with a concrete road that leads into the city of Harlan.

A few years ago, a road was built from Middlesborough, across Log Mountain, to Fonde and Pruden, which connects with a road leading to Jellico, Tennessee. A road was built from near the foot of Little Log Mountain, down Yellow Creek, to the coal mines there. A road also was built up Bennetts Fork to the mines above Middlesborough. A road was built from just above the mouth of Clear Creek to Clear Creek Springs. One was built up Straight for several miles, and now the road department of the state of Kentucky has let a contract for the extension of this road, which eventually will cross into the Red Bird
territory and connect with a road from Harlan to Hyden.

Recently the road department of the state of Kentucky has built a broad-gauge macadam road from the mouth of Greasy Creek, out at the head of Greasy Creek and over onto and down Poplar Creek. This road connects with a road through Whitley County to Williamsburg. CCC workers and WPA workers, through the national government, have, through a number of years, built narrow-guage roads in different parts of the county. Their work has been especially effective in the Pine Mountain State Park and up Big Clear Creek in the direction of Chenoa. They have also constructed a road from the top of Log Mountain, where the Middlesborough-Fonde road crosses the mountain, along the top of the Log Mountain and down to the Settlement School in South America.

A road has been constructed by a private corporation from the Saddle of Cumberland Gap to the Pinnacle on top of the mountain. This is a good macadam road. Some other roads have been constructed in the county and some improvements have been made in some of the country roads, but many of them still remain as they were, being rough wagon roads or trails for foot-passengers or horse back riders.
Prior to the days of the automobile and good roads, people walked or rode horse back through the county. For hauling wagons were used on the roads, buggies for carrying passengers, and sleds for the hillsides on the farm. When I was serving as County Superintendent of the Bell County Schools, 1902-1910, I had to ride horse back over the rough roads and trails. This was about the only way to get to the schools and make any time in reaching them. I rode a black horse, with a running walk, and one of the most pleasant memories I have is of this horse and the ease with which he carried me over these rough roads. I often divided up apples with him and fed him a few lumps of sugar, on occasion, to make up for the difference (he was doing the hard work and I was riding).

On one occasion, while visiting schools, I had hired a horse from the livery stable, and was going up the left Fork of Straight Creek. The road was very bad in this section and I was guiding the horse along a trestle, or kind of bridge over the stream, and, when in the middle of the trestle the cork on the shoe of the horse caught in an opening in the floor and we changed ends. Fortunately I landed considerably beyond the horse and found myself in a nice sand pile, washed up by the creek. I was uninjured, but my horse was lying on his back, wedged in between a large rock and the bridge. Struggle as he might, he did not seem to be able to free himself. I got down under his head and shoulders, and, by helping him, he got out, no worse for the fall. I got on him and we went on our way, congratulating ourselves on being so fortunate as to get out unscathed. Another time I
was coming across Log Mountain from Fonde to Middlesborough. The road came up the hollow instead of around the mountain, as it does now.

One place in the path had been dug out of the side of a steep hill, the wash from the hill had filled up most of the path, and, when the horse reached this part of the road, his feet went from under him and he slipped down the hill. I jerked up my foot and saved my leg being caught under the horse. I have traveled trails so steep and rough that I have been compelled to get off and lead my horse.

Joe F. Bosworth, of Middlesborough, is the father of good roads in Bell County. During his term in the Legislature, both in the Senate and the House, he preached good roads from the beginning of each session to the end. He spoke for good roads, when back from the sessions, and did everything he could to promote the road movement. He got results. E. S. Helburn, of Middlesborough, was, for a time, on the Road Commission of the state. He succeeded in promoting and building many of the roads in Bell County. These two men were aided by John G. Fitzpatrick, also of Middlesborough. The people of Middlesborough, as a whole, were back of these men, and aided in the promotion of the good roads movement.
T. J. Asher, of Wasioto, did some of the first constructive work on good roads in the county. He was a large land-owner and taxpayer in the county, and, as County Judge, saw the need of the county getting behind the road movement. He floated a bond issue and built roads. White L. Moss and Ray Moss, his brother, who were both in the Legislature of the state, helped the cause of good roads. Others have aided this movement, some of whom are Judge B. A. Fuson, County Judge, 1910-1914, Bob Van Bever, E. N. Ingram, Eb Ingram, W.T. Robbins, Henry Broughton, Bob Rice, Hugh Asher, Bob Asher, Mat Asher, William Low, O.V. Riley, J. J. Gibson, Frank Gibson, John L. Saylor, Lawrence Rice, H. Clay Rice, Boyd Rice, Rice Johnson, Charles Johnson, D. B. Logan, M. J. Moss, N. J. Weller, Capt. W. M. Bingham, T. J. Hoskins, Enoch Hoskins, Ben Logan, Judge James S. Bingham, and others too numerous to mention.

Chapter XXI

RECREATION IN BELL COUNTY

The schools of the county have their base ball parks, football fields, and gymnasiums for basket ball and other sports for exercise
and pleasure. The mountains have an attraction for the local people who ride or work over them, and for the tourist who comes into the country occasionally. The great wide open forest spaces do much for the health and happiness of the people generally and afford a vision of beauty and ruggedness for the tourist. In a general way, the people of Bell County get plenty of exercise in working on their farms and in tramping over the hills. They amuse themselves in hunting and fishing, the playing of base ball, in shooting matches, and in an occasional trip to town to see a circus or hear a political speaking in the county seat. They find much pleasure in playing jokes on each other. For instance, I was seining for fish in Little Clear Creek with a bunch of my cousins on one occasion, and, just before we got to a certain bend in the creek, they had me change sides of the creek in order to tail the seine. I though nothing of making the change, wanting to be agreeable. Pretty soon my head was near a hornet's nest and I was ducking under the water after having been stung in the forehead two or three times. The boys were laughing fit to kill themselves. They knew the hornet's nest was there and had skillfully steered me into it. They got the kick of their lives out of this incident. Again, the boys had caught me, when I had just landed in the neighborhood from the city with my best clothes on, or had maneuvered to catch me and I caught onto it, and intended to carry me down to the creek and put me in clothes and all. I had to get even with them for this maneuver in some way. So we went fishing on Big Clear Creek at the Shelton Hole. The bank on one side of this hole is about 8 or 10 feet high and straight up from the water. James Blaine Fuson was standing on the edge of this bank and I was a few feet behind him. I lunged
at him, hit him about the shoulders and he landed fifteen feet out in this hole of water. He swam to the bank, but, in the mean time, I had put some distance between us.

One more instance of the recreation of the Bell County boys through this sense of humor and spirit of fun, I will relate here to illustrate this trait among our people. This story is copied from a paper I wrote for the HISTORY OF THE FUSON FAMILY, and as told to Jack Fuson, who lives at Smithville, Tennessee. "There is Jack Fuson and his wife and family. I can never forget the first meeting with them and the tales we told that night. We broke up the feast of conversation after twelve o'clock and I can yet hear Jack as he went up the stairs laughing and repeating, "Fire pop in my shoe, fire pop in shoe.' I had told him the story of a hunting experience we had when boys. My brothers and some of our cousins went possum hunting about the time of frost. We caught no possums, but found some fine 'roasen' ears in the top of one of Uncle Shelt Evans's cornfields. Mose Jones was working at our house and was about the same age as the rest of us. We pulled up a lot of corn, took same rails off the fence and built up a fire. We roasted the corn, ate all we wanted and then laid down before the fire to sleep. About an hour or two
before daylight, Jim Fuson roused up and noticed that Mose Jones had on
brogan shoes and that they were unusually flared at the top. Jim got a red
hot coal between two sticks and dropped it into Mose Jones's shoe. Mose
laid there for a few seconds, still asleep. Suddenly he jumped up and ran
through the fire scattering coals everywhere, and hollering, 'Fire pop in my
shoe, fire pop in my shoe.' This was the story that was ringing in Jack's
ears as he climbed the steps that night."

Recreation through fun might be a new idea to the sophisticated, but
to the boys of Bell County it was, and is, as common as chestnuts falling on
a frosty morning.

There were other means of recreation: chestnut hunting, peeling
birch bark and eating the sap, gathering hickory nuts, gathering
services (services), hunting bees in the forest, chasing wild hogs,
collecting in walnuts, the party plays, corn-husking, house-raisings,
corn-workings, and many other forms of play work, fun and frolic. It is not
all work and no play on the farm. Of course, the work is hard on the farm,
but these other things form an outlet for recreation and fun.

The chestnut trees are nearly all dead now, but I can remember the
time, when a boy, that we used to take our horses into the woods and bring
out loads of chestnuts in sacks. We used to cut down a birch sapling, peel
the bark off of it, see that it was sloping down hill, and take a section of the
bark for a saddle and slide down the pole.
There were some risks to this play, but a lot of fun where there was a big crowd.

I. NEW FORMS OF AMUSEMENT

The old rough and tumble plays of the mountains are giving away to new forms of amusement. Road house dancing, drinking parties and sports take up most of the spare time of a lot of our people now. The shooting match was popular of old and is still popular. Our people have multiplied to such an extent that it is necessary to find new means of amusement for them. Clear Creek Springs, the Pine Mountain State Park, the Lake at Middlesborough, the Skyland Highway and the Pinnacle, the golf course at Middlesborough, the Park to Park Highway, and the proposed Cumberland Gap National Historical Park, have come in for their share in the entertainment of our people.
mouth of Clear Creek. It is in a small valley surrounded on all sides by hills which tower above it. Pine Mountain extends along one side of the valley and foothills of the Log Mountain on the other side. In the center of this valley is the spring, encased in concrete, which gives this place its name. This spring has medicinal properties, with healing qualities, which are said to aid in digestion.

The Springs are now owned by the Baptists of the state of Kentucky, but many organizations have the use of the Springs each year. Training schools, outings and lecture courses, are had each year at the Springs, and then others come to remain there for the water and the outing. There is a large auditorium on the ground, a hotel is now in the process of construction, and many other smaller buildings dot the ground. There is also a large dining hall.

This is one of the oldest places of recreation in the county. When I was a boy it was going as a health resort, owned and operated by J. M. C. Davis, father of Judge W. T. Davis. He and his good wife Sally (Peavler) Davis ran the place then, and continued to do so until the death of Mr. Davis. At that time they had a main residence and dining room together and several small buildings scattered over the grounds. J. M. C. Davis must have started this health resort during or just after the Civil War times and operated it until same tim after 1900.

A story has gone the rounds of how this spring was found. It is
said that a hunter, who was hunting in the Pine Mountain nearby, got
his leg cut pretty badly and came down the mountain to a marshy place,
where later this spring was found, put his leg down in the water to
cool it and stop the burning, and, to his surprise, it healed in a
short time afterwards. From that it was known, and talked among the
neighbors, that it had medicinal properties.

The following notice appeared in the PINEVILLE SUN in regard to
the election of officers and the work under construction at the Springs
(February 4, 1939):

"The Rev. L. C. Kelly, pastor of the First Baptist Church of
Pineville, was re-elected Chairman of the Clear Creek Board of Control
at the board's regular semiannual meeting Friday at the Continental
Hotel (January 27, 1939).

"The other officers elected at the meeting were: the Rev. H. C.
Chiles, Vice Chairman, and R. R. Atkins, Straight Creek,
Secretary-Treasurer.

"After discussing the progress made on one wing of the new
dormitory, the board voted unanimously to have the entire building
completed as quickly as possible in order to use in 1939.
"This building will be three stories high when finished, have 84 rooms, a dining room, lobby, kitchen and be fire proof and steam heated. It is being built from native rock and cinder blocks.

"About $75,000.00 has been invested in the project to date, according to Rev. Kelly, of which about $45,000.00 was for the building alone. the completed building will serve as a mountain preacher school during the winter months.

"Board members present at the session were: Dr. R. P. Mahon, London; the Rev. Byron C. S. DeJarnette, Louisville; the Rev. Clyde Wydick, Greensville; The Rev. W. F. Kendall, Jellico, Tenn.; Dr. Thomas Eugene West, Williamsburg; Miss Helen Royalty, Hopkinsville; the Rev. C. L. Hammond, Corbin; T. B. Grissom and H. C. Rakestraw, Burnside; the C. F. Barry, Louisville; the Rev. Marvin Adams, Middlesborough, Kentucky; the Rev. H. G. Ghiles, Barbourville; and Dr. J. M. Brooks, Pineville."

III. PINE MOUNTAIN STATE PARK

Some enterprising citizens, of Pineville, among them Judge M. J. Moss and J. J. Gibson, gave to the state some Pine Mountain land at the
upper, or south, end of the Narrows at the mouth of Clear Creek. then, too, the county had a Poor Farm in the bottoms at the mouth of Clear Creek and these lands were deeded to the state. Some 1500 or 2000 acres were brought together to form the Pine Mountain State Park. The state then took over the area and have been developing it since.

A dam was built near the mouth of Clear Creek and a lake formed for boating fishing, and bathing. Laurel Cove, the meeting place each year for the Mountain Laurel Festival, is one of the attractions of this park area. A large cliff, fifty or sixty feet high, forms the background for the Cove, with a large open grass plot in front, with a stream running in front of it through a stone culvert. Out in front is the rising ground where the seats are arranged around the hill in rows beneath the trees. Over a hundred thousand dollars have been spent in developing this Cove already. There is a shelter house on the grounds, built of stone, and running water can be had at different places on the grounds.

A road has been built up through these grounds, passing by the entrance to the Cove, and going up the mountain to the parking lot. This lot takes care of 500 cars. A larger parking lot at the foot of the mountain takes care of about 1,000 cars. Each year 5,000 to 10,000 people came to this festival where the governor of the state crowns the Queen.

Walking and riding paths have been built all over this park area, and the park is fast becoming a playground for this section of Bell County and
the tourists coming into the county.

The principal part of the work on this park area has been done by the government as a W. P. A. project. The director of the work lives in a fine stone building on the grounds, which he and his men built with their own hands.

IV. THE LAKE AT MIDDLESBOROUGH

Fern Lake at Middlesboro nestles among the hills about three miles south of Middlesborough. The lake is formed by a dam built across Little Yellow creek, and was built to furnish a water supply for the City of Middlesborough. It has ever since been so used. It is owned today by the Kentucky Utilities Company, which company furnishes water for the city. The lake is used for boating and fishing. In the past, more than at present, it was used as a picnic ground. From the Pinnacle this lake looks like a mirror in the hollow of the hills.

V. THE SKYLAND HIGHWAY
The Skyland Highway Company bought 250 acres on the north side of the Pinnacle, including the Pinnacle, a few years ago, and started into development of the Pinnacle area immediately. A winding road was built up the mountain to the Pinnacle, a house was built near the top of the mountain, a parking lot was constructed near the top, the Gap itself was widened and leveled, and a cabin for headquarters was built in the Cap.

For a century, this Pinnacle has furnished one of the best scenic views in all this area. Five states can be seen, through a glass, on a clear day, from this peak. More people visit the Pinnacle each year than any other point in the county. It is famous as a sight-seeing place and picnic ground.

VI. THE GOLF COURSE AT MIDDLESBOROUGH

This golf course is said to be the second oldest course in America, and some of the most prominent men of the state and nation have played upon its green.

VII. PARK TO PARK HIGHWAY

The first link in the park to park highway is now under construction between Pineville and Middlesborough. This is to be a three-lane highway of the most modern construction. It follows, in a general way, the route of the old road, but at the foot of Little Log Mountain near the Tunnel it crosses Yellow Creek, and runs along the
foot of the hill on the opposite side of the creek from the present road, and comes into Middlesborough at the end of Cumberland Avenue. This is a part of the road that will eventually connect up Mammoth Cave, Cumberland Falls, Cumberland Gap, and the various parks of the state, with the Smoky Mountains and other park areas in the country.

Bell County has the distinction of getting the first link in this road, the park to park highway of the East.

VIII. PROPOSED CUMBERLAND GAP NATIONAL HISTORICAL PARK

A recent account of this proposed park appeared in the COURIER-JOURNAL, of Louisville, written by Lorenzo Martin, which account is given herein:

"Replete with pioneer associations, equivalent to those of Harrodsburg and Boonesborough; ranking high in historic importance as the mountain gateway through which settlement of the nation's vast western empire first became possible, and also, later, as a strategic military point in the War Between the States; endowed with richest
scenic beauty of the Kentucky highlands, and having a group of large
caverns described by Federal experts as being comparable in interest
and more varied in character than the Luray and Endless Caverns of
Virginia, an area about Cumberland Gap is finally being given its
chance to enter the Federal park system.

"Through this famous mountain pass, adjacent to the spot where the
westernmost corner of Virginia meets the Kentucky and Tennessee lines,
Daniel Boone made numerous trips, including that one which resulted in
the founding of Boonesborough. Judge Richard Henderson, founder of the
Transylvania Company, whose treaty with the Cherokee Indians is depicted
in one of the two murals adjoining opposite ends of the State Capitol at
Frankfort, followed Boone's party through Cumberland Gap.

"About a year later George Rogers Clark, accompanied by Capt.
Gabriel Jones, made a memorable journey through Cumberland Gap to
Richmond, the result of which was the creation by Virginia of the County
of Kentucky, with present-day Kentucky boundaries. Through
Cumberland Gap three years later went James Robertson to found
the City of Nashville, Tenn.

"Dr. Thomas Walker of Albemarle County, Virginia, however, was
the first white man known to have entered Cumberland Gap. With a party
of five others, he arrived at 'Cave Gap' in 1750 and named it Cumberland
Gap in honor of the Duke of Cumberland. But Dr. Walker's journal records
the observation of cross-marks, blazing and figures carved on some of the
trees, indicating that he was not the first white man to reach this spot,
where, a score of years later, westward the course of empire would wend its ways.

"Charles W. Porter, assistant historian of the National Park
Service, who has prepared a most interesting report on the history of
the Cumberland Gap area, says: 'At the time of the founding of
Boonesborough there were from 100 to 300 white people in Kentucky. By
1783 the population is said to have been about 12,000, in 1784, eight
towns had been laid off and were building. With the conclusion of Peace,
the tide of immigration across Cumberland Gap increased rapidly.

for instance, the United States census, 1790, credits Kentucky with a
population of 75,000. By 1800 Kentucky had 220,000 people, nearly as
many as Connecticut, two-thirds as many as Maryland, and more than
half as many as Massachusetts.'

"While many of the pioneers came into Kentucky by the Ohio River
route, it is generally agreed by historians that the greater portion came in
over the Cumberland Gap which remained the favorite gateway to the West
until 1795. Indeed, until Wayne's victory over the Indians and until the
Treaty of Greenville, 1795, the Ohio route was so difficult and hazardous that large numbers of immigrants from Pennsylvania and the North preferred to come into Kentucky by way of the Great Valley of Virginia and Cumberland Gap, strange as that may seem to us today.

"Moreover, as late as 1792 the Cumberland Gap route was the only practicable way to return from Kentucky. A military order issued in May, 1792, to Capt. Van Cleve at Fort Washington (Cincinnati) directs him to proceed from that point with all dispatch to Philadelphia by the most direct route, which is specified to be by way of Lexington, Crab Orchard and Cumberland Gap.

"In the very southeastern corner of Kentucky lies this area of mountainous wooded land, sometimes called the 'Valley of Parks,' where, because of its outstanding historic, scenic and geological attractions, there is now being advocated the establishment of a National historical park. The area under consideration, which includes the tri-state corner marker, lies mostly in Kentucky but overlaps the state boundaries of Virginia and Tennessee. Nearby are the towns of Middlesborough, Ky., and Cumberland Gap, Tenn.

"Included tentatively in the proposed park area would be: Cumberland Gap, together with twenty miles of the Wilderness Road from Cumberland Gap, Tenn., to Pineville, Ky., because of superlative historical value.
The Pinnacle, adjacent to Cumberland Gap, both because it is outstanding in scenic attraction and because of the historical importance of the remains there of fortifications built during the War Between the States.

"Saltpeter Cave, as an educational example of early saltpeter workings. King Solomon's Cave and Soldiers Cave, which underlie the Pinnacle, because of the wealth of 'formation' contained therein as a scenic and educational attraction and because of some historical importance attached to Soldiers Cave. The Devils Garden, with its unusual rock formations, as a scenic attraction. Sand Cave, with its scores of Varicolored sands, as an exceptional geologic phenomenon.

The ridge of Cumberland Mountain toward the northeast, which included the Devils Garden and Sand Cave areas. Powell Mountain, the Doublings and Fern Lake, together with its watershed. Mingo Mountain, toward the southwest, because of need of perpetual care and protection of scenic values as viewed from the Pinnacle, and for conservation of wild life.

"Advocates of the proposed park estimate that all of these features could be included within an area of approximately 50,000
acres, which is the minimum requirement for national park status. Some of them believe, however, that from the viewpoint of long-range planning, particularly regarding future recreational development, the proposed park might be extended to cover an area approximately of 200,000 acres, which would include the Pine Mountain State Park, the Kentucky Ridge Development Project of the Farm Security Administration, and the wilderness area lying between Pine Mountain and the Cumberland Range. Some large land donations for the project are reported in prospect.

"The general elevation of the Cumberland Plateau in this region ranges from 1000 feet in the river valleys to an average of from 2,000 to 2,500 feet on the ridges. The highest point in the proposed area is along the Cumberland Mountain at an unnamed point which reaches 3841 feet. The Cumberland Gap is at an elevation of 1650 feet. The Pinnacle is about 2,500 feet, and White Rocks are about 3,450 feet in elevation.

"Forest coverage is typical of the section, being a mixture of hard and soft woods, with a predominance of deciduous material. Former lumbering activities have moved most of the virgin timber and only occasional large trees are found in the most inaccessible places; large hemlocks are found in the sheltered coves.

"Foremost features of the proposed National Park, second only to Cumberland Gap itself, is the Pinnacle, from the peak of which may be
viewed to the north, east and west dense forests, steep, jagged cliffs, deep ravines, and clear Fern Lake. This overlook is an abrupt promontory rising almost vertically on the north side of the Gap. It can be reached by a spur automobile road leading from the Gap, ascending the west slope of Cumberland Mountain, and terminating in a parking area adjacent to the overlook. Here also are the well-preserved remains of Fort Lyon, the battery on the Pinnacle, during the War Between the States.

"King Solomon's Cave and Soldiers Cave, which have their openings on the Virginia side of Cumberland Gap, are now the property of Lincoln Memorial University. Both of these are described as 'A-grade caverns,' with an impressive display of limestone formations.

"The Devils Garden lies along Cumberland Mountain about four and a half miles northeast of Cumberland Gap, and is perhaps the least accessible of the proposed features of the suggested National Park area. It can be reached, however, by an existing trail along the ridge of Cumberland Mountain which has been dubbed the 'Garden of Gazes' because of the numerous inspiring vistas along its route.

"Topographically, the Devils Garden is a chasm or yawning hollow, ranging in elevation from 1,500 to 2,900 feet, and a little more than a half-mile long. The jagged rock masses in this area take odd shapes and have given rise to such names as Umbrella Rock, Kettle
Rock, Sleeping Bear Rock, Plow Point, Rhinoceros Rock, Anvil Rock, Pagoda Rock and the Devils Monument. The last lies directly in the Garden on the Kentucky side and is an upright slab of immense size. There are three waterfalls on the Kentucky side in the Devils Garden proper, but for lack of good trails they are hard to reach. There are also three waterfalls on the Virginia side.

"Still farther north of the Kentucky side, approximately fifteen miles from the Gap, and located across the mountain from Ewing, Va., is Sand Cave, a large water-eroded 'rockhouse' cut in the sandstone of the west mountain slope and running back almost 300 feet from the base of the cliff. The countless tons of colored sands that it contains have been described as an awe-inspiring and spectacular sight calculated, however, simple the explanation may be to the geologist, to stir the marvel of the average visitor and tourist. Fifty colors and shades of sand have been collected at Sand Cave.

"Although proposals for the establishment of a National Park in the Cumberland Gap area have been discussed from time to time, and although a legislative bill with that objective, sponsored by
Representative John M. Robsion, Ninth Kentucky District, passed the House but did not reach a vote in the Senate, as far back as 1923, definite steps recently were taken for accomplishment of this purpose. At a meeting in Harrogate, Tenn., last August, at which delegates from the three states discussed the proposal with the officials of the National Park Service, plans were made for formation of the Cumberland Gap National Historical Park Association and the group designated Tom Wallace, editor of the Louisville Times, as chairman of the organization committee. An organization meeting met at Lexington, Ky., Wednesday, October 26, and similar meetings were later held at Bristol and Knoxville.

"At the Lexington Meeting officers were chosen and an executive Committee was elected. Robert L. Kincaid, Executive Vice-President of Lincoln Memorial University, Harrogate, Tenn., was elected President; W. I. Davis, Tazewell, Tenn., T. B. Fugate, Ewing, Va., and Tom Wallace, Louisville, Ky., were elected Vice-Presidents; and Howard J. Douglas was elected Secretary and Treasurer. Directors were elected as follows: J. H. Bailey, Pineville, Ky., Henry R. Bell, Louden, Tenn., C. F. Connelly, St. Charles, Va., W. B. Fugate, Middlesborough, Ky., H. H. Fuson, Harlan, Ky., Walter Johnson, Marion, Va., H. E. Jones, Bristol, Va., George Fort Milton, Jr., Chattanooga, Tenn., Lloyd M. Robinette, Jonesville, Va., Guy L. Smith, Knoxville, Tenn., Thomas R. Underwood, Lexington, Ky., and Herbert Walters, Morristown, Tenn.

"Substantial donations of land already have been tentatively
promised and as soon as the new Congress convenes in January, the necessary authorizing legislation will be sponsored jointly by Representative Robsion and Representative Carroll Reece.

"Perhaps of greatest importance from a utilitarian standpoint would be the conservation value of the area. It would afford a protective watershed for streams in Kentucky, Tennessee and Virginia


160

that conservationists consider of outstanding value. But, above, all a park at Cumberland Gap would provide a recreation center for many thousands who probably would like to visit the mountain pass through which their foreparents reached the west."

161

Chapter XXII

THE FUTURE OF BELL COUNTY
Bell County's land is still most of it in forests, but virgin timber areas have been cut out. Most of the land has been cut over several times in the last several years. The coming of the mines depleted the timber areas still more, and, in many parts of the county, all the timber was taken off even down to four inches. There are some sections of the county where lumbering can be carried on yet, but these areas are few and far between. It would take another generation to produce another good crop of merchantable timber. At first the walnut went, then the poplar and finally the oak, chestnut, hickory and other timbers. And now mine timbers are getting the rest of the timber. If the timber is let alone, the forest areas here are favorable to growing of another fine crop of merchantable timber. The soil and moisture are suitable for this growth.

Mining began in the county after the coming of Louisville and Nashville Railroad, or about 1889. The mining of coal has been carried on since that time. The peak of the coal production has long ago passed, and most of the coal fields have been mined out or are in the process of being mined out. The coal industry began around Wallsend and lower part of Straight Creek. These fields have been altogether or practically mined out. There is some mining in the lower Straight Creek area. The Wallsend mines have been worked out and abandoned. The Greasy Creek field has been largely worked out. The Log Mountain area, on Bennett's Fork, Stony Fork, and Big Clear Creek, have largely been mined out, although there is some mining going on in this area yet.
The Four Mile area has been largely worked out. The lower Yellow Creek area has been mostly worked out. All of the county, where there is any large body of coal, has been mostly worked out, with the exception of the upper straight Creek and Red Bird areas. These areas are at the beginning of their development. Some mines, on a new branch of railroad which has been built into this area recently, are going now at full capacity. This area has enough coal to keep up a large development, with a number of mines, for a hundred years. But this is the last stand of coal in Bell County, the last of any large boundary of coal for development. This field can never bring Bell County back to the coal production it once had. The peak of this development has passed for all time.

With the passing of the lumber business for the present, with the passing of the major part of the coal business, what has Bell County to look forward to? She can look forward to more lumber business in the distant future, she must look to something that will take care of the people of her population. The positions in lumber camps are gone, the number of workmen at the mines has been cut to one-fourth. The farms, during the industrial period, the period of lumber and coal, have largely been abandoned. A few farms along the streams have been kept
up and kept producing. The others have been abandoned.

The automobile business has come in to take the place of the loss in the lumber and coal businesses. Filling stations, repair shops, and sales agencies, will give employment to a large number of people. A large number of people, as some are already doing, must go back to the farms. On these farms they must raise a varied crop for family use and something to market to get money to run the farms. They can raise corn, hay crops, garden stuff and tobacco. In Bell County tobacco has never been raised to any extent; but it can be raised in large quantities and profitably, too. More farmers should turn their attention to the tobacco crop for ready money to keep up their farms, along with these other products. The tobacco crop could be developed to such an extent that it would be worth more than their mines in their present condition.

Then, the farmers must grass their hills and raise more cattle, sheep and hogs. There will always be money in these, because the nation at large will, more and more, be demanding pork, mutton, and beef. The tobacco crop and the animal crop can bring the inhabitants of Bell County out of the wilderness of doubt and despair and place them on an independent footing. Add to these orchards of all kinds suitable to this section of the country and Bell County will come back to its own. Apples do well in this county. But, during this industrial period, orchards have been abandoned and no, or few, new ones have been planted to take the place of the old ones of the pioneer period. Apple orchards should be
revived all over the county. The peach, the pear, the grape, and all small berry crops, should be brought back or produced anew where they have not been produced before. Scientific methods for the care of these fruits should be developed and followed.

There is the tourist trade. No section of the country has finer scenery than Bell County. The Cumberland Mountains, the Log Mountain system, and the Pine Mountain, have some of the finest scenery in the world. The building of roads through these mountains will bring tourists to this section in large numbers. There is money in the tourist trade, money for the inhabitants of Bell County.

The Pine Mountain State Park is a start in this direction. This park lies around the Narrows and roads have been built through it and along the top of Pine Mountain to the Lee Gap. Laurel Cove is located in this park, and is the meeting place for the Laurel Festival each year. This Festival Brings in from 500 to 8000 people each year. the tourist movement has started here and will grow in volume as the years go by.

The Skyland Highway at the Pinnacle, Cumberland Gap, is another movement for tourist trade. Thousands of people, from all over the
country and from foreign countries, visit the Pinnacle each year. A movement is now on foot to make of the Cumberland Gap area a national park and link it up with the park highway for the state, and join these parks of the state with the parks of the eastern part of the United States. So the movement is in progress. We need to fan the embers into a flame for tourist trade for Bell County and southeastern Kentucky.

Clear Creek Mountain Springs is the oldest tourist center in the county. These springs have brought people here, in small numbers, from the pioneer days. J. M. C. Davis was the first one to develop the springs and bring in tourists, and, for a lifetime, he brought them each year, and thereby brought to the attention of outsiders the beauties of this mountain region and the healing properties of the springs. Now, the Baptists have turned this place into a place of instruction, a place for religious devotion, and a place for the enjoyment of the beauties of nature and a place for quenching the thirst of weary travelers.

This new development is in the hands of the young people of the county. The sturdy pioneer stock must come to the fore in these young people. Through education, and they have a good system of education in the county, through foresight, through determination, through honor and integrity, they must rise to the situation and place Bell County on a
high position among the counties of the state. They must ever keep it
off the pauper list of counties of the state and keep it on the
productive side. In this lies independence. In this lies honor. In this lies the
goal of their hopes. I was nurtured upon the soil of Bell County. I love it.
Out of the soil must come the progress of the future. Look to it, strong
and valiant youth of Bell County.